



3 1761 04116 1696

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS

9233
I
(2)

THE
Antiquarian Repertory:

A
MISCELLANEOUS ASSEMBLAGE
OF

Topography, History, Biography, Customs, and Manners.

INTENDED TO ILLUSTRATE AND PRESERVE

SEVERAL
VALUABLE REMAINS

OF
OLD TIMES.

CHIEFLY COMPILED BY, OR UNDER THE DIRECTION OF,
FRANCIS GROSE, Esq. F.R. & A.S.; THOMAS ASTLE, Esq. F.R. & A.S.:

AND
Other Eminent Antiquaries.

ADORNED WITH
NUMEROUS VIEWS, PORTRAITS, AND MONUMENTS,

A NEW EDITION,
WITH A GREAT MANY VALUABLE ADDITIONS.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOLUME III.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED FOR EDWARD JEFFERY, NO. 11, PALL-MALL:

LIKEWISE SOLD BY

MESSRS. FAULDER AND SON, NEW BOND STREET; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, PATERNOSTER-ROW; CUTHELL AND MARTIN, MIDDLE-ROW, HOLBORN;
J. AND J. RICHARDSON; AND J. ASPERNE, CORNHILL.

1808.

DA

90

A7

1807

v. 3

591402

23.8.54

TO
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
CHARLES COMPTON,
EARL OF NORTHAMPTON,
LORD COMPTON OF COMPTON IN WARWICKSHIRE;
LORD LIEUTENANT AND CUSTOS ROTULORUM OF THE COUNTY OF
NORTHAMPTON;

AND
RECORDER OF THAT ANCIENT TOWN:

M.A. F.S.A. &c. &c.

THIS THIRD VOLUME

OF

The Antiquarian Repertory

IS,

BY PERMISSION,

GRATEFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S MOST OBLIGED

HUMBLE SERVANT,

EDWARD JEFFERY.

No. 11, PALL-MALL,
Dec. 20, 1807.

The Historie of Wyate's Rebellion, a very rare piece of English History, from the valuable collection of THOMAS HILL, Esq.

A Curious Letter, furnished by the Right Hon. the EARL OF ESSEX.

To which we may add these extraordinary plates :

Portrait of Sir Thomas Fairfax, on Horseback.

Portrait of King Charles, on Horseback.

Portrait of the Duke of Newcastle and Family : &c. &c. &c.

The PUBLISHER might presume on the fact, that he has done more than his Subscribers had been taught to expect from him ; but all that he could do to render the Work more worthy of their admiration, he considered as an agreeable duty, and claims no merit for it in any other light. In the FOURTH VOLUME, which will complete the Work, he will have the honour of presenting to them an improved and complete Edition of *The Northumberland Household Booke*, and other rare articles, promised by the kindness of his numerous friends.

The Editor would consider himself highly deficient in gratitude were he here to neglect expressing his warmest acknowledgements to the Noble Earl who, in addition to the numerous favours already conferred, has so kindly given his permission to have the present Volume inscribed to him.

P. S. The greater part of the Copies of this Work being now disposed of, it is necessary to observe, that, on account of the increase of valuable matter to be found in these Volumes, beyond what was engaged for, the Price of the whole, on the Publication of the Fourth Volume, will be raised to Non-Subscribers.

CONTENTS

TO VOL. III.

	PAGE
<i>MEMORIALS of Thomas Lord Fairfax, copied from the Original Manuscript, at Leeds Castle, Kent</i>	1
<i>Certain ludicrous Propositions offered to the Consideration of the Honourable Houses of Parliament; printed A. D. 1642</i>	32
<i>History of King Leyr and his Three Daughters</i>	36
<i>The Politike Conquest of William the First</i>	40
<i>Confession of Thomas de Wodestoke, 6th Son to Edward III. before his Murder at Calais, &c.</i>	43
<i>Petition from the Commons, on the Wages of Servants, in the Time of Henry VI.</i>	52
<i>Account of a Portrait of Edward the Black Prince</i>	55
<i>The Allowance of Cloth to the King's Fool</i>	58
<i>Portrait of Thomas Lord Wentworth, with Particulars relating to that most noble Family</i>	59
<i>The Historie of Wyate's Rebellion, compiled by John Proctor, of Tunbridge, "Mense Januarii 1555"</i>	65
<i>Portrait of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, with Historical Notices</i>	115
<i>Particulars respecting St. Stephens Hackington, in the County of Kent</i>	119
<i>Ludicrous Figure over the South Door of Chalk Church, Kent</i>	134
<i>Remarkable Inscription on the Alms Houses, founded by Richard Watts, Esq. at Rochester</i>	134
<i>Monument of Richard Watts, Esq. in the Cathedral of Rochester</i>	137
<i>Account of Ancient Columns, in the French Church, at Canterbury</i>	138
<i>View of the great Gate of St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury</i>	139
<i>The Custom Hall of the Cinque Ports, in the Reigns of Henry VII. and VIII.</i>	159
<i>The Statutes of Eltham, made by Henry VIII. for the Government of his Privy Chamber</i>	141
<i>An Account of the Expence of the Entertainment given by the first Mayor of Rochester, in 1460</i>	147
<i>View of St. George's or the Newin Gate, Canterbury</i>	149
VOL. III.	
b	
Effigy	

	PAGE
<i>View of the Hunting Tower at Chatsworth</i> - - -	297
<i>Description of the Spoon, Boot, and Glove of Henry VI. at Bolton Hall, Yorkshire</i> - - -	297
<i>View of Bolton Hall, Yorkshire, the Seat of Christopher Dawson, Esq.</i>	299
<i>View of Bolton Hall, Yorkshire, the Seat of the Right Honourable Lord Bolton</i> - - -	300
<i>Extracts from the Parish Register of Thorpe Selwyn, Yorkshire</i> -	302
<i>Tomb of Henry, fifth Earl of Westmorland, and his Wives, in the Church of Staindrop, Yorkshire</i> - - -	302
<i>Entertaining Description of the Lordship of Gisborough, Yorkshire; a Fragment</i> - - -	304
<i>Miscellaneous Plate</i> - - -	315
<i>No. 1, containing ancient Inscription on a Stone.</i>	
<i>No. 2, Representation of the Font in Eastbourne Church, Sussex.</i>	
<i>Original Letters from the Visitors in the Time of Henry the Eighth, concerning Religious Houses</i> - - -	317
<i>Instances of Longevity</i> - - -	319
<i>Extract from an old Churchwarden's Book at Basingbourn in Cambridgeshire, respecting the Expence of an early Theatrical Exhibition</i> -	320
<i>Figure in Trompington Church, Cambridgeshire</i> - - -	322
<i>Curious Instrument preserved at Wymondham, in Norfolk</i> - - -	324
<i>View of St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmund's</i> - - -	325
<i>View of the Abbey at ditto</i> - - -	326
<i>View of the Arches in the Wall of the Monastery at ditto</i> - - -	329
<i>View of St. Mary's Church, at ditto</i> - - -	329
<i>Curious Account of the finding of the Body of Thomas Beaufort, Son of John of Gaunt, at ditto</i> - - -	331
<i>View of the Hospital of St. Petronilla, at ditto</i> - - -	332
<i>View of Little Saxham Church, Suffolk</i> - - -	335
<i>Miscellaneous Plate; the Font at Orford, ditto</i> - - -	336
<i>Description of a Fish like a Man, taken in King John's Time at Oreford</i>	337
<i>Extracts from the Popish Courant, relative to the Town of Bury</i> -	338
<i>Figures of Hugh Bokenham and his Wife, in the Church of Great Livermore, Suffolk</i> - - -	341
<i>Of the Bacon of Dunmow Priory</i> - - -	341
<i>Monument of the Fitzwalters in Little Dunmow Church</i> - - -	344
<i>Tomb of the Fair Matilda, in ditto</i> - - -	345
<i>Letter of Indulgence to those who would contribute to the Reparation of the Chapel of the Holy Cross, in Colchester, &c.</i> - - -	345
<i>Epitaph in Walton Church, Essex</i> - - -	348
<i>Epitaph in Otes Manor Church, ditto</i> - - -	348
<i>Epitaph in the Church of the Manor of Anterden Hall, in Essex</i> -	349
<i>Account of the Manner of Living of the Abbot of St. Alban's</i> - -	349
<i>Etymology of the Word Caliver</i> - - -	350
<i>Copy of an old Will, with Particulars respecting Joroval Abbey</i> -	351
Curious	

CONTENTS.

	V PAGE
<i>Curious Description of the Art of War in the Twelfth Century</i>	354
<i>Narrative of a memorable Transaction between King Charles the Second and Sir George Downing</i>	362
<i>Description of Mother Ludlow's Hole</i>	365
<i>Of the Practice of Bidding Prayers, with an ancient Form of such Bidding, as also a Form of Cursing</i>	366
<i>The Othe of a Heraulde abridged</i>	375
<i>Some Account of the People called Gypsies</i>	375
<i>Particulars respecting Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity</i>	379
<i>View of Mount St. Michael, Normandy, with curious Notice concerning it</i>	381
<i>The Effigies of William de Say and Edmund Haut, Esquires</i>	385
<i>Letter of Sir Christopher Hatton to Sir Thomas Smith</i>	385
<i>Remarks on the Ornaments on Sepulchral Monuments</i>	386
<i>Account of an ancient Painting of Mary Queen of Scots, at Antwerp</i>	388
<i>Delineation of a Roman Altar found at Doncaster</i>	391
<i>Particulars respecting the extraordinary Beneficence of John Calthrope, a Shoe Maker</i>	391
<i>Petition of the Mercers to King Richard II.</i>	392
<i>Order of Council in the Time of Henry Sixth, for raising of Money</i>	395
<i>Petition against "Disceatz of Warre" in 1439</i>	396
<i>Petition of the Commons concerning the Order of Knighthood, in 1439</i>	398
<i>Petition to the Commons from the Masters of Ships, in 1442</i>	399
<i>Petition to the Commons concerning Persons exercising the Office of Broker, 1442</i>	400
<i>Petition of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem to the House of Com- mons, concerning some Forges in Fleet-street, in 1439</i>	402
<i>Petition of the Commons to Henry VI. concerning the "Sauff Kepyng of the See," in 1442</i>	403
<i>Petition to the Commons, praying them for the Abolition of the Cus- tom of Head Pence, in 1444</i>	407
<i>Petition to the Commons for the Coinage of Halfpence and Farthings of Silver, in 1444</i>	408
<i>Petition of the Commons for Regulating the Payment of Wages for the Knights of the Shires, for their Services in Parliament, 1444</i>	410
<i>Petition to the Commons for establishing Grammar Schools in London, 1447</i>	412
<i>Petition to the Commons concerning Feyres and Marketts, 1449</i>	414
<i>Petition to the Commons for limiting the Number of Attorneys, in the City of Norwich, and the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1455</i>	416
<i>Petition of the Commons against the inordinate Use of Apparell, and Array of Men and Women, 1463</i>	417
<i>Petition of the Commons for Privilege in Case of Assault, 1444</i>	422
<i>Curious Account of the Nomination, Establishment, and Salaries, allowed to the Privy Council of Henry VI. from the original M.S. in the Cotton Library</i>	423
<i>Touching the Election of Knights to Parliament, from Ditto</i>	425

Form

	PAGE
<i>Form of a Recommendation of Bishops to the Pope, from a MS. in the Cotton Library</i> - - - - -	426
<i>Curious Order of Council, 10th of Henry 6th</i> - - - - -	427
<i>Account of a Painting of our Saviour on Oak</i> - - - - -	428
<i>Curious Anecdote of William Rufus</i> - - - - -	429
<i>Supposed Representation of the Saxon Deity, Woden</i> - - - - -	430
<i>Curious Pastoral of Ferdinando, Fifth Earl of Derby; published from an Unique M. S. in the Possession of Sir John Hawkins</i> - - -	431
<i>Curious Letter of Lady Elizabeth Compton, temp. James I. copied from the Original by the Hon. Mrs. Boyle Walsingham, and obligingly communicated by the Right Hon. the Earl of Essex</i> -	437
<i>Remarks on a curious Reading in the Communion Office of our Liturgy, with a Description of the Records, called the Sealed Books of the Common Prayer, and of the Archetype of an Altar Piece therewith exhibited; by Sir John Hawkins</i> - - - - -	439

DIRECTIONS

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING PLATES TO VOL. III.

PLATE	PAGE
1. PORTRAIT of Sir Thomas Fairfax on Horseback - - - - -	1
2. Portrait of King Charles the First on ditto - - - - -	2
3. ——— of the Duke of Newcastle and his Family - - - - -	20
4. ——— of Edward the Black Prince - - - - -	55
5. ——— of Thomas Lord Wentworth - - - - -	59
6. ——— of John Dudley Duke of Northumberland - - - - -	115
7. Ludicrous Figure over the Door of Chalk Church, Kent - - - - -	134
8. Monument of Richard Watts, Esq. in Rochester Cathedral - - - - -	157
9. Antient Columns in the French Church, Canterbury - - - - -	138
10. View of the great Gate of St. Augustine's Monastery at Canterbury - - - - -	139
11. ——— of St. George's Gate, Canterbury - - - - -	149
12. Effigies of Richard Dering, Esq. - - - - -	149
13. ——— of John Dering and Robert de Astone - - - - -	169
14. Portrait of Thomas Radcliffe Earl of Sussex - - - - -	170
15. Monument of the Sussex Family in Boreham Church, Essex - - - - -	174
16. Antient Cup, supposed to be Thomas a Becket's - - - - -	179
17. View of Belvidere, the Seat of Lord Eardley - - - - -	180
18. ——— Old London, from Blackheath - - - - -	181
19. ——— Sheffield Place, Sussex - - - - -	181
20. Monument of Sir Anthony Brown - - - - -	182
21. The Font at Brighthelmstone Church - - - - -	185
22. Tomb in Fletching Church, &c. - - - - -	186
23. Monument of Sir David Owen - - - - -	187
24. Specimens of Columns in Battle Church - - - - -	187
25. Tomb of Witte and Two Persons of the Name of Etchingham, and a Lady, in Etchingham Church, Sussex - - - - -	188
26. Antient Painting in the Wall of Winchester Cathedral - - - - -	189
27. The Font in Winchester Cathedral - - - - -	190
28. South Side of the Font at Winchester Cathedral - - - - -	191
29. The Well under Winchester Cathedral - - - - -	192
30. View of Netley Abbey - - - - -	192
31. Inside View of ditto - - - - -	193
32. The Bar Gate, Southampton - - - - -	195
33. Rumsey Church - - - - -	195
34. Grave Stone in ditto - - - - -	196
35. Chair of the Prior of Southwick - - - - -	197
36. ——— of Queen Mary the First and the Prior of Dunmow - - - - -	197
37 View.	

viii	DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING PLATES.	PAGE
PLATE		
37. View of Portchester Castle	- - - - -	198
38. ——— the Vale Church, Guernsey	- - - - -	207
39. ——— the old Fort, Guernsey	- - - - -	207
40. ——— Castle Cornet, Guernsey	- - - - -	207
41. The Font at Alphington Church	- - - - -	234
42. View of Upnor Castle	- - - - -	252
43. Miscellaneous Plate, containing Figures in Guildford Castle	- - - - -	253
44. White Knights, Berks	- - - - -	255
45. View of Windsor Castle	- - - - -	261
46. The Market House, Woodstock	- - - - -	270
47. Newenham Courtney, Oxon.—Plate I.	- - - - -	272
48. ————— Plate II.	- - - - -	272
49. View of Eton College	- - - - -	274
50. Queen's Cross, near Northampton	- - - - -	275
51. Mary Queen of Scots' Bower	- - - - -	278
52. Portrait of Old Scarlet	- - - - -	280
53. Weston House, Warwickshire	- - - - -	280
54. View of Tamworth Castle	- - - - -	282
55. Chantry at Bakewell	- - - - -	288
56. Antient Cross, &c. in Bakewell Church Yard	- - - - -	290
57. View of Haddon Hall, Derbyshire	- - - - -	292
58. The Hunting Tower at Chatsworth (See Page 278)	- - - - -	297
59. Spoon Boot and Glove of Henry VI.	- - - - -	297
60. Bolton Hall, Seat of C. Dawson, Esq.	- - - - -	299
61. ——— Seat of Lord Bolton	- - - - -	300
62. Tomb of Henry, Fifth Earl of Westmoreland, and his Wives	- - - - -	302
63. Miscellaneous Plate, containing a curious Saxon Stone and Font at Eastbourne	- - - - -	315
64. Figure in Trompington Church	- - - - -	322
65. View of St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds	- - - - -	325
66. ——— the Abbey of ditto	- - - - -	326
67. ——— the Arches in the Wall of West Gate of ditto	- - - - -	329
68. ——— St. Mary's Church, ditto	- - - - -	329
69. ——— the Hospital of St. Petronilla, at ditto	- - - - -	332
70. ——— Little Saxham Church, Suffolk	- - - - -	335
71. Miscellaneous Plate—the Font at Orford, ditto	- - - - -	336
72. Hugh Bokenham	- - - - -	341
73. His Wife	- - - - -	341
74. Monument of the Fitzwalters	- - - - -	344
75. Tomb of the Fair Matilda	- - - - -	345
76. Mount St. Michael's	- - - - -	381
77. Effigies of William de Say and Edmund Haut	- - - - -	385
78. Antient Portrait of Mary Queen of Scots	- - - - -	388
79. Roman Altar at Doncaster	- - - - -	391
80. Portrait of our Saviour	- - - - -	427
81. The Saxon Deity, Woden	- - - - -	430

THE
ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

MEMORIALS

OF

THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX ;

COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY AT
LEEDS CASTLE, IN KENT:

Obligingly communicated by Edmund Lodge, Esq. Lancaster Herald, F.S.A.

SHORT MEMORIALS OF SOME THINGS TO BE CLEARED DURINGE
MY COMMAND IN Y^e ARMY.

NOW when y^e Lord is visitinge y^e Nation for y^e Transgressions of
their Wayes, as formerly he did itt to one Sort of Men, soe now doth
he itt to another, soe that all may see their Errors and his Justice ; and
as wee have Cause to implore his Mercy, have sinned against him, soe
must wee still vindicate his Justice, who is alwaies cleare when he judgeth.
Now, therefore, (by his Grace and Assistance) I shall sett downe truly
y^e Grounds my Actions moued on duringe this unhappy Warre, and
those Actions which seemed y^e World most questionable in my steeringe
through y^e turbulent and perrilous Seas of y^e Time.

The first imbarkeinge into the sad Calamity of the Warr was about y^e Year 1641, when y^e general Distempers of y^e three Kingdoms had kindled such a Flame even in y^e Heart, (I mean the Difference between y^e Kinge and Parliam^t) as every one sought to quench his owne House by y^e Authority of both those; but y^e different Judgm^t and Wayes was so contrary, y^t before a Remedy could be found, almost all was consumed to Ashes. I must needs say, my Judgm^t was for the Parl^t, as the King and Kingdoms great and safest Councell, as others were for y^e Kinge and averse to Parliamen^t, as it would not goe high enough for Prerogative. Upon w^{ch} Diuision different Powers were sett upp, as y^e Comiss^r of Array for y^e Kinge, and y^e Militia for y^e Parl^t; but y^t of y^e Array exceeded their Commission, soe, in oppressing many honest People (who by the way of Reproach, they called Roundheads) beinge for Religion, Estats, and Interests, a very considerable P^t of y^e Country, as occasioned them to take upp Armes in their own Defence, w^{ch} was afterwards confirmed by Parliam^{try} Authority. Now my Father beinge yett att his House att Denton, where I then waited upon him, though he had Notice from his Freinds that itt was resolved y^t he should be sent for as a Prisoner to York, yet resolved not to stirr from his owne House, as not knowinge any Thinge by himself to deserue itt. But (the Country sufferinge daily more, and more) many were forced to come and intreate him to joyne with them in Defence of themselues and Country, which beinge sadly oppressed by those of y^e Array (which after had the Name of Causaliers), and (much importund by those y^t were about him), was resolved (seeinge his Country in this great Distress) to runne the same Hazard with them in the just Preservation of itt. Then did y^e Parliam^t grant a Comission to him, to be Generall of y^e Forces in the y^e North. Myseelfe also hauinge a Comission under him to bee Generall of y^e Horse. But it is not my Intention in this Place to mention the Generall Seruices y^t was done in this Cause of the Parliam^t, beinge rather desirous to cleare my Actions in itt, then declare them, and therefore shall say noe more of this three Years Warre in the North; there beinge nothinge (I thank God) in all that Time to be alledged against mee; but now shall come to say somethinge how I came to be ingaged in the South. Ther beinge some Yers spent in those Parts a lingeringe Warr betwixt y^e Forces of y^e Kinge and Parliam^t; and severall Battails soe equally fought as could scarce be knowne on which side y^e Busyness in Dispute would be determined (though itt must be confest the Comaund of y^e Parliam^t Army was vnder y^e Conduct of a very gallant Person, (y^e Earle of Essex) yet (findinge Time and Delay gaine more Advantage on their Affairs then



SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX *Knight.*

Commander of the Parliamentary Army at the Battle of Marston.



then Force had done) resolved to make a Change in y^e Constitution of their Armyes, hopinge by itt to finde a Change also in Busynesses, which was then somthinge in a declininge Condition, soe as (in this Distemper of Affairs) y^e Army was new molded, and a new Generall proposed to comaund itt, which (by Votes of y^e two Houses of Parliam^t) my selfe was nominated, though most vnfit. And soe farr from desiringe itt, that had not soe great an Authority comanded Obedience, being then vnseperated from the Royall Interest, besides y^e Pswasions of nearest Freinds, not to decline soe free and generall a Call) I should have hidd my selfe amonge the Stuff, to have auoyded soe great a Charge; but whether it was from a naturall Faculty in mee, (that betrayed my Modesty) or the powerfull Hand of God, (to which all Things must obay) I was induced to receive y^e Comaund. Then was I imediatly voted by y^e Parl^t to come to London to take my Charge, though not fully recouered of a dangerous Wound, w^{ch} I had receiued a little before, and w^{ch} I verily believe (without the miraculous Hand of God, had proued mortall. But here, (alas), when I bringe to minde y^e sadd Consequences designinge Men haue brought pass since from these first inocent vndertakings, I am ready to lett goe y^e Confidence I once had with Job, to say till I dye, *I will not remove my Integrity from mee, nor shall my Heart reproach me so longe as I live.* But now more fitt to take upp his Complaint (with a little Alteration), and say, why did I not dye when I had that Hurt. Why did I not give up y^e Ghost when my life was one the Confines of the Graue. But (God hauing bene pleased to giue me thus my Life for a Prey), I took my Journey Southward, hopinge itt might be some Ways seruiceable to y^e Publiq; but when I came thither, (had itt not bene in the Simplicity of my Heart) I, could not haue supported my selfe vnder the Frownes and Displeasurs those shewed mee, y^e were disgusted with these Alterations, in which many of them were themselues soe much concerned in; and these did not only thus outwardly express itt, but sought all means to obstruct my Proceedings in this new Charge. Though they could not preuent what the Necessity of Affairs presst most to doe, which was to march speedily out with y^e Army, yet were we by them made soe inconsiderable for Want of fitt and necessary Accomodations of itt, as it seemed rather wee were sent to be destroyed and ruined, then to doe any Seruice to the Kingdome by itt; insomuch as when I went to take my Leaue of a great Person, he tould me he was sorry I was goinge out wth y^e Army, for he did belieue wee should be beaten. Surely then, (had some of our Ends bene merely selfe-interest), this might haue discouraged us; but itt (working noe such Effect), gave y^e more Hopes of future Success, as it
did

did to the Parliam^t greate Advantage. But if any ill Vse has bene made of such Mercyes, lett the Mercyes be acknowledged from God, but the Abusers receiue their due Reward of Shame and Punishment. Thus beinge ledd on by good Success and cleare Intention of a public Good, some of us could not deserue the Serpent, which was hidd vnder these spreddinge leaues of soe good Fortune, or belieue y^e Fruits of our Hopes would prove as Cockatrice Eggs, from whence soe viperous a Brood, should afterwards springe upp. But (how ill deseruing soever wee were), yet still it pleased God to give y^e Armyes such Success in the Years of 1645 and 46, as there remained in England neither Army nor Fortress to oppose the Parliam^t in settlinge y^e Peace of y^e Kingdome. But this shininge Mercy soone became clouded with y^e Mists of abhominable Hipocricys and Deceit, euen in those Men who had bene instrumentall in bringing this Warr to a Conclusion. Here was y^e verticall Poynt on wch y^e Armyes Honor and Reputation turned into Reproach and Scandall. Here the Power of y^e Army (I once had) was vsurped by those Forerunners of Confusion and Anarchy, the Agitators. My Comission as Generall bound me to act wth Councell; but the arbitrary and unlimited Power of this new Councell would act without a Generall, and all that I could doe, could not preuaile against this Streame, especially when y^e Parliam^t ittselfe became diuided. Soe y^e Pay was withheld from y^e Army, w^{ch} heightened their Distempers. Then followed Free Quarter, and that wrought a generall Discontent through y^e whole Nation, which gaue these factious Agitators Matter enough for carryinge on their Designes, to raise their own Fortuns by the Ruine of others. But now (beinge much troubled to see Things in this Condition), I did rather desire to be a Sufferer then a Comander. But (before I lay downe my Comission) thought fitt to consult with some Freinds, rather than gratify my priuait Sence and Reason, (which much desired itt), especially hauinge received itt from a public Authority, which might iustly expecte to haue Notice of itt before I did lay downe; w^{ch} was the Cause of continuinge in this Armye longer than I would haue done, seinge I could not haue my Desires granted; which did indeed preserue y^e Parliam^t for some Tymes from those Concussions and Breakings, which afterwards Time and Confidence had imbouldened these Men to.

But now I shall descend to some Particulars of their Agitations. Att Nottingham was the first Time I took Notice of itt, by the Souldjers meetinge to frame a Petition to y^e Parliam^t about the Arrers. The Thinge seeminge just, (but not likinge the Way), I spoke with some Officers who were principally ingaged in itt, and gott itt suppressed for
that

that Time, which was but as cutting off a Hydra's Heade, w^{ch} soone sprunge upp againe, though not soe neare the Head Quarters, as in more remote Corners of the Army, which I could not soe tymly preuent, so as they presented itt to the Parliam^t, which they were highly displeased with. And (now fallinge into Difference), the Consequences of w^{ch} proved fatall, not only to the Kinge, but also destructive to one another; one striuing to uphold itt's Authority, the other, who had a spirit of Vnsettlement to preserue themselues from y^e Ruine they feared. This, (with a naturall Inclination to change) I belieue created Thoughts of new Gouernment, w^{ch} in Time attained the Name of a Comon Wealth; but neuer arriued to the Perfection of itt, beinge sometimes Democratical, sometimes Olygarcal; lastly Anarchial, as indeed all the Wayes attaininge to itt seemed nothings but a Confusion. For now the Officers of the Army was placed and displaced by the Will of the new Agitators; and Violence soe carried all Things as itt was about my Power to restraine itt. This made mee haue Recourse to my Freinds, to gett mee a Discharge of my Comaunde, soe as ther was a Consultation wth several Members of Parliam^t that mett about itt; but none would undertake to move it to the House, (as Affairs then stood, and perceiving such a Motion would be displeasing to them), which was the Answer I receiued from them. And further that I would satisfy my selfe, for it would be the Parliam^t's Care to compose all Things in so good Order as might be most for the Good and Settlement of the Kingdome.

But these Hopes (though they somethinge supported my Spirits, yet) could not balance the Grief and Trouble I had, that I could not gett my Discharge. Soe if you finde me carryed on with this Streame, I can truly say itt was by the Violence of itt, and noe Consent of mine; but the Armyes hauinge gott this Power and Strength by Correspondency with some in Parliam^t, who themselves did after finde itt. To this end the Army marches nearer London and at Winsor, (after two Dayes Debate), in a Course of Warr it was resolved to remoue all out of the House whom they conceiued did obstruct (as they called it) the publiq Settlement. Upon w^{ch} Expedition of this March I was vehemently presst to; but here resouled to use a restrictive Power, when I had not a perswasie. Soe when the Lieftent Generall and others pressed me to signe Orders for marchinge, I still delayed the doinge itt, as always dreadinge the Consequence of breakinge Parliam^t; and at a Tyme when the Kingdome was fallinge into a new Warr, which was soe neare, as my delayinge but 3 or 4 Dayes, gininge out Orders, diuerted this Humor of the Army from beinge Statsmen to their more proper duty as Souldjers.

Souldjers. For euen then, Colonel Poyer declared in Wales; great Forces raised itt wth y^e Lord Goringe in Kent; and Duke Hamilton came into England almost at y^e same Time with a powerfull Army of y^e Scotts; all which sett out Work enough that Summer. This I write to shew how by Providence a few Dayes of Delay did prolonge more than a Yeare the Parliam^t from the violent Breaches that after hapned to them.

Here againe might be mentioned those great and difficult Busynesses the Army went through that Yeare hopinge (as well ayminge) itt would be a good Service to the Kingdom. But seeinge that factious Party grew more insolent, as Success made them more powerfull, I shall forbear to relate those Actions which would have deserued otherwise a better Remembrance than in Modesty were fitt for me to record; and rather punish myselfe here with the Continuance of this Story of y^e Armyes Irregularity. But one Thing, (and that of very great Concern^t in all y^e after Changes) which should have bene inserted before the mentioninge of this second Warr, (but will come well enough in this Place without much Interruption of this Discourse), was the King's removall from Holmby, the sadd Consequences whereof fills my Heart with Greife in the Remembrance of itt now, as it did then with Thoughts and Care how to have prevented itt. Being then at Saffran Walden, in Essex, I had Notice that Cornett Joyce, (an arch Agitator, that quartered about Oxford, had seised on the King's Person, removed his Guards, and given such a Check to the Com^{rs} of Parliam^t, which were ordered there to attend his Ma^{ty}, as they refused to act any farther on their Comission, beinge soe unwarrantably interrupted. But as soon as I heard itt, I imediatly sent away twoe Regiments of Horse (comaunded by Colonell Whaley) to remove this Force, and to sett all Things againe in itt^s due Order and Course. But before he reached Holmby, the Kinge was aduanced two or three Miles on his Way towards Cambridge, attended by Joyce. Here Col. Whaley acquainted the Kinge, he was sent by y^e Generall to lett him know how much he was troubled att these great Insolencyes that had bene comitted soe neare his Person; and as he had not the least Knowledge of itt, before it was done, soe hee had omitted noe Time in seekinge to remove that Force, which he had Orders from mee to see done; therefore desired His Ma^{ty} would be pleased to returne againe to Holmby, where all Things should be settled againe in as much Order and Quietness as they were before. And also he desired the Comiss^{rs} to re-assume their Charge as the Parliam^t had directed them, which he had in Charge alsoe to desire them to doe from the Generall. But the Kinge refused to returne, and the Com^{rs}

to

to act any more as Com^{rs}; which Colonell Whaley vrged still further, sayinge he had an express Comaund to see all Things well settled againe about His Ma^{ty}, which could not be but by his returninge againe to Holmby, which y^e Kinge said positively he would not doe. Soe y^e Colonell presst him noe further, hauinge indeed as speciall Direction from mee to vse all Tenderness and Respects as was due towards His Ma^{ty}. Soe hee came that Night to S^r John Cutts his House neare Cambridge, wher the next Day I waited on His Ma^{ty}, itt beinge also my Businesse to persuaide his Returne to Holmby; but hee was otherwise resolved. I presst the Com^{rs} also to act againe accordinge to y^e Power the Parliam^t had given them, which they also refused to doe, soe (hauinge spent the whole Day about this Busyness) I returned to my Quarters; and as I tooke Leave of the Kinge, he said to mee S^r, I have as good an Interest in the Army as you; by which I plainly saw the broken Reed, he leaned on. These Agitators, (Camelion like) could change into that Coulor which serued next to their Ends; and soe had brought the Kinge into an Opinion the Army was for him; (though never less for his Saifty and Rights, then when itt was theirs), and (that it might apeare what real Trouble this Act was to mee, notwithstanding the Army was (almost) wholly infected with this Humor of Agitation), I called for a Court of Warr to procede against Joyce for this high Offence, and the Breach of the Articles of Warr; but the Officers (whether for fear of the distempered Soldiers, or rather as I feare a secret Allowance of what was done), made all my Endeauors in this ineffectuall. And now (noe Punishments being able to reach them) all Affairs steare after this Compass:—The Kinge and his Party in hopes, those of the Parliament and others who kept to the Covenant Interest in fears; soe as (for many Moneths) all publiq Counsell were turned into privait Junctoes, which would have bene less criminal if itt had ended in a general Consent. But on the contrary begott greater Emulations and Jelousies one of another; soe as the Army would not trust the Kinge any longer with the Liberty he had, nor y^e Parliam^t suffer the Army to vndertake that which was more pperly their Work to doe, as the settinge the Kingdom in itts iust Rights and Libertyes; and the Army as jelous the Parliam^t would not have Care enough of their Securitys. All Things growinge thus worse and worse, made the Kinge endeavor his owne Escape, as he did, but out of a larger Confinem^t at Hampton Court, to a straiter one in the Isle of Weight. Here the Parliam^t treated upon Propositions of Peace with the Kinge; but, (alas), the envious one sowed Tares y^e could not be rooted out, but with pluckinge up the Corne also; and here the Kinge (as y^e Goulden Ball)

cast

cast before the two great Partyes (the Parliam^t and Army) grew to a Contest, which must againe have inuolued y^e Kingdom in Bloud; but y^e Army (hauinge y^e greater Power) gott y^e Kinge againe into their Hands, notwithstandinge all the Means that could be vsed. The Treaty was scarce ended, before the Kinge was seizd upon by the Hands of y^e same Person y^e tooke him from Holmby. Soone after followed his Tryall; but to prepare a Way to this Worke, agitatinge Councel had first Thoughts how to remove all out of y^e Parliam^t who were like to oppose them in that Work; which they carryed on with such Secresy as I had not the least Intimation of itt till it was done; (as some of the Members of the House can wittness with whom I was), mett att that very Time upon special Business, when the horrible Attempt was made by Colonel Pride upon y^e Parliam^t, which I protest I neuer had any Knowledge of till it was done. But why itt was soe secretly carryed, that I should gett noe Notice of it, was because I alwaies preuented those designs when I knew them. But by this purginge of the House, (as they calld itt), the Parliam^t was brought into such a consumptive and languishing Condition, as itt could neuer againe recouer that healthful Constitution, which alwaies kept the Kingdom in itt's Strength and Vigour. But now (this three-fould Card beinge cutt by the Sword) y^e Tryal of y^e Kinge was easier for them to accomplish. My afflicted and troubled Minde for itt, and my earnest endeau^r to preuent itt, will I hope sufficiently testify my dislike and abhorrency of the Fact; and what might they not now doe, hauinge thus cutt downe the Cedar to the lower Shrubbs. For after this, the Duke Hamilton, the Earle of Holland, the Lord Capel, and others, were condemned to Death; but here it is fitt to say somethinge for my owne Vindication about my Lord Capel, S^r Charles Lucas, and S^r George Lisle, which were Prisoners at Mercy vpon the Rendition of Colchester, seeinge some have questioned y^e iust Performance of those Articles. I hauinge laid Seige to the Towne, and seuerall Assaults beinge made upon itt; but findinge ther Forces within much more numerous then those I had without, forced me to take another Course in blockinge them upp, and soe by cuttinge off all Supplyes to bringe them to a Surrender, which after fower Moneth, close Seige they were necessitated to, and that upon Mercy; they beinge in Number betwixt three or fower thousand Men.

Now deliueringe upon Mercy, is to be vnderstood that some are to suffer, the rest to goe free. So those forementioned Persons were to suffer only, and all the rest freed. Soe immediatly after our entrance into the Towne, a Council of Warr beinge called, those forementioned Persons were sentenced to dye, the rest to be quitt. Yet this

Yet this being soe resolved, I thought fitt to transmitt the Lord Capel, the Lord Norwich, &c. over to the Parliament, beinge the Civil Judicature of the Kingdome, consistinge then both on Lords and Comons, and soe most proper Judges in their Case, being considerable for Estates and Familys; but Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, being mere Souldjers of Fortune, and fallinge into our Hand by chance of Warr, Execution was done on them: And (in this Distribution of Justice) I did nothings but accordinge to my Comission, and the Trust reposed in mee. But itt may bee objected, I went into y^e Court duringe y^e Triall. To this I answer, it was upon the earnest Intreatyes of my Lord Capell's Freinds, who desired me to explaine there what I ment, by surrenderinge to mercy, otherwise I had not gone, beinge always unsatisfyed with the Court. But for this, I shall need to say noe more, seinge I may as well be questioned for the Articles of Bristol, Oxford, Leister, or any other Action in the Warr as this. And now I have related the most remarkable Things y^e might be alledged mee duringe y^e Exsecution of the Warre. Yet one Thing more requirs that I should say somethinge to itt before I conclude, That is, concerninge Papers and Declarations of the Army that came out in my Name, and the Councel of Officers. I must needs say, from the Time they declared their Usurped Authority, at Triplow Heath, I neuer gaue my free Consent to any Thinge they did; But, (beinge yet undischarged of my Place) they set my Name, in Way of Course, to all their Papers, whether I consented or not: And into such Failings all Authoritys may fall, as some time Kingly Authority may be abused to their and the Kingdom's Prejudice. Sometyes, vnder Parliamentary Authority, much Injury hath bene done. Soe here hath a General's Power bene broke, and crombled into a leuelling Faction, to the great Vnsettlement of the Nation. Yet, euen in this, I hope all impartial Judges will interpret itt as Force and Rauishment of a good Name, rather than voluntary Consent, whereby itt might make mee seeme to become equally Criminal, though I must confess, (if in a Multitude of Words, much more in Multitude of Actions) there may be some Transgressions, yet I can as truly say, they were neuer designedly, or wilfully, committed by mee. But now, when all the Power was gott into the Army, they cut upp the Root of Kingly Gouernment. After this was Ingagement made to relinquish that Title. Then was Warr declared against Scotland for assistinge the Kinge, and seuerall Leagues made with Forraign Princes to confederate with their new Gouernm^t. (which was now a Comon-Wealth) against the Kingly Power. Seinge which (with Greife and Sorrow, though I had as much the Loue of the Army as euer, though I was with great Im-

VOL. III. portunity

portunity solicited by the remaining Parliam^t, y^e Leiften^t. Genrall, and other Officers and Souldjers, to continue my Comaund. And though I might (soe longe as I acted their Designes) attaine to what Height of Power, and other Aduantages, I pleased, for soe I understand from themselues, yet, by the Mercyes and Goodness of God, (euer valuing Loyalty and Conscience before these perishing Fœlicityes) I did, soe longe as I continued in the Army, oppose all those Wayes in their Counsell: And, when I could doe noe more, alsoe declined their Actions, though not the Comission I had from the Parliament till y^e remaininge P^t of itt took itt from mee. Thus have I giuen yow, in Short, the Summe of the most considerable Things the World may censure mee for duringe this unhappy Warre; yet hope, amongst my Weaknesses and Faylings, there shall not be found Crimes of that Magnitude to be accounted amongst those who haue done these Things through Ambition and Dissimulation; hoping also God will one Day cleare this Cause wee undertooke so farr as concerns his Honor, and the Integrity of such as faithfully serued in itt. For I cannot belieue that such wonderful Successes shall be giuen in vaine; though cunning and deceitful Men must take Shame to themselues, yet the Purposes and Determinations of God shall haue happy Effect to his Glory, and the Comfort of his People.

Amen.

F.

A SHORT MEMORIAL OF THE NORTHERN ACTIONS, DURINGE Y^E
WARR THERE, FRO Y^E YEARE 1642 TILL 1644.

I DID not thinke to have taken up my Penne any more to have writt on this Subject, but that my Silence seemed to accuse me of Ingratitude to God for y^e many Mercies and Deliverances I have had, and Injuriousness to my selfe in loosing the Comforts of them by sufferinge them to be buryed in the Graue of Obliuion in my Life Time; wherefore I shall

shall sett downe (as they come into my Minde) such Things wherein I have found the wonderfull Assistance of God to us in the Time of the Warre that I was in the North, though not in that methodicall and polished Manner as might have bene done, beinge but intended only for my owne Satisfaction, and helpe of my Memory.

As I said before (in the first Part) my Father was called forth by Importunity of his Country to joyne with them in Defence of themselves. The First Action wee had was att Bradford, when he had about 300 Men: The Enemy (hauinge about 7 or 800, and 2 Peeeces of Ordinance) came thither to Assault vs. Wee drew out close to the Towne to receiue them. They had Aduantage of Ground (y^e Towne beinge incompassed with Hills, which made vs more exposed to their Canon Shott, from which we receiued some Hurt, notwithstandinge our Men defended those Passages by which they were to descend) soe well as they gott noe Ground of vs; And now the Day beinge spent they drew off, and retired back againe to Leeds: A few Days after Captaine Hotham, (wth three Troops of Horse and some Dragoons) came to vs. Then wee marched to Leeds, but y^e Enemy having Notice of itt quitt y^e Towne, and in Hast fledd to York; and, (that wee might haue more Roome, and bee less burdensome to our Friends) we presently aduanced to Tadcaster, eight Miles from York: Now, (wee beinge increased to a Thousand Men), itt was thought fitt, for the securinge of the West Ridinge, (att least the greatest Part of itt, from whence our chiefest Supplies came), to keep the Pass at Wetherby, whether my Father sent mee with about Three Hundred Foote, and Forty Horse. The Enemye's next Designe from York was to fall on my Quarters there; which was a Place very open and easy for them to doe, there beinge soe many back Wayes to enter by, and Freinds enough to direct and acquaint them with all wee did. About Six a Clock in the Morning they fell upon vs with Eight Hundred Horse and Foote; the Woods therabout fauoringe them so much as our Scouts could gett noe Notice of them; soe as noe alarme was giuen till they were ready to enter the Towne, which they might soone doe, for y^e Guards were all asleepe in Houses; (for, in y^e Beginninge of y^e War, Men were as impatient of Dutys as ignorant of them) myselfe only was on Horseback goinge out of the other End of the Towne to Tadcaster, (where my Father lay): One came runninge after mee, and tould me the Enimy was enteringe the Towne; I presently galloped to the Court of Guard, wher I found not aboue fower Men at their Armes, (as I remember, two Foot Serjeants and two Pike Men) who stood with mee when Sir Thomas Glemham, (with about six or seaven Comaunders more) charged vs, wher after a
short

short (but sharp Incounter, in which one Major Carre was slaine) they retired, and, by this 'Time, more of y^e Guards were gotten to their Armies: But, I must confess, I know noe Strength but the Powerful Hand of God that gaue them this Repulse.

After this they made another Attempt, in which Captaine Atkinson was slaine: And here againe ther fell out another remarkable Providence duringe this Conflict; our Magazen was blowen upp, which struck such a Terror in the Enemy, thinkinge wee had Canon, (which they were informed wee had not) as they instantly retreated; and, although I had but a few Horse, they pursued y^e Enemy some Miles, and took many Prisoners. Wee lost about eight or tenne Men, whereof seauen were blowne upp with Powder, (the Enemy many more). Att this Time y^e Earle of Cumberland comaunded the Forces in Yorkshire, for y^e Kinge; but being of a peaceable Nature, and by his affable Disposition had but few Enimyees, or rather, because he was an Enemy to few, he did not sute with their present Condition and Apprehension of Fears, therefore sent to the Earle of Newcastle (who had an Army of six thousand Men), to desire his Assistance, which hee answered by a speedy March to York: Beinge now encouraged by this Increase of Force, they resolute to fall upon Tadcaster. My Father drew all his Men thither, but, in a Councill of Warr, the Towne was judged intenable, and that wee should draw out to an advantageous Peece of Ground by the Towne: But before we could all march out, the Enemy aduanced soe fast as wee were necessitated to leaue some Foot in a sleight Work about the Bridge to secure our Retreat. But the Enemy pressinge still on vs, forced vs to draw back and maintaine that ground: We had about nine hundred Men, the Enemy about fower Thousand, who, in Brigads, drew upp close to the Works, and stormed vs. Our Men reserued their Shot till they came very neare, which then they disposed to soe good Purpose as forced them to retire and shelter themselues behinde the Hedges y^e was hard by; and here did the Feight continue from eleuen o'Clock at Noone till fiae at Night, with Canon and Musket without Intermission. They had once possessed a House by the Bridge, which would have cutt vs from our Reserues that was in the Towne, but Major Generall Gifford, with a Comanded P^y, bett them out againe, wher many of the Enemy was slaine and taken Prisoner. They attempted att another Place, but were also repulsed by Captaine Lister, who was there slaine, (which was a great Loss, beinge a discreet Gentleman.) And now (itt growinge darke) the Enemy drew off into y^e Fieldes hard by, with Intention to Assault vs againe: The next Day they left about twoe hundred dead and wounded upon the Place; but
(our

(our Ammunition beinge all spent in this Dayes Feight) wee drew off that Night, and marched to Selby, and y^e Enemy entered the next Morninge into the Towne: And thus, by the Mercye of God, were a few delivered from an Army, who, in their Thoughts, had swallowed vs upp. Now y^e Earle of Newcastle lay betwixt vs and our Freinds in West Ridinge, and soe equally destructive to vs both: But (to giue them Incouragement and Helpe) I was sent with about two hundred Foot and three Troops of Horse, and some Armes, to Bradford: I was to go by Ferrybridge, our Intelligence beinge y^e y^e Enemy was aduanced yet noe further than Sherburne; but, when I was within a Myle of the Towne, wee tooke some Prisoners, who tould vs my Lord of Newcastle lay at Pontfract, eight hundred Men in Ferrybridge, and the Rest of y^e Army in all the Townes thereabouts, soe as now our Aduance, or Retreat, seemed alike difficult: But (there beinge not much Tyme to demurr of) a Retreat was resolued on back again to Selby. Three or fower hundred of the Enimy's Horse shewed themselues in our Rear, without makinge any Attempt upon vs: And soe (through y^e Goodness of God) got safe thither, and, in three Days after, hauinge better Intelligence how they lay (with the same Number as before I marched in the Night by seuerall Townes where they lay, and arriued the next Day at Bradford (a Towne uery intenable, but, for their good Affections, deseruinge all we could hazard for them). Our first Work there was to fortify ourselues, for we could not butt expect stronge Opposition in itt, seinge there lay at Leeds fiftene hundred of y^e Enemy, and twelue hundred at Wakefield, neither aboue six or seauen Miles from vs, they visited us euery Day with their Horse, for ours went not farr from the Towne, being so inequall in Number; yett they seldome returned without Loss, till, att length, our few Men grew soe bould, and theirs soe much disheartened as they durst not stirr a Mile out of their Garrison. But, whilst these daily Skirmishes were amongst the Horse, I thought itt necessary to strengthen ourselues with moro Foote: Soe sumoninge the Country (which now our Horse had giuen some Liberty to come in to vs) I presently armed them with the Armes wee brought alonge with us; soe that in all, we were now about eight hundred Foote; but beinge too many to lay idle (and yet too few to be in continual Dutye) wee resolued rather (through y^e Assistance of God) to attempt them in their Garrison than indure longer this Trouble; soe (sumoninge y^e Country in againe) wee made a Body of about twelue or thirteene hundred Men, with which wee marched to Leeds, and drew them vpp within half Canon Shott of their Works in Battalia, and then sent in a Trumpett, with a Sumons to deliuer up the Towne to mee for
the

the vse of Kinge and Parliament. They presently returned this Answer: Itt was not ciuilly done to come soe neare before I sent the Sumons, and y^e they would defend the Towne the best they could, with their Liues: Soe (presently orderinge the Maner of the Storme) wee all fell on at one Tyme; the Busyness was hotly disputed for almost twoe Howers; but after the Enimy was bett from their Works, the Baracadoes were soone forced open into y^e Streets, wher Horse and Foote resolutely enteringe, the Souldjers cast downe their Armes and rendred themselues Prisoners. The Gouvernor and some Chief Officers swamme the Riuer, and escaped, only Major Beamond was drowned: In all there was about fourty or fifty slaine, and good Store of Ammunition taken, which we had much Want of: But the Consequence of this Action was yet of more Importance: For those that fledd from Leeds and Wakfield (for they also quitted that Garrison) gaue my Lord of Newcastle such an Alarme at Pontefract (where he lay) as he drew all his Army again to York, leauinge once more a free Intercourse betwixt my Father and us, which he had soe long Time cutt off. Butt, after a short Time, y^e Earle of Newcastle returned againe to the same Quarters, wee to our stricter Dutys: But, after some while, wee found our Men must either haue more Roome, or more Action, therefore Captaine Hotham and I took a Resolution, early one Morninge, to beate vpp a Quarter of the Enimy that lay at Fenton; but beinge gone, wee marched towards Sherborne, intending only to give them an Alarme there; but they might see vs a Mile or twoe march ouer a plaine Comon, which lay by the Town, therefore had sent about twenty or thirty Horse to guard a Pass near the Towne, I hauing the Van (for att this Time wee comaunded our Troops distinct one fro another, both making fve Troops of Horse and twoe of Dragoons. I tould him if he would second mee I would charge those Horse, and if they did fly I would pursue them soe close as to gett into the Towne with them. He promised to second mee; I went to the Head of my Troopes, and presently charged them, who fledd, and we pursued close to the Barocado: But they gott in, and shutt itt upon vs, wher my Horse was shott in att the Breast. Wee soe filled the Lane (beinge strait) as wee could not retreat without Confusion, and Danger of their falling in our Rere; so wee stood to itt, and stormed the Works with Pistol and Sword: Att the End of the Baracado there was a strait Passage for a single Horse to go in. I entred there, others following me, one by one: And close att one Side of the Entrance stood a Troope of Horse: But so soone as ther was eight or tenne of vs gott in they fledd: And, by this Time, the Rest of our Men had bett them from their Baracado, and entred the Towne (which
soone

soone cleared the Streets) and pursued those that fledd: And now my Horse, which was shott in the Lane, fell downe deade vnder me; but I was p'sently mounted againe. They in the Townes about (having taken the Alarme) now made us think of securinge our Retreat, wth y^e Prisoners wee had gott, and some of them very considerable; amongst whom, was Major Generall Windham: But we scarce gott into good Order, before Generall Goringe came with a good Body of Horse vpp to vs; and, as wee marched off, he followed vs close in the Rere, without receiuinge any Hurt, only my Trumpett had his Horse shott close by me, soe returned againe to Selby: But, though this could not free vs wholly from a potent Enemy, yet we lay more quietly by them a good While after; and, in this Recess of Action, wee had generall Treatyes about Prisoners; and this I mention the rather, for that Captaine Hotham here first begun to discouer his Sentiments of leauinge y^e Parliamen^ts Service, in makinge Conditions for Himselfe with y^e Earle of Newcastle, though not discouered till a good While after, which had almost ruind my Father, and the Force y^e was with Him: For (beinge now denyed Help and Succour from Hull and the East Ridinge) he was forced to forsake Selby, and retire to Leeds and those Westernne Parts wher my selfe then was: But, to make good this Retreat, I was sent to bringe what Men I could to joyne with him at Sherburne, for Newcastles Forces lay soe as he might easily intercept vs in our Way to Leeds, which he had determin'd, and to that End lay with his Army on Clifford More, hauinge perfect Intelligence of our March: But, whilst my Father (with fifteen hundred Men, Ordinance, and Ammunition) continued his Way from Selby to Leeds, I (with those I brought to Sherburne) marched a little aside, betwixt my Lord of Newcastles Army and ours; and (to amuse them the more) made an Attempt upon Tadcaster, wher they had three or fower hundred Men, who presently quitt the Towne, and fledd to York: Here wee stayed three or fower Howers sleightinge the Works. This put Newcastles Army to a Stand, which was on their March to meett vs, thinking he was deceiued in his Intelligence, and that we had some other Designe upon York; he presently send back the Lord Goringe, with twenty Troopes of Horse and Dragoons, to relieue Tadcaster. Wee were newly drawne off when he came; Goringe past ouer the Riuer to follow us; but seeinge wee were far unequal in Horse to him (for I had not aboue three Troops, and to goe ouer Brantham More, a large Plaine) I gaue Directions to the Foot to march away, whilst I staid with the Horse to interrupt the Enimy's Passage, in those narrow Lanes that ledd vpp to the

the More: Here was much fieringe at one another, but (in Regard of their great Numbers) as they aduanced wee were forced to giue Way, yet had gained by itt sufficient Tyme for the Foote to be out of Danger: But, when we came vpp to the More againe, I found them wher I left them, which troubled me much, the Enemy beinge close upon vs, and a great Plaine yet to go ouer; soe, marching the Foote in twoe Diuisions, and the Horse in the Rere, the Enemy followed about twoe Muskett Shott from vs, in three good Bodyes, but yet made no Attempt vpon vs, and thus we gott well ouer this open Campania: But hauinge againe gotten to some little Inclosiers, beyond which was another More, called Seacroft More, but much less than the first; here our Men (thinking themselues more secure) were more careless in keeping Order: And whilst their Officers were getting them out of Houses (where they sought for Drinke, beinge an extreame hott Day) the Enemy gott another Way as soone as wee into the More: But when wee had almost past this Plaine also, they (seeinge us in some Disorder) charged vs both Flank and Rere. The Countrymen presently cast downe their Armes and fledd. The Foote (soon after which) for Want of Pikes, was not able to withstand their Horse; some were slaine, and many taken Prisoners: Few of our Horse stood the Charge. Some Officers with me made our Retreat with much Difficulty, in which S^r Henry Fowlis had a sleight Hurt: My Cornett was taken Prisoner, yet gott to Leeds about an Hower after my Father (and those Forces with him) was arriued safe there. This was one of the greatest Losses we euer receiued, yett was it a great Prouidence it was a Part, and not the Whole Forces which receiued this Loss, beinge the Enimy's Intention to haue faught us that Day with their whole Army, which was at least tenn thousand Men, had not our Attempt att Tadcaster putt a stand to them; and soe concluded that Day with this Storme that fell on vs only. But now wee beinge at Leeds, itt was thought fitt to possess some other Place alsoe: Wherefore I was sent to Bradford, with seuen or eight hundred Foote, & three Troops of Horse (these twoe Townes beinge all y^e Garrisons wee had.) At Wakfield (six Miles off) lay three thousand of y^e Enemy: But yet (wee) had not much Disturbance from them, beinge most busyed about releasinge our Prisoners y^e were taken at Seacroft (most of them beinge Countrymen whose Wives and Children were still importunate for their Release, and which was as earnestly indeauored by vs: But noe Conditions would be accepted, soe as their continuall Cryes, Teares, and Importunityes compelld vs to think of some Way to Redeeme these Men, soe as we thought of attemptinge Wakefield. Our Intelligence was that y^e

Enemy

Enemy had not above eight or nine hundred Men in the Towne, I acquainted my Father with our Designe, who approued of itt, and sent some Men from Leeds, which inabled vs to draw out eleauen hundred Horse and Foote: Soe (vpon Whitson Sondag, early in the Morninge) we came before the Towne, but they had Notice of our cominge, and had manned all their Works, and sett about fwe hundred Muskitteers to line the Hedges without the Towne, which made vs now doubt our Intelligence, which was too late: Notwithstandinge, after a little Consultation, wee aduanced, and soone bett them back in y^e Towne, which was stormed att three Places: After an Hower's Dispute, the Foot forced open a Baracado, wher I entred with my owne Troope, (Colonell Aldred & Captaine Brights followed with theirs). The Street wher we entred was full of their Foote, which wee charged thorough and rooted, leauinge them to the Foote, which followed close behinde vs: and presently wee were charged againe with Horse, led on by Generall Gowinge, when (after a hott Incounter) some were slaine, and himself taken Prisoner, by Captaine Aldred: And I cannot but here acknowledge Gods Goodness to mee this Day, who beinge aduanced a good Way single before my Men, hauinge a Colonell and a Liefert Colonel (who had ingaged themselues to be my Prisoners) only with mee, and many of the Enemy now betwixt mee and my Men, I light upon a Regiment of Foote, standinge in the Market Place. Thus incompassed, thinkinge what to doe, I espied a Lane which I thought would leade mee back to my Men againe. Att the End of this Lane ther was a Corps of Guard of the Enimy, with fiteene or sixteene Soldjers, which was then just quittinge of itt, with a Sarjeant leadinge them off, whom wee mett; who, seeinge their Officers came vp to vs (takinge noe Notice of mee) asked them what they would have them to doe, for they could keepe the Worke noe longer: for the Roundheads (as they calld them) came soe fast vpon them. But the Gentlemen (who had passd their Words to mee to be my true Prisoners) said nothings; soe lookinge one vpon another, I thought itt not fitt now to owne them, as so much less to bidd the rest to render themselues Prisoners to mee: Soe beinge well mounted (seeinge a Place in the y^e Works wher Men vsed to goe ouer) I rushed from them (seeinge noe other Remedy, & made my Horse leape ouer the Worke, and soe (by a good Providence) gott to my Men againe, who before I came, had, by Direction of Major Generall Gifford, brought vpp a Peece of Ordinance, and planted itt in y^e Church Yard, against that Body y^e stood in the Markett Place, who p'sently rendred themselues. All our Men beinge gott into the Towne, the Streets was cleared, many Prisoners taken, but y^e Horse gott off almost iutier;

intier: But this seemed the greater Mercy when wee saw our Mistake, now findinge three thousand Men in the Towne, not expectinge half the Number. Wee brought away fowerteene hundred Prisoners, eighty Officers, twenty-eight Coulors, & great Store of Ammunition, which wee much wanted: But (seeinge this was more a Miracle than a Victory, more the Effects of Gods diuine Power than humaine Force, and more his Providence the Successe than our Prudence in makinge soe hazardous an Attempt) let the Honor and Praise of itt be his only. After this wee exchanged our Men that were Prisoners with these, and were freed a good while from any Trouble or Attempt from the Enemy: But then againe itt pleased God to mix Water with our Wine, and to bringe vs into a better Condition by the Brinks of Ruine and Distruction: Hitherto, through his Mercy, we had held vpp neare twoe Years against a potent Army, but they findinge vs now almost tired, (with continuall Seruices) treacherously vsed by Friends, & Want of many Things necessary for Support and Defence, the Earle of Newcastle marched with an Army of tenn or twelue thousand Men to besiege vs, and resolved to sett downe before *Bradford*, which was a very untenable Place. My Father drew all the Forces he could spare out of the Garrisons hither; butt seinge it impossible to defend the Towne but by strength of Men, and not aboue tenne or twelue Dayes Prouisions, for soe many as were necessary to keepe itt, we resolved the next Morning, very early, with a P^y of three thousand Men, to attempt his whole Army, as they lay in their Quarters, three Miles off; hopinge by itt to put him into some Distraction (which could not, by Reason of the vnequal Numbers, be done any other Way.) For this End, my Father appoynted fower of y^e Clock next Morninge to begin to march: But Major Generall Gifford (who had the orderinge of the Busyness) soe delayed the Execution of itt, as it was seaven or eight before we began to moue, and not without much Suspicion of Treachery in itt; (for when wee came neare the Place we intended) the Enimy's whole Army was drawne upp in Battalia. Wee were to go vpp a Hill to them, which our Forlorne Hope gained by beatinge theirs into their main Body, which was drawne vpp half a Mile further vpon a Plaine called *ADDERTON MORE*: Wee (beinge all vpp the Hill) drew into Battalia; also I comaunded the right Winge, w^{ch} was about a thousand Foote and fiew Troops of Horse, Major Gen. Gifford the left Winge, which was about the same Number: My Father comaunded all in chiefe. Wee aduanced through y^e inclosed Grounds till wee came to the More, beatinge the Foot that lay in them to their Maine Body. Tenne or twelue Troopes of Horse charged vs in the Right Winge:
Wee

Wee kept the Inclosiers, placing our Muskiteers in the Hedges next the More, w^{ch} was a good Aduantage to vs, that had soe few Horse: Ther was a Gate, or open Place, to the More, where fiae or six might enter Abreast: Here they stroue to enter, wee to defende: But (after some Dispute) those y^t entred the Pass found sharpe Entertainmn^t; and those that were not yet entred, as hott welcome from the Musketteers, that flanked them in the Hedges: All, in the End, forced to retreate, with Loss of Colonell Howard, who commaunded them. The Left Winge, at the same Tyme, was engaged with the Enemyes Foot; ours gained Ground of them: The Horse came downe again, and charged vs, beinge about thirteene or fourteene Troops. Wee defended ourselues as before, but with much more Difficulty, many hauinge gott in amongst vs; but were bett off againe with some Loss, and Colonel Herne, who comaunded that Party, was slaine: We pursued them to their Canon. And (here I cannot omitt a remarkable Passage of Diuine Justice) whilst we were engaged in the Feight with those Horse y^t entred the Gate, four Souldjers had stript Colonel Herne naked, as he laye deade on the Grounde, Men still feightinge round about him; and so dextrous were these Villains as they had done itt and mounted themselues againe before wee had beaten them off: But, after we had beaten them to their Ordinance, (as I said) and now returninge to our Ground again, the Enimy discharged a Peece of Cannon in our Rere; the Bullet fell into Captain Copley's Troope, in which these fower Men were, twoe of whom were killd, and some Hurt or Mark reemaind on the Rest, though dispersd into seuerall Ranks of the Troope, which, was the more remarkable. Wee had not yet Martial Law amongst vs, which gaue mee a good Occasion to improue itt, by shewing the Souldgers the Sinfulness of the Act, and how God would punish when Men wanted Power to doe itt, But to returne where we left: This Charge, and the Resolution our Souldgers shewed in the Left Winge, made the Enimy thinke of Retreatinge: Orders were giuen for itt, and some marcht off the Feild. Whilst they were in this wauering Condition, one Colonel Skirton (a wild and desperat Man) desired his Generall to lett him charge once more, with a Stand of Pikes, with which he broke in vpon our Men, and not beinge relieued by our Reserues, (comaunded by some ill-affected Officers, chiefly Major General Gifford, who did not his Part as he ought to doe) our Men lost Ground; which the Enimy seeinge, pursued this Aduantage by bringing on fresh 'Troops. Ours' (beinge herewith discouraged) begun to fly (and soe soone rooted.) The Horse also charged vs againe. Wee, not knowinge what was done in the Left Winge, our Men maintayned their Ground, till a Comaund came for vs

to

to retreate, hauinge scarce any Way now to doe itt, the Enemy beinge almost round about vs, and our Way to Bradford cut off: But there was a Lane (in the Feild wee were in) which ledd to Hallyfax, which (as a happy Prouidence) brought vs off without any grett Losse, saue of Captain Talbot (and twelue more, which was slaine in this last Incounter: Of those that fledd ther was about sixty killed, and three hundred taken Prisoners. This Business, having such ill Success, our Hopes of better could not be much, wantinge all Thinges necessary for Defence and Expectation of Helpees from any Place. The Earle of Newcastle presently lay siege to the Towne, but (before he had surrounded itt) I gott in with those Men I brought from Halyfax; I found my Father much troubled, hauinge neither a Place of Strength to defend ourselues in, nor a Garrison, in Yorkshire, to retreat to; for y^e Gouvernor of Hull had declared himselfe, if we were forced to retreat thither he would shutt the Gates on vs. But (whilst he was musinge in these sadd Thoughts, a Messenger was sent from Hull, to lett him know the Townsmen had secured the Gouvernor, and if hee had any Occasion to make vse of that Place (for they were sencible of the Dangers hee was in) he should be uery readily and gladly receiued there: Which Newes was joyfully receiued, and acknowledged as a great Prouidence & Mercy of God to vs; yet was itt not made Vse of till a further Necessity compelled it. Soe my Father, hauinge ordered mee to stay here with eight hundred Foote, and sixty Horse, he retired that Night to Leeds to secure itt.—Nowe Newcastle, hauinge spent three or fower Dayes in layinge his Quarters about the Towne, they brought downe their Canon, but needed to raise noe Batteryes (for the Hills within halfe Muskett Shott comanded all the Towne, which now beinge planted in twoe Places) shott furiously vpon vs, makinge alsoe Approaches, which made us spend very much. Our little Store was not aboue fiae and twenty or thirty Barrels of Pouder att the Beginninge of the Siege; yet, notwithstandinge, y^e Earle of Newcastle sent a Trumpet to offer vs Conditions; which I accepted, soe they were honourable for vs to take, and safe for the Inhabitants; vpon which twoe Captains were sent to treate with him, and a Cessation duringe that Time: But he continued workinge still (contrary to Agreement) whereupon I sent for the Commissioners againe, suspectinge a Designe of attemptinge somethinge vpon vs; but he returned them not till eleauen a Clock at Night, and then with a sleight Answer. Whilst they were deliuinge itt to vs, we heard great Shootinge of Canon and Musketts. All runne psently to the Works which y^e Enemy was storminge. Here (for three Quarters of an Hower) was uery hot Seruice, but att Length they retreated.

They



*Thus in this Semy-Circle wher they Sitt,
Telling of Tales of pleasure & of witt.
Heer you may read without a Sinn or Crime.
And how more innocently pass your tyme .*

They made a second Attempt, but were also beaten off. After this, we had not aboue one Barrell of Powder left, and noe Match: Soe I called the Officers together, where it was adiudged, and resolved, to draw off psently before itt was Day, & by forcinge a Way, which wee must doe (they hauinge surrounded the Towne,) to retreate to Leeds. Orders were dispatched, and speedily put in Execution. The Foot, (comaunded by Colonell Rogers) was sent out through some narrow Lanes, who was to beate vp the Dragoons Quarters, and soe to goe on to Leeds. Myselfe (with some other Officers) went with the Horse (which was not aboue fifty) in an opener Way. I must not forgett here to mention my Wife, who runne as great a Hazard with vs in this Retreate as any others, and with as little Expression of Feare; not from any Zeall or Delight (I must needs say) in the Warr, but through a willinge and patient Sufferinge of this vndesirable Condition: But now I sent twoe or three Horsemen to discouer what they could of the Enemy, which psently returned, & tould vs, that ther was a Guard of Horse close by vs. Before I had gone fourty Paces (y^e Day beginninge to breake) I saw them vpon the Hill aboue vs, beinge about three hundred Horse: I (with some twelue more) charged them; S^r Henry Fowlis, Major Generall Gifford, and myselfe, with three more, brake through; Captaine Mudd was slaine; and the Rest of our Horse (beinge close by the Enemy) they fell vpon them, & soone rooted them, taking most of them Prisoners (amongst whom my Wife was, the Officer behinde whom she rode beinge taken) I saw this Disaster, but could give no Reliefe; for after I was gott through, I was in the Enimy's Reare alone (for those that had charged also through went on to Leedes, thinkinge I had done soe too), but beinge vnwillinge to leaue my Company, I stayed till I saw ther was noe more in my Power to doe, but to be made a Prisoner with them. I retired then towards Leeds. The like Disorder fell amongst the Foot, that went the other Way, by a Mistake: For (after they had marched a little Way) the Van fell into the Dragoons Quarters, cleavinge their Way; but, through a cowardly Feare of him that comaunded these Men, who were in the Reare, made them face about, & march againe into the Towne, wher the next Day they were all taken Prisoners. Only 80 (or therabout) of the Front, w^{ch} gott through) came to Leeds, all mounted on Horses w^{ch} they had taken from the Enemy, wher I found them when I came thither, which was some Joy to them, all concludinge I was either slaine or taken Prisoner. I found all in great Distraction: Here the Counsel of Warr (was) newly risen, wher itt was resolved to quitt the Towne and make our Retreat to Hull, which was sixty Miles off,
and

and many Garrisons of the Enimy in the Way, which (in twoe Howers after) was accordingly done; for wee could expect noe less than the Enimy should presently send Horse to preuent itt. For they had fifty or sixty Troops within three Miles: But wee gott well to Selby, wher ther was a Ferry, and hard by a Garrison att Cawood. My Father (beinge a Mile before with a few Men gettinge ouer the Ferry) Word came to vs that he was in Danger to be taken; I hastned to him with about fourty Horse, the rest cominge on after in some Disorder; hee was newly gott into the Boate. The Enimy, with three Cornette of Horse, entringe the Towne, I was drawne vpp in y^e Market Place just before the Street they came downe. When they were almost halfe come into the Markett Place, they turnd on the Right Hand: With Part of my Troope I charged them in the Flank (soe diuided them); wee had the Chace of them downe the longe Strett y^e goes to Bramton. Itt hapned att the same Time, those Men I left behinde were cominge vpp that Streete, but beinge in Disorder, and vnder Discouragm^{ts} of y^e Misfortuns of many Dayes before, turnd about and gave Way, not knowinge wee were pursuinge them in the Reare. Att the End of this Streete was a narrow Lane, w^{ch} ledd to Cawood: The Enimy striue to pass away there, but beinge strait, caused a suddaine Stopp, where wee were mingled one amonge another: Here I receiued a Shott in the Wreast of my Arme, which made the Bridle fall out of my Hand, which beinge amongst the Nerues and Veines, suddainly lett out such a Quantity of Bloud as (that) I was ready to fall from my Horse: Soe, takinge the Reines in the other Hand, in w^{ch} I had my Sword, (y^e Enemy mindinge nothings soe much as how to gett away) I drew Myselfe out of the Croud, and came to our Men, who turned aboute: They (standinge hard by) and seeinge mee ready to fall from my Horse, layd me on the Ground; and now (almost Senceles) my Chyrurgeon came seasonably, and bound vpp y^e Wound (soe stoppt the Bleedinge): After a Quarter of an Howers Rest there, I gott on Horseback againe. The other Part of our Horse alsoe bett the Enimy to Cawood back againe, that Way they first came to vs: Soe (through the Goodness of God) our Passage here was made cleare: Some went ouer the Ferry after my Father; Myselfe, with others, went through the Leuells to Hull; but itt proued a uery troublesome and dangerous Passage, hauinge often Interuptions from y^e Enimy; some Tymes in our Front, some Tymes in our Reare: And now I had been at least twenty Howers on Horseback (after I was shott) without any Rest or Refreshm^t, and as many Howers before: And, as a further Addition to my Affliction, my Daughter, not aboue fiae Years old, beinge carryed before her Maid,
indured

indured all this Retreat on Horseback (but Nature not able to hould out any longer) fell into frequent Sounings and (in Appearance ready to expire her last. And hauing now past the Trent, seinge a House not farr off, I sent her with her Maide only thither, with little Hopes of seeinge her any more aliue. But intendinge the next Day to send a Shipp from Hull for her; soe I went on to Burton hauinge sent before to haue a Shipp ready against my cominge thither. Here I lay downe a little to rest, if it were possible to finde any in a Body soe full of Paine, and a Minde yet fuller of Anxiety and Trouble. Though I must acknowledge itt as the infinite Goodness of God (me thoughts) my Spirits were nothings at all discouraged from doinge still that which I thought to be my Work and Duty. But I had not laid a Quarter of an Hower before y^e Enemy came close to the Towne. I had now not aboue a hundred Horse with mee. Wee went to the Shipp, where (vnder the Security of her Ordinance) wee gott all our Men and Horse aboard; soe crossing Humber, wee arriued at Hull, our Men faynt and tyred, myselfe hauing lost all euen to my Shirt (for my Cloaths were made vnfitt to weare with Rents and Bloud which was vpon them); consideringe which (in all Humility and Reuerence) I may say I was in Job's Condition, when he said, *Naked came I out of my Mother's Wombe, and naked shal I retorne thither; the Lord gaue and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the Lord*: But God, who is a God of Mercyes and Consolation doth not leaue vs alwayes in Distress. I hauing sent a Shipp presently after I came into y^e Towne for my Daughter, shee was brought the next Day to Hull, pritty well recouered of her longe and tedious Journey: And (not many Dayes after) the Earle of Newcastle sent my Wife backe againe in his Coach, with some Horse to guard her; the which Generosity gained more then any Reputation he would haue gott in detaininge a Lady Prisoner vpon such Tearmes, and many of our Men (who were dispersed in this longe Retreate) came hither againe to vs. Our first Busyness now was to raise new Forces, which in a short Time was about fiteene hundred Foote and seauen hundred Horse. The Towne being little, I was sent to Beuerley with the Horse and six hundred Foote. But my Lord of Newcastle (who now looked vpon vs as inconsiderable) was marched with his whole Army into Lincolnshire (only leauing some Garrisons at York and other few Places). Hee tooke in Gainsborough, Lincolne, and intended Boston next, which was the Key of the asociated Countreyes; for his Orders were (and which I haue seene) to goe into Essex and block upp London on that Side. But we hauinge laid a great while still, beinge now strong enough in the Feild for those Forces y^e remained in the Country; soe we sent out a good
Party

Party to make an Attempt upon Stamford Bridge neare Yorke. But y^e Enemy vpon the Alarme fledd thither, which putt them also there in such a Feare as they sent earnestly to desire him to returne, or the Country would againe be lost; for the Lord Fairfax had raised considerable Forces: vpon which he returned againe into Yorkshire, and not longe after came to besiege Hull. I (lyinge then att Beuerly in the Way of his March) findinge wee were not able to maintaine such an open Place against an Army) desired Orders from my Father to retire back to Hull. But the Committee there (hauing always more Minde of raisinge Moneys than to take Care of the Souldjers (yet these Men had the greatest Share in Comaund att this Time) would not lett any Orders be giuen for our Retreate, and vnfit for vs to returne without itt.) The Enemy marcheth from York with his whole Army towards vs. To re-treate we must not—To keepe the Towne we could not: So to make our Retreat more hon'able (and vseful both) I drew out all the Horse and Dragoons towards the Enemy, and stood drawne vpp by a Wood Side all that Night. Next Morning by Day our Scouts and thers fyred on one another. They march on with their whole Body which was about Fower Thousand Horse and Twelue Thousand Foote. We stood till they were come very neare to vs; I then drew off (hauinge giuen Direction before for the Foot to march away towards Hull) thinkinge to make the Retreat good with the Horse. The Enemy with a good Party came vpp in our Reare, the Lanes (beinge but narrow) wee made good Shift with them till we got into Beuerly, and shutt the Gates; wch we had scarce Tyme to doe, they beinge soe close vpon vs. But in this Business wee lost Major Layton and not aboue two more. The Enemy (not knowinge what Forces we had in the Towne) stayed till the Rest of the Army came vpp, which was aboute a Mile behinde. This gaue our Foote some Aduantage in their Retreate; yet beinge fve Miles to Hull (on narrow Banks soe fittest for Foot) sent the Horse by Cottingham, an opener Road, who gott well thither. But they ouertooke y^e Foot, w^{ch} notwithstanding made good their Retreate till wee gott to a little Bridge twoe Miles from Hull, where we made a Stand. The Enemy following close, our Men here gaue them a good Volley of Shott, which made them draw back and aduanced noe furth^r. Soe leauinge a small Guard at the Bridge, we gott safe to Hull

Thus not only for Want of Military Skill in y^e Gentlemen of the Comittee; but to say noe more, for Want of good Nature, wee were exposed to this Trouble and Danger. My Lord of Newcastle now lay Siege to Hull, but att a great Distance, the Sluices being lett open, drowned the Land two Miles about y^e Towne; yet upon a Bank (which was

was the Highway) he aproached so neare as to shoot Canon Shott at random into the Towne, which was for the most Part fyery Bullets; but by the Diligence and Care of the Gouvernor, who caused eu^r Inhabitant to watch his owne House (and whersoeu^r they saw of these Bullets fall to be ready to quench them) preuented the Dainger. Our Horse was now vseless, and many dyed eu^r Day, hauinge nothings but Salt Water about the Towne. I was therfore sent with the Horse ouer into Lincolneshire to joyne with y^e Earle of Manchester's Forces w^{ch} was then comaunded by Major Generall Cromwell, who receiued us at our Landinge with his Troops: S^r John Henderson lay within three or fower Miles of this Place with fve thousand Men to preuent our Conjunction, but durst not attempt. Hee marched three or fower Dayes neare vnto vs. But (for Want of good Intelligence) wee did not know soe much; for I altogether trusted to the Care of our new Freinds beinge a Stranger in those Parts, till one Morninge hee fell vpon our Guards att Horne Castle, which (beinge but newly raised in that Country) fled towards Lincolne, without giuinge any Alarme to our Quarters who lay dispersed and secure. But S^r John Henderson marchinge slowly with his Army gaue y^e Alarme to some of our Out-Quart^{rs} (w^{ch} was soone taken in all the Rest, but with some Disorder before wee could gett into any considerable Body. My Lord Willughby, with his Horse (and my Dragoons comaunded by Colonell Morgan) brought vpp the Rear; which, after some Skirmishes, we lodged that Night all in y^e Field; and next Day y^e Earle of Manchester came to vs with his Foot. The Day followinge wee aduanced againe towards y^e Enemy, and chusinge a conuenient Ground to fight on) wee drew vpp the Army there. The Enemy did soe on the Side of anoth^r Hill close by, hauinge a little Plaine betwixt vs. Lieft.^{Gen.} Cromwell had the Van, I the Reserue of Horse, my Lord Manchester all the Foote. After we had faced one another a little while, the Forlorne Hops begun the Feight; presently y^e Bodyes mett in the Plaine, wher the Feight was hott for halfe an Hower; but then forced them to a Root. Aboue twoe hundred killed and twoe thousand taken Prisoners. This was the Issue of HORNCAS-TLE FEIGHT (or as some call it WINSBY FEIGHT). Att y^e same Instant wee heard great Shootinge of Ordinance towards Hull, which was a Salley my Father made out of the Towne vpon my Lord of Newcastle's Trenches, who drew out most Part of his Army to releiue them. But our Men charged soe resolutly as they possessed themselues of y^e Canon, and soe pursued their Aduantage as putt the Enemy into a totall Root. Vpon which he raised the Seige, and returned againe to Yorke. These twoe Defeats together (the one falling heavy vpon y^e Horse, th'other

on the Foot) kept the Enemy all that Winter fro attemptinge any Thing. And wee (after the takinge of Lincolne) settled ourselves in Winter Quarters. But in the coldest Season of itt, I was ordered by the Parliam^t to goe and raise the Seige at NANTWICH, which the Lord Byron with y^e Irish Army had reduced to great Extremity. I was y^e most vnfit of all their Forces, beinge euer the worst payed, my Men sickly and almost naked for Want of Cloaths, I desired the Parliam^t that they would be pleased to supply these Wants (not to excuse my selfe as some who had noe Will to stirr though well enough accomodated with all these and a Busyness of soe much importance) but their Answer was a positieue Direction to march, for itt would admitt of noe Delay; Which indeed was as greiuous to mee as that Injunction was to make Brick without Straw. But foreseeinge I should haue such a Returne to my Desiers I had (seinge the Necessity of the Busyness) vpon my owne Credit gott soe much Cloath as cloathed fiteene hundred Men and all ready to march, when these Orders came to mee. Soe the nine and twentyth of December wee gett forwards from Falkingham in Lincolneshire to Nantwich with eighteen hundred Horse, and fve hundred Dragoons, and a Power to call the Regiments of Foot in Lancashire and Cheshire to make vpp the Body of the Army, which was not a little Trouble when I came to Manchester to finde some of them thirty some forty Miles distante: Besids the Disaffection of some of their Colonels, who went as their per-ticular Safety or Interest swayed them. But (findinge more readyness in the inferior Officers and common Souljers) I gott vp in a few Dayes neare Three Thousand Foot. With this Army wee march to Nantwich, which was at the Poynt of surrenderinge when wee came. Within a Dayes March I had Intelligence the Lord Byron had drawne off his siege and intended to meet vs in y^e Feild. I putt my Men into the Order I intended to feight, soe continued my March till wee came within three Miles of the Towne; ther was a Pass kept with about twoe hundred and fifty Men. I sent Col. Morgan with his Dragoons, who bett them off, in which his Brother who was his Leiftent was slaine. The Major who commanded the other Party (with some others) was taken Prisoners: Wee marched on till wee came within Canoñ Shott of their Works, wher halfe of their Army was drawne upp. The Riuer which runns though y^e Towne beinge raised with the meltinge of the Snow (as we were informed) hindred those that lay on the other Side of the Towne to joyne with them. Wee calld a Counsell, wherin it was debated whether wee should attempt those in ther Works beinge diuided from the Rest of the Army, or to march into y^e Towne and relieue them, and by Increase of more Force to be better able the next Day to incounter them. This latter was resolued on; soe
(making

(making Way with Pyoners through the Hedges) wee marched to the Towne ; But (after we had gone a little Way) Word came that the Enemy was on the Reare. Soe (facinge about twoe Regiments and my owne Regiment of Horse) wee releiued those that were already ingaged. And soe the Feight begun on all Sides. Those that fell on our Reare were those that lay the other Side of y^e Towne who had passt the Riuer. Those y^e were drawne vpp vnder their Works fell vpon our Van which was marchinge to the Towne. Thus was the Battaile diuided, ther beinge a Quarter of a Mile betwixt vs in the Diuision that first ingaged. Our Foote (att the Beginninge) gaue a little Ground, but our Horse recouered this by beatinge the Enimy's Horse out of y^e Lanes y^e flanked o^r Foot w^{ch} did soe incourage our Men (as they gained now on y^e Enemy) as made them retire from Hedge to Hedge till att Length they were forced to fly to their Works ; But their Horse retreated in better Order towards Ches:er without much Loss. Our other Winge being assisted from the Towne, who sallyed out with seauen or eight hundred Musketers) bett the Enemy also back into the Works (which wee presently surrounded. But beinge in great Disorder and Confusion soon yeilded themselues Prisoners with all their chiefe Officers, Armes, Coulors, and Amunition. Thus (by the Mercy of God) was this Victory obtained, beinge yet the more signall in that wee were not to deale with Younge Souldjers but with Men of greate Experience ; And an Army which had euer bene Victorious. After this wee tooke in seuerall Garrisons in Cheshire, Lathom only in Lancashire held out, which was beseiged by the Forces of that Country ; But afterwards raised by Prince Rupart. Hauinge spent three or fower Moneths in this Expedition, my Father comaunded me back into Yorkshire, that by y^e Conjunction of Forces he might be the more able to take the Feild. Wee mett about FERRYBRIDGE, he beinge come out of Hull thither with Intent to fall upon y^e Enimy's Garrison att Selby. And here I receiued another Comaund from the Parliam^t to march immediatly with my Horse and Dragoons into Northumberland to joyne with the Scotch Army. The Earle of Newcastle (who was then att Durham) beinge much stronger in Horse then they, for want of which they could aduance noe further. But (itt beinge resolued wth in a Day or two to storme Selby) I stayed till that Busyness was ouer, which proued as effectuell for y^e Releife of y^e Scotch Army.

The Gouvernor of York lay in the Towne wth Twoe Thousand Men, Wee drew Horse and Foote close to itt: S^r John Meldram ledd on y^e Foote which had there Generall Posts appoynted, where they should storme : I with the Horse ready to second them. The Enemy within defended themselues stoutly a good While, our Men at Length bett them
from

from the Line, but could not aduance farther because of the Horse within. I gott a Baracado open which lett vs in betwixt the Houses and the Riuer. Here wee had an Incounter with their Horse. After one Charge they fledd ouer a Bridge of Boats to York; other Horse came vpp and Charged vs againe, where my Horse was ouerthrowne, being single a little before my Men, who presently relieued me and forced the Enemy back who retreated also to York. In this Charge wee tooke Colonel Bellasis Gou'nor of York. (By this the Foote had entred the Towne) and also tooke many Prisoners. This good Success put them into greate Distrac-tion and Feare att York, who speedily sent to the Earle of Newcastle to hast back thither, beleiuing we would presently attempt them. This Newes sodainly calld him back, leauing the Scotts who (with Could, and often Alarms) were reduced to great Extremity, but now aduance wthout Delay after him. The Earle of Newcastle gott into York. The Scots joyn their Forces with my Fathers at Wetherby; Altogether made Six-tene Thousand Foote and Fower Thousand Horse: They march on to York. But for this Work itt was thought fitt to haue more Men, the Towne being large in Compass and strongly mannd: Therefore the Earle of Crawford, Lindsey and myselfe were sent to the Earle of Manchester to desire him to joyne with vs in the Seige, which he willingly consented to, bringinge an Addition of Six Thousand Foot and three Thousand Horse with him; soe now the Army had three Generalls (Lashley, Man-chester, and Fairfax,) who lay apart in three Generall Quarters before the Towne. But the North Side still remained open to the Towne. Some time was spent here without any consid'able Action, till (in my Lord of Manchester's Quarters) Approaches were made to St. Maryes Tower, and soone came to mine itt; w^{ch} Col. Craford, a Scotchman who comaunded that Quarter (ambitious to haue the Honor alone of spring-ing the Mine, without acquaintinge of the other twoe Generalls with itt, for y^r Aduice & Concurrence) proued very prejuditial; for (hauinge ingaged his Party against the whole Strength of the Towne, without more Forces to second him) he was repulsed, with the Loss of Three Hundred Men: For which he had been surely called to Account, but escaped the better by Reason of this Triumviral Gouernm^t. Soon after Prince Rupert came to relieue the Towne. We raised the Siege: And Hessa More being appoynted the Rendezvous, the whole Army drew thither. About a Mile from thence Prince Rupert lay, the River Ouse being only betwixt vs, which hee that Night passed ouer at Popleton: And the next Day drew his Army into the same More wee were on: Who being now joyned with y^e Lord of Newcastle's Forces, made about three or fower & twenty Thousand Men: Wee somethinge more.

We

We were diuided in our Opinions what to doe. The Englishe was for feighting them, the Scotts for retreatinge, to gain (as they alledged) both Tyme and Place of more Aduantage. This later beinge resolued on, we march away to Tadcaster, which made the Enimy aduance the faster. Leiften' General Cromwell, Major Generall Lashley and myselfe (beinge apoynted to bringe vpp the Reare) sent Word to the Generalls of the Necessity of makinge a Stand ; For else the Enimy (hauinge this Aduantage) might putt vs in some Disorder ; but by y^e Aduantage of the Ground wee were on, wee hoped to make itt good till they came back to vs, which they did. The place was MARSTON FIELDS (which afterward gaue the Name to this Battaile). Here we drew vpp our Army. The Enimy was drawne vpp in Battalia on the More a little below vs. The Day beinge most part spent in Preparation, wee now begunne to descend towards them. Leiftent Generall Cromwell comaunded the left Winge of the Horse, and seconded by Major General Lashley, I had the right Winge, with some Scotch Horse and Lances for my Reserues.

The three Generalls were with the Foote. Our left Winge charged first the Enimyes Right Winge, which was performed for a while with much resolution on both Sides ; but the Enimy at Lenght was putt to y^e worst. Our right Winge had not all soe good Success, by Reason of the Furrs and Ditches wee were to pass over before wee could gett to the Enimy, which putt vs into great Disorder, notwithstandinge, I drew vp a Body of fower hundred Horse. But, because their Interuals of Horse in this Winge only was lined with Musketeers, (which did us much hurt with their Shot) I was necessitated to change them.

Wee were a longe Time ingaged one with another. But att last wee rooted that Part of their Winge. We charged and pursued them a good Way towards York, myselfe only returned psently to gett the Men I left behinde mee. But that P^t of the Army which stood (perceiuinge the Disorder they were in) had charged and rooted them before I could gett to them ; Soe as the good Success wee had att first was eclipsed much by this badd conclusion. But our other Winge and most of the Foote went on prosperously till they had cleared the Feild. But I must not forget to remember with Thankfulness God's Goodness to mee this Day. For (hauinge charged through the Enimy and my Men goinge after the Pursute ; Returninge back to goe to my other Troops) I was gott in amonge the Enimy which stood vpp and downe the Feild in seuerall Bodies of Horse. Soe takinge the Signall out of my Hatt, I passed through for one of their owne Comaunders, and soe gott to my Lord of Manchester's Horse, in the other Winge, only with a Cutt in my Cheeke, which was
giuen

giuen me in the first Charge, and a Shott my Horse receiued; In which also many of my Officers and Sould^r were hurt and slaine. The Captaine of my owne Troope was shott in the Arm; my Cornett had both his Hands cutt, as rendred him ever after unseruiceable; Captaine Micklethwaite (an honest stout Man) was slaine; And scarce any Officer which was in this Charge which did not receiue a Hurte. But Colonel Lambert, who should have seconded mee (but could not gett vpp to mee) charged in another Place. Major Fairfax (who was Major to his Regiment), had att least thirty Wounds, of which he dyed, after he was abroad againe, and good Hopes of his Recouery. But that which nearest of all concerned mee, was the Loss of my Brother, who, being desserted of his Men, was sore wounded, of which, in three or fower Days aft^r he dyed. Soe as in this Charge as many were hurt and killed as in the whole Army beside. On the Enimy's Part, there was aboue fower thousand slaine, and many taken Prisoners. Prince Rupert returned into the South: the Earle of Newcastle went beyond Seas, with many of his Officers; York presently surrendred, and the North was now wholly reduced by the Parliament's Forces, except some Garrisons. Soon after this I went to HELMSLEY to take in the Castle there; but receiued a dangerous Shott in my Shoulder, and was brought back to York: All (for some Tyme) being doubtfull of Recovery; Yett (att the same Time) the Parliament voted me to comaund the Army in the South. But (my Intention beinge only to keepe in Minde what I had bene present during this Northern War), I shall putt an End to this Discourse, where it pleased God to put Determination of my Service there. Yet thus (with some smart from his Rodd) to lett mee see I was not mindfull enough of returninge my humble Thanks and Acknowledgments for the Deliueraunces and Mercyes I receiued, and for which (alas!) I am not yet capable enough to praise him for them as I ought, that may say by Experience, "*Who is a God like vnto our God. Therefore not unto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue wee y^e Praise.*" But as for mysele, and what I haue done, I may say with Solomon: "*I looked on all the Works that my Hands had wrought, and on the Labour that I had labored to doe; and behold all was Vanity, and Vexation of Spirit. For there is noe Remembrance of the Wise more then the Foole for euer, seinge that which now is in the Dayes to come shall be forgotten.*" Eccles. 2. 16.

FINIS.

F.

A MODEST REFUTATION OF AN ERROR PUBLISHED IN PRINT BY MR.
FULLER, IN HIS BOOK OF WORTHYES (TITLE BATTAILS, PAGINA 215.)
IN THESE WORDS, VIZ.

Mr. Fuller. { Goringe at the Fight of Marston More soe valiantly charged
the left Winge of y^e Enemy that they fairly forsook the
Field, &c.

I ENUY none y^e Honor they deseruedly gott in this Battaile ; nor am ambitiously desirous of a Branch of their Laurell. But I see no Reason to be excluded the Lists in which I vnderwent equal Hazards with any others that Day : But beinge my Lot to be cast upon many Disadvantages (hauinge Commaund of the left Winge) wth much Difficulty I could gett but fve Troopes in Order, with which I charged the Enimy's right Winge); When the Busyness was hottly disputed a longe Time att Swords Poynt. We broke through, and had the Chase of many of them. But indeed the Rest of the Horse I could not draw vpp to charge with mee were soon rooted with that Part of the Enemy wee left behinde. But to shew that some did their Parts (hauinge rooted some of y^e Enemy, & taken Gowrings Major Generall Prisoner), Few of vs came off without dangerous Wounds, and many mortall (which shews the left Winge did not wholly leaue the Feild, as the Author of that Booke relats.

This my Lord Fairfax entred as a marginal Note writ by himself in that Part of Mr. Fuller's Book.

CERTAINE PROPOSITIONS

OFFERED TO

THE CONSIDERATION

OF

THE HONOURABLE HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

PRINTED ANN. DOM. 1642.

From an extremely rare Tract, of four Leaves, in the Library of Charles Williams Wynne, Esq. M. P.

May it please your Honours,

BEING that your foure notorious Victories over the Cavaliers (that at *Worcester*, that at *Keinton*, that at *Brainford*, and that lately at *Malborough*) have now as you promised, taught the present Age, and will hereafter teach the succeeding, what it is to runne into so heinous crimes; And whereas things stand now so, that you need not any longer hire M^r *Booker* to calculate Path-waies on your side; These your great Conquests (which will terrify Historians from writing them) and these your glorious Felicities (which are even burthensome to your selves) having given you leasure to hearken to the sighs and groans of the people, to whom you promised a Thorough reformation: That you may in some part satisfie their expectations, the time of good tidings (which the Kings men commonly call *Christmas*) being now at hand, I have thought fit to present unto you these few ensuing Considerations, which upon mature advice I presume you will find to be of much weight with your selves, and of much concernment to the Commonwealth.

1. That the time of gaming being now come in, you would be pleased to take into your serious consideration that scandalous Packe of Cardes, which hath, upon the Coates, names unfit for Regenerate ears;

cares ; as *Hercules*, *Alexander*, *Julius Cæsar*, and *Hector* of *Troy*, and such like ; and that you would change them into Old Testament Names, as the Kings to be *David*, *Josiah*, *Solomon*, *Hezekiah* : the Queenes, *Sarah*, *Rachel*, *Hester*, *Susanna* ; and the Knaves lastly, *Balaac*, *Achitophel*, *Tobit*, and *Bet*. It is not without ground conceived, that the Israel of God would be well pleased now and then to recreate themselves at New Cutt, and some such other games, if they had Kings and Queens of the Circumcision, and Knaves of the Covenant. Or if some men out of an holy dislike to Antiquity, should desire to have Moderne Kings and Queenes, and Knaves ; that upon the foure Kings you would put the Names of any foure of the five Members, and upon the foure Queenes any foure women belonging to them, and upon the foure Knaves, *Calamy*, *Marshall*, *Downing*, and *Burges*. For as your selves have served us in making men take up Arms against the King, and these Ministers have served you in absolving them that were Captives, of that Oath which the King gave them, not to beare Armes against Him ; so both of you deserve to have your memories kept fresh in Statues : and how that may be done more conveniently then this way, I see not.

2. That seeing you have a very usefull gift, and a great Talent in Multiplying things to the advantage of the Common cause, and that many eyes see more then few, and so may do more good to the Common-wealth, you will be pleased to consider, if it were not worth the labour to employ some skilfull men in the making of two sorts of Dice : Confiding Dice, and Malignant Dice ; the Confiding to be ey'd with Caters, Cinques, and Sices ; and the Malignant with nothing but Aces, Deuxes, and Treys ; the which Dice are to be so ordered, that the Confiding may be sold to the Confiding, and the Malignant to the Malignant ; that so wee may make a lawfull and holy game for you. But provided, that for feare wee be suspected of false play, it be ordred that these Dice be thrown out of Parliament Boxes.

3. That during all this good tide, there be no Hazard allowed, but with an eye upon the Common-wealth : and that instead of the Night that is usually destin'd to the profit of the Butler, there be a Night destin'd to the two Houses of Parliament, and that the Burgesses of every towne (who through the thinnesse of affaires may conveniently now be dispensed with) goe downe into their severall Countries to looke to the Boxes ; who for ministring to the Common-wealth in such a service, shall have a considerable allowance out of the gaines. This I conceive (next to the shewing of the Monstrous Lord with the five Members, in Faires and Markets) will most conduce to the swelling of the Publique Burse :

and it is very fit that you, that have undergone the burthen of affaires, should have a share out of all the Losses of the Kingdome.

4. That there be no Masquing, Mumming, Blind-man buffe, Leading Hoodwink'd, or such like Gambolls, during the Twelve dayes, Acted or performed in any place, but in either, or both houses, or some of the Courts where the Committees sit, or lastly (which is accounted the farre fittest place) in some of the City Halls, where there hath beene a conference betweene the Members, and the Aldermen: It being a great usurpation upon the priviledges of this Parliament, that any one (without your leaves) should lye hid in any dresse or disguise, so as to see all the rest, and not be seene himselfe of them.

5. That being your sage Counsels have thought fit to vote downe Stage-Players roote and branch, but many even of the well-affected to that Reformation have found, and hope hereafter to find, Play-houses most convenient, and happy places of meeting: and that now in this Bag-pipe Minstralsie weeke (I meane, this red packe of leasure dayes that is comming) there must be some Enterludes whether you will or no; You would be pleased to declare your selves, that you never meant to take away the calling of Stage-playes, but reforme the abuse of it; that is, that they bring no profane plots, but take them out of the Scripture all (as that of *Joseph* and his brethren would make the Ladies weepe: that of *David* and his Troubles would do pretty well for this present: and doubtlesse *Susanna* and the two Elders would be a *Scene* that would take above any that was ever yet presented). It would not be amisse too, if instead of the Musicke that playes betweene Acts, there were onely a Psalme sung for distinction sake. This might be easily brought to passe, if either the Court Play-writers be commanded to read the Scripture, or the City-Scripture-Readers be commanded to write Playes. This as it would much advantage our Part, so it would much disadvantage the King's: for as by it we should gaine a new place of Edifying, so Captaine *Trig*, and the rest of the Players which are now in service, would doubtlessly returne to their callings, and much lessen the King's Army.

6. That instead of *Carols*, which Farmers sonnes, and servants sing on Christ's Birth-day before they may eate or drinke, you take order, that by some of your best City-Poets (who will write certainly to their capacity) there be some songs made of the great deeds that his *Excellencie* did at *Worcester*, and *Edge-hill*, in which 'twould do admirably well, if there were inserted a mention of that honorary summe of five thousand pounds which you presented him with after his Triumph through Kings-street; that so, if Posterity should chance to
question

question (as all certainties, you know, may be more then questioned) whether he got the victory or no, they may be compell'd to this Dilemma, either to acknowledge His Noblenesse that would receive so little for conquering, or your Liberality that would give him so much for being beaten.

7. Being Nativity-Pies must be eaten with Spooones, and at the good time the good old people bring out Plate older then themselves, among which there are most commonly the Twelve Apostles, that is, a dozen of Sainted Spooones, so that their very instruments of eating are so many Idols, it is more then wish't you would take away those Apostles, as being now scandalous superfluities: and that your owne heads (as you can best agree among your selves) were fixt upon them: which next to that I mention'd of the Cards, would be a pretty kind of Statue to keepe up your glories.

8. Being your Papers (which a while very handsomely thrust out Epistles and Gospels in many places) are not now read in Churches, and that they begin not to be prevalent, but with the ignorant of your owne party, and some few of the Kings servants, which are payd by you, as well as by Him, and therefore may be called Double-Pensioners: That (it being now a time when much fruit and spice is to be vented) you would send all your Declarations, Messages, Answers, Replies, and such like weekly productions, to the Grocers, with a command, that they make up their fruits, and spices in no other paper but them, which Art will disperse them, not into every shire, but into every house; so that no necessary businesse, that requires paper, would be done without them.

9. And lastly, That as the revenue of Bishops, and Cathedrals, and many Lay-Land Lords are already set apart for publique disposall, so you would opportunely advise of a way to sequester all New-yeares gifts (as Capons, Turkies, Hennes, Geese, and such things as will live) for the use of the King and Parliament, and command them to be immediately after the Day brought up to *London*; and withall, that for their better safety, your owne High Sheriffes (which wee heare you are now pricking) may raise a *posse Comitatus* to conduct them in Drovers from Shire to Shire. This I conceive will relish well with the ordinary sort of Citizens, who begin already to be nice Stomack'd, and shortly will be able to get downe nothing but what falls from Heaven.

These grand Considerations I thought fit to present to you, because you have now carryed up things to that height, that the people expect nothing little from you. They are but few in number, but your
wisdome

wisdome is great, and it is easie to adde to another mans Invention.

And thus I have discharged my duty to you, without which I should not have thought I had closed the Yeare as a Subject, and a true Member of the Common-wealth.

THE HISTORY OF KING LEYR, AND HIS THREE DAUGHTERS.

From the Ancient History of Great Britain.

LLYR, or Leyr, the son of Bladud, succeeded him, who raigned sixty years. He builded a cyty upon the ryver Soram, wherin he built a temple to Janus, and ther erected a flamin, and cauled the cyty of his name, Caerlyr (which is Leicester.) He had no son, but thre daughters, whos names were Goronilla, Ragan and Cordeila, whom the father much loved, and most of al he loved the yongest; and drawing into his ould age, he bethought him how he should leave his kingdom and wealth amongst his daughters, and therefore he thought to trie which of his daughters loved him most, to the end, to bestow her in marriage with the best part of his kingdom. Whereupon he called to him Goronilla, his eldest daughter, and asked her, how wel she loved him: she sware by heaven and earth that she loved him better than her owne soule, which he believing, said unto her; for as much as thou lovest me so wel I will give thee to a husband in Britaine, as thou shalt chose, with the third part of my kingdom; and that said, he cauled to him his daughter Ragan, his second daughter, and demaunded, of her how much she loved him, she sware by the power of God, that she could not declare with her tong, how much she loved him; which he believing lykwise willed her to chose whom she would for her husband, and she should have the third part of this kingdom. And therupon he cauled to him his yongest daughter Cordeila, and demanded of her how much she loved him, to whom she answered him, that she ever loved him, as becometh her daughter to love her father, and yet doth, adding, Thou shalt be beloved as thou art worth or worthi; upon which answer he grew colar, and said unto her; for as much as thou hast so much despised me, and lovest me not so much as thy other sisters, thou shalt never have part with them of my kingdom:

kingdom: and turning his love of her into hate, he sought not to bestow her in marriage: but his two eldest daughters he bestowed in marriage: Goronilla to Maglawn duke of Scotland, and Ragan to Henwyn duke of Cornwall, with half his kingdom betwixt them, in possession, and the whole after his daies. And Aganippus king of France (or as Zirixeus saith of the third part of Gaule Belgick) hearing of the fame, and great beauty of Cordeila, sent to her father to demand her in marriage. To whose messengers king Lyr answered that king Aganippus should willingly have her to wyf, but without doury of his kingdom; for that he had assured the same to his other two daughters, and their husbands: which when Aganippus understood, and of the beauty of Cordeila, he said that he had wealth enough, and that he sought but a virtuous and beautiful wyf, to have children of her to inherit his kingdom. And therupon he took Cordeila to wyf. And afterwards king Lyr living long, in his old age his two sons in law thought it long to stay for the absolute kingdom of Britain till after his death, they made war upon the old king, who had honorably governed his kingdom, and won it from him, and divided it betwixt them: and therupon Maglawn duke of Albany took Lyr to him, with allowance of forty knights to attend him: and after that Lyr had been a certain tyme with Maglawn, his daughter Goronilla did grudge that her father had such great attendance on him, and spake to her husband to abridge the nombre, who accordingly abridged the nombre to thirty two, which King Lyr taking in evil part departed thence to his other son in law, Henwyn duke of Cornwall, where at first he was honorably entertained, but within a year there fell some strife between the men of Leir and his son in law, by color whereof Ragan frowned upon her father, and willed him to put away all his knights but one to serve him, which Leir took very heavily, and was very sad, and departed thence with his knights back again, to his daughter Goronilla, hoping there to be entertained again: and when he came thither, his daughter Goronilla swore in wrath by heaven and earth, that if he staid there, he should have but one knight to attend upon him, which was yet enough for an old man of his age, and not finding better relief at his daughter's hands he put away all his knights but one, and having so remained a while, and thinking upon his honorable and prosperous estate, and reputation in tymes past, he remembered his daughter Cordeila in Gaule, and being weary and ashamed of the reproachful estate he lived in, it came to his thought to seek relief at her hands, notwithstanding the great unkindness and unnatural course he had shewed her: and therupon he took his journey towards Gaule, and going on ship-board, seeing his poor attendance, of two servants only, he brake out
into

into thes speaches O destiny, how doest thou go over the accustomed boundes ! How hast thou throwen me down from my long felicity ! It is more plain to remember prosperity lost than never to have had it. I now resceave more sorrow and pain in remembring my wealth, honor and reputation lost ; and the unkindnes of my daughters and sones-in-law, then al the adversities which have happened unto me : The multitude of enemies with whom in my prosperity I have had to deal withal troubled me, not so much as the ingratitude of thes men. “ O goddes
 “ of heaven, and earth, wil the tyme com wherin I may be reveng’d of
 “ thes men ! O Cordeila, my wel beloved daughter, how true were the
 “ woordes thou spakest unto me ! That I should be beloved as much
 “ as I was worth : For so long as I was in wealth and prosperity, and
 “ able to live, al men loved me ; but in truth thei loved not me, but
 “ my wealth, and as it passed from me, so did their love. And there-
 “ fore, O daughter Cordeila, how can I for shame request aid at thy
 “ hands, whom I so wrongfully rejected for thy great wisdom, and so
 “ unfatherly put thee from me in mariag, rather with disdain then ad-
 “ vancement, and like a lost child, never hoping of comfort, or joy, by
 “ thy match, and yet thou now far surmountest thy sisters in honor,
 “ reputation, vertue and wisdom.” And thus lamenting and wailing,
 he approched the cyty wher his daughter remained, and sent a messenger unto her, signifieing unto her of his adversity, and overthrowen estate, his want of money, apparel, and other necessities, desiring her to have commiseration upon him ; which when she heard she wept, and demanded how many knights attended him : To whom it was aunswered, but one or two servants. Whereupon she sent him plenty of gould and silver, and willed him to go into another towne, and take on him to be sick, til he had provided him apparel, and forty knights to attend him wel-furnished, with hors, armor and apparel ; which done, he should send messengers to king Aganippus and her, to certify them of his coming, which he did accordingly ; and sent messengers to his daughter, and king Aganippus signifying his coming, and how he was driven out of Britain by his sones-in-law, and that he was com to seke their aid, to be restored to his kingdom. Which when Aganippus understood, he and his quene, and al their houshold cam very honorably to mete with king Leir, according to the worthines of the king of Britain, and resceaved him with joy, and during his abode in Gaule, Aganippus gave Leir the whole rule of his kingdom, to the end he might the easier levy power ther to recover his kingdom of Britain. Whereupon Aganippus mustred his subjects, and selected an army of his worthiest souldiers in aid of king Leir to recover his kingdom. And having al things in a
 readines,

readines, king Leir and his daughter Cordeila, with that army cam into Britain, and fighting with his sones-in-law, gote the victory, and recovered his kingdom again, and al his subjects yielding unto him, he raigned in peace three yeares afterwarde, and then died, and was buried in a vault or tomb, which he had made under the ryver Saram : And wheras he had builded a temple to Janus in Caerlyr, as is aforesaid, when the day of the solemn feast of that temple cam, al the artificers and workmen of the cyty and countrey therabouts repaired to that temple, wher they began al things, which they had to do the year folowing. And shortly after Aganippus died also.

Cordeila succceeded her father in the kingdom of Britain, who have raigned five yeares in peace, her two nephewes, her sister's sones, Morgan son of Maglaw, duke of Albany, and Chuneda son of Henwyn, duke of Cornwall, levied warr against her, and obtained the victory, and toke her prisoner, and imprisoned her, wher throw sorrow for the los of her kingdom, her father, and her husband, she killed her self, and was buried at Leicester. Wherupon Margan and Chuneda devided the kingdom betwixt them, by which division Margan had al the north beyond Humber, and Chuneda had the rest. But within two yeares after Margan repented him of this partition, for that Chuneda had the better, who was son of the youngest sister ; and therefore to undo this partition, Margan levied war against Chuneda, and entred his countrey with fyre and sword, with whom Chuneda with a great army encountred, and forced him to flie into Wales, wher they fought a bloodie battel, in which Margan was slaine, and of him the countrey toke the name, and specially the abby of Margan. And touching the conquest of Morganwc by Robert Fitzhamon, I refer you to Powel, whos opinion was that the countrey toke the name of Morgan Mwynfawr, great grandfather to Jestin ap Gyrgan, who brought Robert Fitzhamon into that country. Wherof I allow not. For it bare that name in the tyme of Merchiawn Gul. king therof, above one thousand yeares past, as it appeareth by a charter by him made to St. Eltutus, touching the priviledg of his scole in that countrey. By our antiquities it appeareth that eighteen battels were fought in the quarrel of the tytles of Leyr's three daughters.

THE POLITIKE CONQUEST OF WILLIAM THE FIRST.

THIS William duke of Normandy, base son of Robert the Sixt duke of Normandy, and nephew unto Edward King of England surnamed the Confessed, having vanquished the English power, and slaine Harold in the field, begins his reigne over England the 15th day of October, being Sunday, in the year after the creation of the World 5033 (as W. Harrison gathereth) and after the birth of our Savior 1066, which was in the tenth year of the emperor Henry the 4th, in the sixt of Pope Alexander the second, in the sixt of Philip King of France, and about the tenth of Malcolm the third, surnamed Camoir, King of Scotland.

Immediately after he had thus got the victory in a pight-field he first returned to Hastings, and after set forward towards London, wasted the countries of Sussex, Kent, Hampshire, Southerie, Middlesex, and Herefordshire, burning the towns and sleaing the people, till he came to Beorcham. In the mean time, immediately after the discomfiture in Sussex, the two earles of Normandy and Mercia, Edwin and Marchar, who had withdrawn themselves from the battel, together with their people came to London, and with all speed sent their sister queene Aldgitha unto the City of Chester, and herewith sought to persuade the Londoners to advance one of them to the kingdom, as Wil. Mal. writeth. But Simon of Durham saith that Aldred Archbishop of York, and the said earles with others would have made Edgar Etheling King. However, whilest manie of the Nobilitie and others prepared to make themselves redie to give a new battel to the Normans (how or whatsoever was the cause) the said earles drew homeward with their powers, to the great discomfort of their friends. Wil. Malm. seemeth to put blame in the bishops, for that the lords went not forward with their purpose in advancing Edgar Etheling to the Crown. For the Bishops, saith he, refused to join with the Lords in that behalf, and so thro' envie and spite which one part bare to another, when they could not agree upon an Englishman they received a stranger, insomuch that upon King William his coming to Beorchan, Aldred archbishop of York, Wolstane bishop of Worcester, and Walter bishop of Hereford, Edgar Etheling, and the aforesaid Earles Edwin and Marchar came and submitted themselves unto him whom he gently received, and incontinentlie made an agreement with them taking their Oth and hostages, as some write, and yet neverthelesse he permitted his people to spoil and burn the countrie.

But

But now when the feast of Christ's nativitie, commonly called Christmas, was at hand, he approached to the city of London, and coming thither, caused his vauntguard first to enter into the streets, where finding some resistance, he easily subdued the citizens that thus took upon them to withstand him, though not without some bloodshed (as Gemeticen writeth) but as by others it should appear he was received into the city without any resistance at all, and so being in possession thereof he spake many friendly words to the citizens, and promised that he would use them in most liberal and courteous manner.

Not long after when things were brought in order (as was thought requisite) he was crowned king upon Christmas day following by Aldred Archbishop. of Yorke, for he would not receive the crown at the hands of Stigand Archbishop of Canterbury, because he was hated, and furthermore judged to be a verie leud person and a naughtie liver.

At his coronation he caused the bishops and barons of the realme to take their Oth, that they should be his true and loyal subjects (according to the manner in that case accustomed.) And being required thereto by the archbishop of Yorke, he tooke his personal Oth before the Altar of St. Peter at Westminster, to defend the holie church, and rulers of the same, to governe the people in justice as became a King to doo, to ordaine righteous laws and keepe the same, so that all manner of bribing, rapine and wrongfull judgments should for ever after be abolished. After this he tooke order how to keepe the realme in good and quiet government, fortifieing the necessarie places, and furnishing them with garrisons. He also appointed officers and counsellours, such as he thought to be wise and discreet men, and appointed ships to be in the havens by the coast for the defence of the land, as he thought most expedient. After his coronation, or rather before (as by some authors it should seeme) even presentlie upon obtaining of the citie of London, he took his journey towards the Castel of Dover, to subdue that and the rest of Kent also, which when the archbishop Stigand and Egelsin the abbot of S. Augustines (being as it were the chiefest lords and governors of all Kent) did perceive, and considered that the whole realme was in an evil state; and that whereas in this realme of England, before the coming in of the aforesaid duke William, there were no bondman: now all as well the nobilitie as the commonaltie were without respect made subject to the intolerable bondage of the Normans, taking an occasion by the perill and danger that their neighbours were in, to provide for the safeguard of themselves and their countrie. They caused all the people of the countie of Kent to assemble at Canterbury, and declared to them the perils and dangers imminent, the miserie that their neighbours were come into, the

pride and insolencie of the Normans, and the hardnesse and grief of bondage and servile estate, whereupon all the people rather choosing to end their unfortunate life than to submit themselves to an unaccustomed yoke of servitude and bondage, with a common consent determined to meet duke William, and to fight with him for the laws of their countrey.

Also the aforesaid Stigand the archbishop and the abbot Egelsin choosing rather to die in battell, than to see their nation in so evil an estate, being encouraged by the examples of the holy Maccabees, became captains of the army. And at a day appointed all the people met at Swannescombe, and being hidden in the woods laie privily in wait for the coming of the aforesaid duke William. Now because it cannot hurt to take great heed and be very varie in such cases, they agreed before hand, that when the duke was come and the passages on every side stopped to the end he should be no way able to escape, every one of them as well horseman as footmen should bear boughs in their hands. The next day after when the duke was come into the fields and territories near unto Swanescombe, and saw all the countrie set and placed about him, as it had been a stirring and moving wood, and that with a mean pace they approached and drew near unto him, with great discomfort of mind he wondred at that sight. And assoone as the captains of the Kentish men saw that duke William was inclosed in the midst of their army, they caused their trumpets to be sounded, their banners to be displayed, and threw down their boughs, and with their bows bent, their swords drawne, and their spears and other kind of weapons stretched forth, they shewed themselves ready to fight. Duke William and they that that were him stood (as no marvel it was) sorely astonished and amazed: so that he which thought he had already all England fast in his fist, did now despaire of his own life. Therefore on behalfe of the Kentishmen, were sent unto duke William, the archbishop Stigand, and Egelsin abbot of S. Augustin, who told him their message in this sort. My lord duke, behold the people of Kent come forth to meet you, and to receive you as their liege lord, requiring at your hands the things which pertain to peace, and that under this condition; that all the people of Kent enjoy for ever their ancient liberties, and may for evermore use the lawes and customes of their countrie: otherwise they are ready presently to bid battell to you, and them that be with you, and are minded rather to die here altogether than to depart from the laws and customes of their countrie, and to submit themselves to bondage whereof as yet they never had experience.

The duke seeing himself to be driven to such an exigent and narrow pinch, consulted a while with them that came with him, prudentlie considering, that if he should take any repulse or displeasure at the hands of
these

these people, which be the Key of England, all that he had done before should be disannulled and made of none effect, and all his hope and safety should stand in danger and jeopardy: not so willingly as wisely he granted the people of Kent their request. Now when the covenant was established, and pledges given on both sides, the Kentish men being joyful, conducted the Normans (who also were glad) unto Rochester, and yeelded up to the duke the earledome of Kent, and the noble castel of Dover. Thus the ancient liberties of England, and the lawes and customes of the countrie, which before the coming of duke William out of Normandie were equallie kept throughout all England, doo (through this industrie and earnest travell of the archbishop Stigand, and Egelsin abbott of S. Augustines) remain inviolablie observed untill this day within that countie of Kent.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

The following Confession of Thomas de Wodestoke, sixth Son to Edward III. is taken from Rol. Parl. Vol. III. p. 378. He was created Earl of Bucks, and was the first Duke of Gloucester. He reproved his nephew King Richard II. for his profligate and extravagant Conduct, which offended him so much that he resolved to get rid of him. He went to his Seat at Pleshy in Essex, and desired him to accompany him to London, pretending he wanted his Advice; but the Duke was seized at Stratford, and hurried to Calais, where he was put to Death.

In Schedula.

RICARDUS, Dei gr̃a, Rex Angl' & Franc', & Dominus Hibnie, dilcō & fidei suo Will'o Rikhyll, Salūm. Sciatis, qđ quibusdam c̃tis de causis assignavim' vos, ad vos ṽsus Villam ñram Cales' diŃtend', & colloquium cum Thoma Duce Gloucestr' ibidem existente hend', ipsūque de om̃ibus & singulis que vob' diŃe sive expoñe voluerit audiend', & Nob' inde, ac de toto f̃co ṽro in hac parte, in ppria psona ñra ubicumq; Nos fore contig̃it, sub Sigillo ṽro distincte & apte certificand'; una cum hoc B̃ri. Et ideo vob' mandam', qđ circa p̃missa diligenter intendatis, & ea fac' & exequamini in forma p̃d̃ca. Dam' autem Capitaneo ñro Ville p̃d̃ce, necnon uniŃsis & singulis fidelibus & subditis ñris tenore p̃sentium firmit' in mandatis, qđ vob' in execucoe p̃missor' intendentes sint, put decet. In cujus rei testimonium has L̃ras ñras fieri fecim' Patentes. T. Meipso apud Wodesok, xvii die Augusti, anno regni ñri vicesimo primo.

Per ipsum Regem.

This

*This is the Answer of William Rikhill to the Commission of his
liege Loord.*

THOMAS Duk of Gloucestre, be the name Thomas of Wodestoke, the viii day of Septembre, the zer of the Kyng Richard on and twenty, in the Castel of Caley be vtu of a Commission of the Kyng, as is more pleyneleche declared in the same Commission directid to William Rikhill Justice, hath iknowe and confessyd tofore the same William alle the matiere and poyntz iwrete in this grete roule annexid to this sedule, the weche sedule and grete roule beth asselid undir the sele of the forseyd William. Ande the same day of Septembre, all the matieres and pointz before iknowe and confessid be the forseyd Duk in the Castel of Caley, the forssaide Duk be his owne hond fully and plainly iwrete, delyverid it to the same William Rikhill, in presence of Johan Lancastre, and Johan Lovetot. And al that evere the forseyd William Rikhill dede touching thys matiere, it was ido in the presence of the forseyd Johan, and Johan, and in none other manere.

I Thomas of Wodestok, the viii day of Septembre, the zeer of my Lord the Kyng on and twenty, be the virtue of a Commission of my Lord the Kyng the same zeer directid to William Rykhill Justice, the which is comprehendid more pleynly in the forseid Commission, knowleche, that I was on wyth steryng of other men to assente to the makynge of a Commission: In the which Commission I amonges other restreynd my Lord of his fredom, and toke upon me amonge other Power Reall, trewly nacht knowyng ne wytyng that tyme that I dede azeyns his Estate ne his Realte, as I dede after, and do know. And forasmuche as I knew afterward that I hadde do wronge, and taken upon me more than me owght to do, I submettede me to my Lorde, and cryed hym mercy and grace, and zet do als lowlych and as mekely as any man may, and putte me heygh and lowe in his mercy and in his grace, as he that always hath been ful of mercy and of grace to all other:

Also, in that tyme that I came armed into my Lordes p̄sence, and into his Palais, howsoever that I dede it for drede of my lyf, I knowleche for certain that I dede evyll, and azeins his Regalie and his Estate: Wherfor I submett me lowly and mekely into his mercy and to his grace.

Also, in that that I took my Lordes L̄res of his Messagers, and opened him azeyns his leve, I knowleche that I dede evyll: Wherfor I putt me lowly in his grace.

Also

Also, in that that sclaudred my Loord, I knowleche that I dede evyll and wykkedly, in that that I spake it unto hym in sclauderouse wyse in audience of other folk. But by the wey that my sowle schall to, I mente none evyll therein. Nevertheles I wrote and I knowleche that I dede evyll and unkunnyngelych : Wherfore I submett me heygh and lowe in his grace.

Also, in that that I among other communed for feer of my lyf to zyve up myn hommage to my Lord, I knowlech wel, that for certain that I among other communed and asked of certains Clercs, whethir that we myght zyve up our homage for drede of our lyves, or non ; and whethir that we assentyd thereto for to do it, trewlich and by my trowth I ne have now none full mynde thereof, bot I trowe rather ze than nay : Wherfor I submett me heygh and lowe evermore in his grace.

Also, in that that I was in place ther it was comuned and spoken in manere of deposal of my liege Loord, trewly I knowlech wele, that we were assented thereto for two dayes or three. And than we for to have done our homage and our ooths, and putt hym as heyley in hys estate as ever he was. But forsothe ther I knowlech, that I dede untrewly and unkyndly as to hym that is my lyege Loord, and hath bene so gode and kynde Loord to me. Wherfor I beseche to him naghtwysthstanding myn unkyndenesse, I beseche him evermore of his mercy and of his grace, as lowly as any creature may beseche it unto his lyege Loord.

And as of any newe thyng or ordenaunce that ever I shuld have wyten or knowen, ordeyned or assentyd, pryve or apart, that schuld have bene azeyns my Loordys estate, or his luste, or oney that longeth abowte hym, syth that day that I swore unto hym at Langeley on Goddys body trewly. And be that oothe that I ther made, I nev' knew of gaderyng azeyns hym, ne none other that longeth unto hym.

And as touchyng all this poyntes that I have made confession of tofore William Rykyll Justice, in the which I wot wele that I have offendyd my Loord unkyndely and untrewly, as I have seyde befor how that I have in all this poyntes offendid hym, and done azeyns hym ; trewly, and as I wyll answeere before Godd, it was my menyng and my wenyng for to have do the best for his p'sone and for his estate. Nevertheles I wote wel, and know wel now, that my dedes and my werchynges were azeyns myn entente. Bot, be the wey that my sowle schall to, of this poyntes, and of all othir the which that I have done of neclygence and of unkunnyng, It was nev' mye entent, ne my wyll, ne my thoght, for to do thyng that schuld have bene distresse or harmyng azeyns the salvation of my lyege

lyege Loordys þsone, as I wyll answer to for Godd at the day of Jugemēt.

And therfor I beseche my lyege and souverayn Loord the Kyng, that he will of his heygh grace and benyngnytee accepte me to his mercy and his grace, as I that putt my lyf, my body, and my goode holy at his wyll, as lowlych as mekelych as any creature kan do or may do to his lyege Loord. Besechyng to his heygh Lordeschipp, that he wyll, for the passion that God soffred for all mankynde, and the compassion that he hadde of his Moder on the Cros, and the pytee that he hadde of Marye Maudeleyne, that he wyll vouchesauf for to have compassion and pytee; and to accepte me unto his mercy and to his grace, as he that hathe ever bene ful of mercy and of grace to all his lyeges, and to all other that have naght bene so neygh unto hym as I have bene, thogh I be unworthy.

ET puis fuist prie par les ditz Appellauntz, q̄ le dit William Rikhill, approve de graunt loialte & discretion, soit comaunde par le Roy sur sa ligeance pur declarer la verite touchant la dite Confession. Quele William Rikhill, en presence du Roy & de toutz les Seign̄rs Espirituels & Temporelx & Communes du Roialme esteantz en le did Parlement, disoit & declara, Qe entour VIII del klokke devaunt l'oure de noon, il venoit deinz le Chastel de Caley, a dit Duc de Gloucestre esteant alors en bone memoire & hors de duresse de prison, luy monstrant sa Commission & la Cause de sa venue a luy, en presence de John Lancastre & John Love-toft, & luy pria, q̄ tout ceo q'il voloit dire q̄ luy plerroit le mettre en escript. Et sur ceo le dit William Rikhill departa de dit Duc de Gloucestre, & revient a luy entour de neof del klokke apres l'oure de noon, mesme le jour. Lequel Duc de Gloucestre lisa en escript la dite Confession par son bouche propre, & mesme la Confession bailla en escript a dit William Rikhill ove sa mayn propre. Et outre, le dit William Rikhill disoit a dit Duc de Gloucestre, q̄ si y fuist autre chose touchant la dite matiere, q'il le dirroit en plesaunce du Roy, qar le Roy avoit conissance de toute la verite de dite matiere. Et sur ceo, le dit Duc de Gloucestre disoit, q'il avoit oblie une matiere q̄ luy vient en memorie apres l'escripture de dite Confession: c'est assaver, q'il disoit au Roy, q̄ s'il vorroit estre Roy, q'il ne prieroit pur le did Symond de Beurle de luy saver de morte. Et pria le dit William Rikhill, q'il vorroit monstrier ceste matier au Roy par bouche.

The

The following Extract from HOLLINSHEAD'S CHRON. first Edit. pag. 1090, fully illustrates this remarkable Period of the History of Thomas de Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester.

In the moneth of Februarye, the King holding a sumptuous feast at Westminster, many of the Souldiors that were newly come from Brest preassed into the hall, and kept a roomthe together, whome as the duke of Gloucestre beheld, and vnderstoode what they were, to remember howe that towne was giuen vp contrary to his mynde and pleasure, it grieved him not a little: and therefore as the Kyng was entred into hys chaumber, and fewe aboute him, he could not forbear, but brake forth, and sayde to the King: Syr saw you not those felowes that satte in suche number this daye in the Hall, at suche a Table? The King aunswered that hee sawe them, and asked the Duke what they were? To whome the Duke made thys aunswere: Syr, these bee the Souldiors come from Brest, and as nowe haue nothing to take too, nor yet knowe howe to shifte for their luyngs, and the woorse, for that as I am enfourmed, they haue bin evill payde. Then sayde the Kyng, that is agaynste my wyll: for I woulde that they shoulde haue their due wages: And if any haue cause to complayne, lette them shewe the matter to the Treasourer, and they shall be reasonably answered: and herewith he commaunded that they shoulde be appoynted to foure certain villages aboute London, there to remayne and to have meate, drink, and lodging vpon his charges tyll they were payde.

Thus as they fell into reasoning of this matter, the duke sayde to the kyng: Syr your grace ought to put your body in payne to win a strong holde or towne by feate of warre, ere you tooke vppon you to selle or delyuer anye Towne or strong holde gotten with greate aduenture by the manhoode and policie of your noble progenitours.

To this the kyng with changed countenance aunswered and sayde: Uncle, howe saye you that? and the Duke boldely without feare recited the same agayne, not chaungyng one worde in any better sorte. Whervppon the Kyng being more chafed, replied thus: Thynke you that I am a Merchaunte, or a verry foole, to sell my land? by Sainte John Baptist no: But trouth it is, that oure cousin the Duke of Britayne hath satisfied vs of all suche summes of money as our progenitours lente vnto hym, and to his auncetours, vpon guage of the sayd towne of Brest, for the whiche reason and conscience will no lesse but that the towne shoulde therevpon be to him restored.

Uppon

constantly herevnto aunswered, that if the matter mighte bee proued otherwise, he was contented to bee drawen and quartered.

The king herevpon went to London, where he dyned at the house of his brother the Earle of Huntington in the streete behynde All hallowes church vpon the banke of the river of Thames, whiche was a ryght fayre and stately house.

After dinner, he gaue his counsell to vnderstande all the matter, by whose aduise it was agreed, that the King should assemble forthwith what power he might conueniently make of men of armes and archers, and and streight wayes take horsse, accompanied with his brother the Erle of Huntington, and the Erle Marshall. Herevpon at vj of the clock in the after noone, the iust houre when they vsed to go to supper, the king mounted on horsebacke, and roade his waye, whereof the Londoners had great meruaile.

After that the K. began to approche the dukes house at Plasehy in Essex, where he then lay, he comaunded his brother the Erle of Huntington to ride afore, to know if the duke were at home, and if he were, then to tel him that the king was comming at hande to speak with him. The erle with x persons in his companie amending his pace, (for the king had made no great haste all the night before, as should appeare by his jorney) came to the house, and entring into the court, asked if the duke were at home, and vnderstanding by a Gentlewoman that made him answer, that both the Duke and the Dutchesse were yet in bed, he besought hir to go to the Duke, and to shewe him, that the K. was coming at hand to speake with him, & forthwith came the king with a copetent number of menne of armes, and a greate companie of Archers, riding into the base court, his trumpets sounding before him.

The Duke herewith came downe into the base court, where the king was, hauyng none other apparell upon him but his shirt, and a cloke or a mantel cast aboute his shoulders, & with humble reuerence, sayd y^e his grace was welcome, asking of the lords how it chanced they came so early, & sent him no word of their coming?

The Kyng heerewith courteously requested him to goe and make him readye, and appointed his horse to be sadled, for that hee muste needes ryde with him a little waye, and conferre with him of busynesse. The Duke wente vp againe into his chamber to put vpon hym his clothes, and the Kyng alyghtyng from hys horse, fell in talke with the Duchesse and hir ladies.

The Earle of Huntington and diuers other folowed the duke into the hall, and there stayed for him til he had put on his raiment. And within a whyle they came foorth againe all together into the base court, wher the king

king was, deuising with the duchesse in pleasant talke, whome he willed nowe to return to hir lodgyng againe, for hee might stay no longer, and so tooke his horse againe, and the Duke likewise: And shortely after that the king and all his companie were gone forth of the gate of the base court, he comāded the Erle Marshal to apprehend the Duke, which incontinently was doon according to the Kings appoyntment.

Here we finde some variance in writers: for as by an old French pamphlet (which I have seen) it should appere, the King commanded first, that this Duke should be conueyed vnto the Tower, where he ment to commen with him, and not in any other place: but neuerthelesse the king shortly after appointed, that he should be sent to Caley, as in the same pamphlet is also conteined: others write, that immediatly vpon his apprehension, the Earle Marshall conueyed him vnto the Thames, and there beeing set aboorde in a shippe prepared of purpose, hee was broughte to Calleys, where hee was at lengthe dispatched out of lyfe, eyther strangled or smothered with pillowes, (as some doe write.) For the Kyng thynkyng it not good, that the Duke of Gloucester should stand to his answer openly, bicause the people bare him so much good will, sent one of his Justices called Willia Rikil, an Irisheman borne, over vnto Caley, there to inquire of the duke of Gloucester, whether he had committed any such treasons, as were alledged against him, and the Earles of Arundel and Warwike, as after shall be specified. Justice Rikill hearing what he confessed upon his examination, wrote the same as he was comāunded to doe, and therewith speedily returned to the king, and as it hath bin reported, he enformed the king (whether truly or not, I have not to say) that the duke frankly confessed every thing, wherwith he was charged. Wherevpon the King sent vnto Thomas Mowbray Erle Marshal of Notingham, to make the Duke secretly away.

The Earle prolonged tyme for the executing of the kings comādemment, though the King wold have had it done with all expedition, whereby the King conceiued no small displeasure, and sware that it should cost the Earle his life if he quickly obeyed not his commaundement. The Earle thus as it seemed in manner enforced, called oute the Duke at midnight, as if he should haue taken shippe to passe ouer into England, and there in the lodging called the Princes Inne, he caused his seruantes to cast fetherbeddes vpon hym, and so to smother him to death, or otherwyse to strangle him with towels (as some write.)

This was the ende of that noble man, fierce of nature, hastye, wyfull, and giuen more to warre than to peace: and in this greatly to bee discomēded, that he was euer repining against the king in all things, whatsoever he wished to haue forward. He was thus made away not so soon

as

as the brute ran of his death : but as it shuld appeare by some authors, he remained alyue till the parliament that next ensued, and then about the same time that the Erle of Arundell suffred, he was dispatched, as before ye haue heard. His bodie was afterwarde with all funerall pompe conueyd into England, and buryed at his owne manour of Plashy within the church there, in a sepulchre whiche he in his life tyme had caused to be made, and there erected.

WAGES OF SERVANTS,

Presented A. D. 1443, 23 Hen. VI.—Rol. Parl. Vol. V. pag. 112.

PRAYEN the Comons of yis present Parlement, that where the commune people of this Roialme is gretly annoyed, by cause of sodeyn departyng of Servauntz of Husbondrye fro theire Maistres, atte ende of theire termes, without due warnyng made unto theire seid Maisters, wher if such warnyng were hade, they myght be purveied of other Servauntz ayenst the ende of theire terme; and also by cause that Justices of Pees many tymes by favour, prayer or commaundement, sette so litell and so esy Fynes upon suche as be convicte afore theyme, that many drede not the execution of the lawe, but gretly ar bolded to offende.

That it like the Kyng oure Sovereigne Lord, to ordeigne by auctorite of this present Parlement, that every Servaunt of Husbondrye purposyng to departe from his Maister atte end of his terme, atte myddes of his terme or elles byfore, make Covenaut with an othir man to serve hym for ye next yere, if he be in such caas as ye lawe will compelle him to serve, the same Covenaut to be made in presence of the Conestables of the Townes wher such Servauntz at that tyme be in service, and that the said Servauntz and he that shall so make Covenaut with hym, in the presence of the seid Conestables, atte myddes of the seid terme, or byfore warn the Maister of the saide Servaunt, of the saide Covenaut so of newe made, so that the same Maister may purvey hym anoder Servaunt ayenst the ende of his terme; and if any Covenaut with eny such Servaunt be made in oyer wyse, or that such warnyng in maner and fourme abovesaide be not hadde, that the same Covenaut be voide, and the seid Servaunt be compelled to serve his former Maister still for the next yeer, but if any lawful and resonable cause beyng of latter tyme, shall require the contrarie; also that the salaries and wages of Servauntz, Laborers and Artificers excede not the assessing that followith:

That is to saye, the Salary of a Bailly of Husbondre be yeer xxiiiſ. iiiid. and clothyng prys of vſ. with mete and drynk.

Of

Of a chief Hyne, a Carter, a chief Sheperd xxš. and clothyng prys of iiiš. with mete and drink.

A commune Servant of Husbondrye xvš. and clothyng pris of xld.

A Woman Servaunt xš. and clothyng pris of iiiš. with mete and drynk.

A Child withinne age of xiiii yere viš. and clothyng pris iiiš. with mete and drynk.

The same fourme be observed of salaries of Servauntz with Hostillers, Vintailers and Artificers in Citees, Burghis, and elles wher beyng; and such as lasse deserve, lasse to take, and also in places wher lasse is used to be yeven, lasse to be yeven hereafter; and yat from the Fest of Ester unto Mighelmesse ye wages of eny free Mason or maister Carpenter excede not by the day iiid. with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drink vd. ob.

A Maister Tyler or Schlatter, rough Mason and meen Carpenter, and other Artificers concernyng beldyng, by the day iiid. with mete and drynk, and without mete and drynk iiid. ob.

And every oyer Laborer by the day iid. with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drynk iiid. ob.

And from the Fest of Mighelmesse unto Ester, a free Mason and a Maister Carpenter by the day iiid. with mete and drynk, withoute mete and drink iiid. ob.

Tyler, meen Carpenter, rough Mason, and other Artificers aforesaid, by the day iid. ob. with mete and drynk, withoute mete and drynk iiid. and every other Werkeman and Laborer by the day ld. ob. with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drink iiid. and who that lasse deserveth, to take lasse; provyded that the said assessing extend not to Laborers in tyme of Hervest, aboute Harvest labour, in which the wages of a Mower excede not by the day iiid. with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drynk vd. A man Reper or Carter iiid. by the day with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drynk vd.

A Woman Laborer, and other Laborers in Hervest by ye day iid. ob. with mete and drynk, and withoute mete and drynk iiid. ob. and suche as are worth lasse, lasse to take, and in places wher lasse is used to be taken lasse be taken hereafter: and that none Artificer, Werkeman ne Laborer, take eny thyng for eny halyday, ne for no werkeday, excepte after the rate of the tyme of the day in which he laboreth; and if eny persone refuse to serve or labour according to the premisses, yat every Justice of the Peas in their Shires, have power at every tyme to call theyme to examination therof, and such as they finde defectif to committe to Prison, ther to abyde til they have founden suerte sufficient to serve and laboure in fourme by lawe required: and if any Servaunt, Artificer, Werkman or Laborer, do contrarie to the premisses, or deny his service, occupation or labour, by reson of none givying Wages or Salaries contrarye to this Statute, that lese to the partie that wil sue in this part xxš. and that the yevers of excessyff Salaries or Wages, renne in the same payne. And that the said Justices of Pees have power to here and determyne all manere offences doon ayen the fourms of this Statute, a well at Kynges suyte as atte suyte of partye; and that every of the Kynges Leiges may have ye suite ayen every persone yat shall

shall offende in eny poynt ayens this Statute, and ye processe yerin, be Attach', a Capias and Exigend'.

Item, that ye Justicez of Pees, asseste no Fyne upon eny that shall be convicte afore theym, of thyng done ayen eny Statute of Laborers or Artificers, or by that cause shall put hym in the Kynges grace, bynethe iii^s. iiid.

Item, yat the Justicez of Pees by all the Roialme, ii tymes every yere, alle Statutes of Laborers, Artificers, Hostellers, Vitaillers, Servauntz and Vagrauntz afore this tyme made and not revoked, with yis Statute, openly in their Session do to be pronounced.

Item, that by colour of tenure of lasse Teñts, yan the Husbondry yerof suffiseth to a mannes contynuell occupation, no man be excused to serve by the year, upon peyne to be justified as a Vagarunt; also that Justicez of Pees have power to take all Servauntz withholden with eny persone by coloure of Husbondre, oute of the servyse of their Maisters, and to compelle them to serve in occupation of Husbondrye, to such as shall require their servyse, and to justifie them in every poynt, lyke as ye same Justices have power to justifie Vagrauntz: and that this Statute begynne to be of force and executorye, in the Fest of Mighelmesse yat shall be in the yere of our Lord MCCCCXLVI, and in no wyse before.

Responsio.

Wher by this Petition it is desired ymonge other thynges, that every Servaunt of Husbondrie purposing hym to departe from his Maister atte ende of his terme, atte middes of his terme, or elles before, make Covenaut with an other man to serve hym for the next yere, if he be in such caas as the lawe wille compelle hym to serve; the same Covenaut to be made in presence of the Conestables of Tounes, wher such Servauntes atte that tyme be in Service; and that the saide Servaunt, and he that so shall make Covenaut with hym in presence of the Conestables, atte middes of the said terme or before, warne the Maistre of the saide newe Covenaut so of new made; and if eny Covenaut with eny such Servaunt be made in other wise, or that such warnyng in manere and fourme abovesaide be not hade, that the same Covenaut be voyde as to all the premisses. And to all the remenaunt of this Petition, the Kyng wille that it be as it is described, except onely the saide Covenaut and Warnyng to be made in the presence of the Conestables; and that the Covenantez made in other wise than so, shuld be voide; and except that the yevers of excessyf Salaries or or Wages, renne in such peyne as is contained in this Petition. And as to the especiale Articles so afore except, the Kynge wille be advysed; so elway, that the saide Covenaut makyng with a newe Maistre by such Servaunt of Husbondrye, and warnyng of the departyng of such Servaunt out of the service of his former Maistre, be made atte such tyme as is desired by the saide Petition, and undre such peyne as is especified in the seid Petition touchyng this matier.

EDWARD



by G. Kneller del.

EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE
Engraved from the Original Picture in the
Possession of the Right Hon^{ble} GEORGE ONSLOW

Published Dec^r 1st 1775. by T. Blyth N^o 87. Cornhill.

EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

THE Public are here presented with a curious Portrait of Edward the Black Prince, engraved from a Picture in the Possession of the Right Hon. George Onslow. On the Back of which, in the hand of his father the Right Hon. Arthur Onslow, is the following inscription. This original picture of the Black Prince I had from Betchworth Castle in Surrey, where it had long been. A. Onslow.

The Hon. Horace Walpole, whose judgement in these matters is universally known and acknowledged, in his *Anecdotes of Painting*, likewise supposes this picture to be an original: his words are

“ Mr. Onslow, the late Speaker, had a head of the Black Prince, which there is great reason to believe was painted at the time. It is not very ill done, it represents him in black armour, embossed with gold, and with a golden lion on his breast. He has a hat on, with a white feather, and a large ruby still in the crown. He appears lean and pale, as he was towards the end of his life. This very curious picture came out of Betchworth Castle in Surrey.”

The history of this prince, and his glorious victory of Poitiers, wherein with an army of twelve thousand men only, he defeated and took prisoner the King of France at the head of sixty thousand, are too well known to need mentioning here. Nor was he less famous for his humanity and moderation towards his captives, which, if possible, did him more honour than the victory. He died 8th June, 1375, aged only 46, and was buried at Canterbury, where, according to common tradition, the real armour he usually wore in battle is suspended over his tomb, instead of those fictitious trophies commonly made use of on those occasions.

Mr. Gostling, in his *Walk through Canterbury*, seems to countenance this opinion.—As his description of the monument of this prince is extremely full and entertaining, and besides contains some particulars not generally known, it is here transcribed at length, and to it is added the epitaph as given in Rapin.

“ When we come up hither from the south isle, the first monument we see is that of Edward the Black Prince, son of King Edward III. d. very entire and very beautiful; his figure, in gilt brass, lies in it completely armed, except the head, on which is a scull-cap with a coronet
“ round

“ round it, once set with stones, of which only the collets now remain,
 “ and from thence hangs a hood of mail down to his breast and shoulders. The head of the figure rests on a casque or helmet, pointed to the cap, which supports his crest (the lion) formed after the trophies above the monument, where are his gauntlets curiously finished and gilt, his coat of arms quilted with fine cotton, and at least as rich as as any of those worn by the officers of arms on public occasions (but much disfigured by time and dust) and the scabbard of his sword, which could be but a small one; the sword itself is said to have been taken away by Oliver Cromwell. His shield hangs on a pillar near the head of his tomb, and has had handles to it.” This makes it probable it was a real shield, as had it been made only for the funeral, no handles would have been on. Mr. Gostling continues—“ One cannot observe how warriors were armed in those days, without wondering how it was possible for them to stir under such a load of incumbrances, and particularly how a commander could look about him, and see what passed, when his head was inclosed in a case of iron resting on his shoulders, with only narrow slits at his eyes, and a few holes something lower to admit air for breathing; with all these helps, his casque is rather stifling to those who have tried it on, though not in action, or in a croud.”

“ No less unfit does it seem for giving or receiving orders and intelligence in the noise and confusion of a field of battle; but that this was then the fashion is plain, not only from this particular instance, but from the broad seals of several of our Kings and Princes, for many years before and after his time*.”

“ As the choir and eastern part of our church are built over vaults, the bodies which rest in these parts could not be interred in graves, but are inclosed in altar or table monuments raised above the pavement.

“ This of the Black Prince has a long inscription in old French prose and verse, on brass plates and fillets round the borders of the stone,

* Mr. Sandford, in his *Genealogical History of the Kings of England*, has given Prints of many of these Great Seals; which show that from the time of King John, all the head-pieces were made so close as not to show the face; that particularly of this Prince resembles this over his monument, except that it has more and larger air-holes. This fashion continued till the time of King Edward IVth. on whose seal we find part of his face open to be seen, as are those of his successors to King Henry VIII. the first that discovers the whole face by means of a visor to lift up, which seems to be the design on his seal.

This invention seems therefore of no earlier date than his days, and if so there is very little reason to believe that the suit of armour shown in the Tower of London for that of the Black Prince, was ever worn by him, or made till above two hundred years after his death.

“ on

“ on which his figure is laid. The sides and ends of it are adorned with
 “ escutcheons, alternately placed, one bearing the arms of France and
 “ England quarterly, with the file of three points for his distinction, and
 “ a label above it, on which is written *houmout* ; the other his own arms,
 “ viz. three ostrich feathers, the quill end of each in a socket, with a
 “ label crossing there, on which is his motto, *Ich dien* ; a larger label
 “ above the escutcheon, having the same words on that too. These
 “ words, perhaps, were designed to express the excellent character he
 “ bore, *houmout*, in the German language, signifying a *haughty spirit*,
 “ might represent him as an intrepid warrior, and *Ich dien*, *I serve* as
 “ a dutiful son.

“ There seems to have been an altar opposite to the tomb, where
 “ masses might be said for his soul, a stone step very much worn, being
 “ under a window there, and within memory his plumes, and the arms
 “ of France and England, as on the monument, were in the painted glass
 “ here; the escutcheon with the feather has long been broken and lost,
 “ the other was a few years ago taken away to mend a window at
 “ another place.”

The inscription, or epitaph, above alluded to, is circumscribed on a
 fillet of brass, beginning at the head—

Cy gist le noble Prince Monsieur Edward aises filz du tres noble
 Roy Edward tiers, jadis Prince D'Aquitain & de Gales, Duc de
 Cornwaille & Comte de Cestre, qi morult en la feste de la Trinite; qestoit
 le viii jour de Juyn, l'an de grace mil trois cenx septante sisine, L'alme
 de qi Dieu eit mercy Amen.—

On the South Side of the Tomb.

Tu qi passez oue bouche close
 Par la ou ce corps repose,
 Entent ce qe ce dirai,
 Sy come te dire le say.
 Tiel come tu es au tiel fu,
 Tu seras tiel come ie su.

De la morte ne pensai je mye,
 Tant come javoi la vie:
 En tre avoi grand richesse;
 Dont je y fis grand noblesse.
 Terre, Mesons, grand tresor,
 Draps, chivaux, argent & or.

At the Foot of the Tomb.

Mes ore su jeo pources & chetiffs
 Perfond en le tre gris.
 Ma grand beaute est tout alee
 Ma char est tout gastee.

On the North Side of the Tomb.

Moult est estroit ma meson;
 En moy na li verite non.
 Et si ore me veillez
 Je ne quide pas qi vous deissez.
 Qa je eusse onques home este
 Si su je ore de tant changee

Pour dieu priez au celestien Roy,
 Qe mercy ait de l'ame de Moy.
 Tous ceulx qi pur moy prieront
 Ou a dieu macorderont.
 Dieu les mette en son Paradis
 Ou nul ne poet estre chetiffs.

To a person skilled in Painting, this Portrait will seem both much out
 of Drawing, and extremely flat; these faults the Engraver could easily
 have corrected, but in Pictures of this kind, the exactness of the copy

even in defects constitute the greatest value of the Piece. Antient Portraits serve not only to hand down some resemblance of the person represented, but also the state of the Arts at the time of their execution. Amendments would undoubtedly frustrate information in both these articles.

THE ALLOWANCE OF CLOTH, &c. TO THE KING'S FOOL,

IN THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE VTH,

Translated from the Latin Original printed in Rymer's Fœdera.

TO be allowed and granted to WILLIAM the King's FOOL, for his Apparel, Gowns and Tabards for him and his SERVANT; and for making and furring diverse Garments, Hoods, Boots, Doublets, Robes, Linen, and diverse other necessities, at sundry times, viz.

For the Winter Season, against the Feasts of Christmas, Circumcision, and Epiphany:

And for the Summer Season, against the Feasts of Easter, Whitsuntide, and diverse other Feasts:

By the King's Command.

1 Ell and half of Scarlet Cloth.	6 Skins 2 Vent. of Purple Mene-
3 Ells of Broad Cloth, Scarlet in grain.	vere (a kind of Fur.)
25 Ells and half of Coloured Broad Cloth.	3 Skins of black Bong. (perhaps sable.)
8 Ells of Coloured Narrow Cloth.	24 Ells of Flanders Linen Cloth.
6 Ells of Narrow Blanket.	12 Pair of Stockings.
136 Skins of Calabrian Fur.	2 Pair of Boots.
12 Ermins.	2 Pair of black Spurs.

The curious reader is requested to consult the original, if he wishes to form a more exact judgment of some of the above particulars; which the translator is not quite sure are all accurately here rendered, as this version was the amusement of a vacant hour in the country, where he had not the aid of any books, &c. to illustrate the foregoing subjects.

D. C.

THOMAS



JOHN DUDLEY, DUKE OF NORTHUMBURLAND

Portrait of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, by Hans Holbein the Younger.

Engraving by J. G. Smith.

THOMAS LORD WENTWORTH.

THOMAS Lord Wentworth, whose portrait is here exhibited [was son of Thomas, the first Lord Wentworth, who served under the command of the Duke of Suffolk in the expedition made into France in the fifteenth of Henry VIII. and having valiantly behaved him at the taking of Bray and Montdidier, received the honour of knighthood, with several other persons of distinction, in the chiefe church of Roy *, and was after summoned to parliament by writ, Dec. 2, in 21 Henry VIII. † and in the reign of Edward VI. was appointed lord chamberlain of the household, and died in possession of that place on the third of March, 1550, 5 Ed. VI. and was buried in Westminster Abbey ‡. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight, by Anne his wife, heir to Sir William Stoner, Knight, and having had issue eight sons and nine daughters, was succeeded in honour and estate by Thomas his eldest son and heir] § and of whom we are now speaking.

This Thomas lord Wentworth, in the life time of his father, served in the expedition into Scotland in 1 Ed. VI. when the Scottish army was defeated at Musleborough; in which battle having worthily behaved, he, a few days after on the 28th of September, received the honour of knighthood in the camp beside Roxborough ||. In the sixth of Ed. VI. he had summons to parliament among the peers of the realm; and being about the same time made deputy of Calais, was shortly after removed from that trust by reason of his youth and inexperience, as Heyward ¶ writes in his History of Edward VI. Adhering to Queen Mary, he was at her accession sworn of the privy council, and again made deputy of Calais **, and so continued till the surrender thereof to the Duke of Guise in the fifth of Mary I. of which siege Hollinshed gives the following relation: †† “The French king therefore being sharplye nettled with the loss of St. Quintines, and a great peece of his country adjoining, and desirous of revenge, thought it not meete to let slip this occasion, but rather to advaunce the same with all expedition, according to the plot

*- Hollinshed, page 1528.

† Collins's Peerage, vol. V. pag. 62.

‡ Strype's Memorials, vol. II. pag. 285.

§ Collins's Peerage, vol. V. p. 63.

|| Hollinshed, pag. 1632.

¶ Collins's Peerage, pag. 63.

** Pag. 162.

†† Collins's Peerage, pag. 63. Vide Hollinshed 1770.

laid by the Conestable afore hande; the Kyng yet neverthelesse having an armie in a readiness, (although the Conestable were nowe prisoner, and therefore could not be present himself) to employ when most advantage should appeare, determined with all speed to put in proufe the enterprize of Calais, which long and many times before was purposed upon, as it was well knowne. This practice was not so secrete but that the Deputies of Calais and Guisnes had some intelligence thereof, and informed the Queene and her counsaile accordingly, as well by letters as by sufficient messengers: for not onely John Hiefield, maister of the ordinaunce, was sent from thence to give advertisement of the French king's purpose, and to have a supply of thinges necessarie for the mounting of the great artillerie whereof he had charge, but also Sir Raufe Chamberleyne, captain of the castell, was likewise sent to give the like advertisement, who returned not past two or three dayes before the duke of Guise came thither with the armie; and so eyther by wilful negligence, or lacke of credite by the Queene's counsaile here, this great case was so slenderly regarded, that not provision of defence was made untill it was somewhat too late.

The duke of Guise being generall of the French armie, proceeded in this enterprize wyth marvellous speed and no lesse policie: for approching the English frontier under colar to vittaile Bollogne and Arde, he entered the same upon a sodaine on New-Year's day, a sorie plot of grounde entrenched at Sandgate, and then divided his armie into two partes, sending one parte with certaine peeces of great artillerie along the Downes by the sea-side, marched straight forth to Newnam Bridge, meaning to batter these two fortes both at one time, which thing he did with such readie dispatch, that comming thither verie late in the evening, he was master of both by the next morning, where, at the first shot discharged at Newnam Bridge, the head of the master gunner of that place, whose name was Horsley, was clene stricken off. The captain having sent to the lord deputie of Calais for some supplie of men, was answered, that if he perceyved the enemies force to be suche whereby his peece shoulde growe to be in anye daunger, that then he should choke up the artillerie, and retire with his men unto Calais, for defence of the town; where they stood in great want of men; alsoe even to the perill of losing the whole if the enemies came forward to besiege it. Hereupon the captaine within Newnam Bridge, perceyving he might have no succours, retired with his soldiers unto Calais, in such secret wise that the Frenchmen perceived it not of a prettie while, in so much that they shot still at the fort, when there was not a man within it to make resistance; and by that time that they were come to Calais, the other part of the French army
that

that went by the sea-side with their batterie, had won Ricebanke, being abandoned to their hands. The next day the Frenchmen, with five double canons and three culverings, began a batterie from the sandhilles next Ricebank, against the curtayne betwixt the water-gate and the souldiers prison on the wal, and continued the same by the space of two or three dayes, untill they had made a little breache next unto the water-gate, which neverthelesse was not assaultable; for that which was broken in the day, was by them within the towne made up again in the night stronger than before. But the batterie was not begonne there by the French, for that they intended to enter that place, but rather to abuse the English to have lesse regarde to the defence of the castell, which was the weaker part of the towne, and the place where they were ascerteyned by theyr espyals to winne an easie entrie, so that whyle our people trayayled to defende that counterfeyte breache of the towne wall, the duke had in the meane season planted fiftene double cannons agaynst the castell, which castell being considered by the rulers of the towne, to be of no such force as might resist the batterie of the cannon, (by reason it was olde and without any rampires) it was devised to make a traine with certaine barrells of powder to this purpose, that when the Frenchmen should enter (as they well knew that there they would) to have fired the said traine, and blowne up the keepe, and for that purpose left never a man to defende it. But the Frenchmen having passed through the ditche full of water, and thereby with theyr clothes wringing wette as as they passed over the trayne, avoyded the same, so as that devise came to no purpose; and without any resistance they entered the castell, and thought to have entered the towne by that waye, but by the prowes and hardie courage of Sir Anthonie Ager, knight and marshall of the towne, with his souldiers, they were repulsed aud driven back again into the castell, and so hard followed that our men forced them to close and shutte the castell gate for their suretie, least it should have been recovered agaynst them, as it was once attempted by Sir Anthonie Ager, who there with hys sonne and heire and a Purseuant at armes, called Calais, with divers others to the number of three or foure skore Englishmen, lost their lyves.

The same night after the recule of the Frenchmen, whose number so increased in the castell that the towne was not able to resist their force, the lorde Wentworth beeing deputie of the towne, appoynted Nicholas Fellow, alias Guines, and Richard Turpine, alias Hammes, to go to the Frenche within the castell to demaunde parlee, whereunto they assented, put forthe of the posterne two French gentlemen, and in pledge of them receyved into the castell John Hiefield, master of the ordinance, and

Ed-

Edmonde Hall, one of the conestables of the stable; hereupon they falling in talke aboute a composition, at length, after some long debating of the matter, they concluded in this sort: first, that the towne, with all the greate artillerie, vittayles and munition, should be freely yielded to the French kyng, the lyves of the inhabitants onely saved, to whom safe conduct should bee graunted to pass where they lysted, saving the lord deputie, with fiftie such other as the duke should appoynt, to remain prisoners, and be put to their raunsome. The next morning the Frenchmen entred and possessed the towne, and forthwith all the men, women and children, were commaunded to leave theyr houses, and to goe to certain places appoynted for them to remayn in till orders might be taken for theyr sending away.

The places appoynted for them to remayne in were chiefly foure, the two churches of Our Ladie and Saint Nicholas, the Deputies House, and the Staple, where they rested a great part of that day and one whole night, and the next day untill three of the clock at afternoone without either meate or drinke.

And while they were thus in the churches and those other places, the duke of Guise, in the name of the French king, in their hearings made a proclamation, straytly charging all and every person that were inhabitants of the towne of Calais, haying about them any money, plate, or jewels, to the value of one groate, to bringe the same forthwith, and lay it downe upon the high aulters of the sayde churches, uppon paine of death bearing them in hand; also that they should be searched. By reason of which proclamation, there was made a great and sorrowfull offertorie. And while they were at this offering within the churches, the Frenchmen entred into theyr houses, and ryffed the same, where was found inestimable ryches and treasure, but specially of ordinance, armor, and other munition. About two of the clocke the next day at afternoone, being the seventh of January, a great number of the meanest sort, were suffered to passe out of the towne in safetie, being garded through the armie by the Scottish light horsemen, who used the Englishmen very well and friendly; and after this every day, for the space of three or four days together, there were sent away diverse companies of them, till all were avoyded, those only excepted that were appoynted to be reserved as prisoners, as the lorde Wentworth and others. There were in the towne of Calais five hundred English souldiers in ordinarie and no more, and of the townesmen not fully two hundred fighting men (a smalle garrison for the defence of such a towne) and there were in the whole number of men, women, and children, as they were accompted, (when they went out of the gate) foure thousand and two hundred persons;

sons ; but the Lorde Wentworth, Deputie of Calais ; Sir Rauf Chamberlaine, capitaine of the castell ; John Harleston, capitaine of Ricebank ; Nicholas Alexander, capitaine of Newnam Bridge ; Edward Grymstone, the comptroller ; John Rogers, surveyor, with others, to the number of fiftie (as aforesaide) such as it pleased the duke of Guise to appoynt, were sent prisoners into France. Thus have ye heard the discourse of the overthrow and losse of the town of Calais, the which enterprice was begonne and ended in lesse than eight dayes, to the great marvalle of the worlde, that a towne of such strength, and so well furnished of all things as that was (sufficient numbers of men of warre only excepted) should so sodainly be taken and conquered, but most specially in the winter season, at which time all the countrey about beinge marishe ground is commonly overflowne with water.

The sayde town was wonne from the French king by king Edward the Thirde, in the time of Philip de Valois, then French king, and in the possession of the kings of Englande, two hundred xi yeares, was in tyme of Philip and Mary, kyng and queene of Englande, lost within lesse than eight dayes, being the most notable fort that England had, for winning whereof, king Edward aforesayde, in xxi yeare of his raighe, was faine to continue a siege eleven monthes and more, wherfore it was judged of all men, that it could not have come to pass without some secreete trecheries. Here is also to be noted, that when queen Mary and hir counsaile hearde credibly of the Frenchmens sodaine approach to that towne, she with all speede (but somewhat too late) rayased a great power for the reskue thereof, the which coming to Dover stayed thereabouts till the towne was wonne, either for that the whole numbers was not come together, or for that there were not shippes readie sufficient to passe them over, even although the winde and weather served verie well to have transported them thither, till Sunday at night after the towne was deliverd ; for then began a marveyulous sore and rigorous tempest, continuing the space of foure or five dayes together, that the like had not been seen in the remembraunce of man, wherfore some sayde that it came to passe through nigromancie, and that the Divell was rayased up and become Frenche : the truth whereof is knowne (sayth maister Grafton) to God. True it is, that after the sayde tempest beganne, for the tyme it lasted, no shippe coulde well brooke the seas by reason of the outrageous stormes. And such of the Queene's as did then adventure the passage, were so shaken and torne by the violence of the weather, that they were forced to return in great danger, and not without losse of all their tackle and furniture, so that if this tempestous weather had not chaunced

chaunced, it was thought that the army should have passed to have given some succours to Guisnes, and to have attempted the recoverie of Calais; but if the same armie might have been readie to have been transported over intime, before the losse of Calais, whilst the weather was most calme and sweete as was possible for that tyme of the yeare, the towne might have been preserved, and the other peeces which through want of tymely succors came into the enemies possession, and thus by negligence of the counsaile, force and false practice of enimies, holpen by the rage of moste terrible tempestes of contrarie windes and weather, thys famous fort of Calais was broughte agayne and left in the hands and possession of the French, for which tho' lord Wentworth was then a prisoner in France he was indicted of high treason, but queen Mary's death happening, he, on Saturday the 22d of April, in the first of Eliz. (says Hollinshed)* the lord Wentworth, late deputie of Calais, was arraigned at Westminster, upon an enditement of treason found against him in the late queen Maries dayes, for the losse of Calais, but hee was acquitted by his peers, the lorde marques of Northampton sitting that day as chiefe steward of Englande under the clothe of estate. After which, in the fifteenth of Eliz. he was one of the lords who sat in judgment on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk: also in the 29th of Eliz. on the trial of Mary queen of Scots; and departed this life 33 Eliz. He first married Anne, daughter of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield in Essex, knight, who left no issue: secondly, Ann, daughter of Henry Wentworth, of the county of Suffolk, Esq. by whom he had two sons, William and Henry, and a daughter Elizabeth†.

* Hollinshed, pag. 1801.

† Collins's Peerage, Ed. 1779.

THE
HISTORIE OF WYATE'S REBELLION ; *

WITH
THE ORDER AND MANER OF RESISTING THE SAME :

WHEREUNTO, IN THE ENDE, IS ADDED,
AN EARNEST CONFERENCE WITH THE DEGENERATE AND SEDICIOUS
REBELLES, FOR THE SERCH OF THE CAUSE OF THEIR DAILY DISORDER.

*Made and compyled by JOHN PROCTOR,
Mense Januarii, Anno 1555.*

Sir THOMAS WYAT, of Allington, in the County of Kent, Knight, the Author of the Rebellion which is the subject of the following Tract, was the only Son of Sir THOMAS WYAT, the Poet, who was one of the most accomplished men of his age, and originally descended from a good family in Yorkshire. This Gentleman, though firmly attached to the Roman Catholic Religion, had, in the course of his travels in Spain, imbibed an utter detestation of the gloomy severity of manners prevalent in that haughty nation. Influenced by this dislike which was in all probability still further increased by the well known disposition of Philip to tyranny, Sir Thomas undertook to prevent the Spanish match by force of arms.—After some little success, which induced him to proceed to London, he was there deserted by his followers, and taken prisoner by Sir Maurice Berkeley, and soon after executed on Tower-hill. On the scaffold he declared that, in having recourse to arms his only aim was to prevent the realm from being over-run by foreigners, and becoming an appendage to the Spanish monarchy. According to Mr. Hasted he was Sheriff of Kent, in the fourth year of Edward VIth.

The following account of this Rebellion is, perhaps, one of the scarcest tracts in English history. Of the Author very little is known. It appears that he was the first master of the Grammar-School, of Tunbridge, founded, about the year 1552, by Sir Andrew Judd, some time Lord Mayor of London. In the Register of Tunbridge Church are entries of the baptism of many children of the name of Proctor, but of the person

* This very rare piece of English history was kindly communicated by Thomas Hill, Esq.

in question there are no further memorials in that town*. In the history Proctor charges Sir Thomas Wyatt with being a heretic, but Mr. Hume, as before observed, describes him as a zealous Catholic, which, indeed, seems to be confirmed in some measure by Queen Mary's Proclamation, which does not accuse the Protestants of being the promoters of the Rebellion; although, indeed, in consequence of the ill success of it, she exerted her whole power to the ruin of that party.

In Bishop Nicholson's Historical Library, page 87, is the following passage—"Queen Mary's Reign had blemishes in it which have discouraged some sort of writers from attempting its story; though I cannot but wonder that others have not thought themselves obliged to endeavour to represent it as advantageous to posterity as art can do it.—A slender historical account of Wyatt's Rebellion was sent out by John Proctor, Schoolmaster of Tunbridge, who, for any thing I have yet learned, must be looked upon as the only particular historian of this reign."

To the most excellent and moste vertuous Ladye our moste gracious Soueraigne, Marie, by the grace of God, Quene of Englande, Fraunce, Naples, Hierusalem, and Irelande; Defendour of the Faith; Princesse of Spaygne and Sicilie; Archeduchesse of Austria; Duchesse of Millaine, Burgundie, and Brabant; Countesse of Haspurge, Flaunders, and Tyrole: Your Maiestie's moste faythfull, louynge, and obedient subjecte, John Proctor, wissheth all grace, longe peace, quiet raygne, from God the Father, the Sonne, and the Holy Ghost.

IT hath been alowed, most gracious Soueraigne, for a necessary policie in all ages, as stories do wytnes, that the flagitious enterprises of the wicked, whiche haue anye tyme attempted with traiterous force to subuert or alter the publike state of their countreies, as also the wise and vertuous polices of the good, practised to preserue the common weale, and to repell the enemies of the same, should by writyng be committed to eternal memorie: partly that they of that age in whose tyme such thinges happened, mought, by the oft reading, conceiue a certayne gladnesse in consideringe with them selues, and beholdinge as it were in a glasse, from what calamitie and extreme ruine, by what policie and wisdom, their natiue countreis were deliuered, besides the great miserie and peril they them selues haue escaped: partly for a doctrine and a monition seruing both for the present & future tyme: but cheiflye and principallye that the traytours themselves, who through hatred to their prynce or countrey shall eyther of their owne malicious disposition be stirred, or els by other peruerse counsel therunto induced, may alwaies haue before their eyes the miserable end that happeneth as iust reward to all such caytiues as eyther of ambition not satisfied

* The above particulars were most kindly communicated by the Rev. Viceessimus Knox, D. D. the present very learned Master of Tunbridge School.

with their owne state, wyl seke preposterously to aspire to honoure, or of malice to theyr prince, will enter into that horrible crime of priuie conspiracie or opē rebelliō. The industrie of writers doth sufficiently declare in a numbred of stories, that conspiracie & treason hath alwaies turned to the authours a wretched & miserable ende, & if their persones happen at any tyme to escape temporal punishment, yet their names, specially of the notorious & principal offenders, haue ben alwaies had in such vile & odible detestation in all ages & among all nations, as for the same thei haue been euer after abhorred of all good men. These general considerations mouyng other to indict and penne stories, moued me also to gather together, and to regester for memorie the merueilous practise of WYAT his detestable rebellion, little inferior to the most dangerous reported in any historie, either for desperate courage in the author, or for the monstrous end purposed by his rebellion. Yet I thought nothyng lesse at the begining, than to publishe the same at this time or at this age, minding onely to gather notes thereof where the truth mought be best knownen, (for the which I made earnest and diligent inuestigation,) and to leaue them to be published by others hereafter to the behof of our posteritie: But hearing the sundry tales thereof farre dissonaunt in the vtteraunce, & many of them as far wide from truth, facioned from the speakers to aduance or depraue as they fantased the parties: and vnderstandyng besydes, what notable infamie spronge of this rebellion to the whole countre of Kent, & to euery membre of the same, where sundrie & many of them to mine owne knowledge shewed themselues most faithfull & worthye subiectes, as by the story self shal euidently appeare, which either of hast or of purpose were omitted in a printed booke late sette furth at Canterbury: I thought these to be special considerations, whereby I ought, of duety to my countrey, to compile & digest suche notes as I had gathered concerning the rebellion, in some forme & fashion of historie, & to publish the same in this age, and at thys present, contrary to my first intent, as wel that the very truth of that rebellious enterprise myght be thoroughly knownen, as that also the shire wher that vile rebellion was practised, might, by opening the ful truth in some part be deliuered from the infamy which, as by report I heare, is made so general in other shires, as though very few of Kent were fre from WYATTE'S conspiracie: Most humblie beseching your highnes to take this my traueil in so good and gracious parte, as, of your Grace's benigne & gentle nature, it hath pleased you to accept my former bookes dedicated vnto your highnes. Whereby I mind nothing lesse than to excuse or accuse anye affectionatly, but to set furth eche manne's doynge truely accordyng to their demerits, that by the contemplation hereof both the good may be incoraged in the execution of perfitt obedience & vnspotted loyaltie, and the wicked restrained from the hatefull practice of suche detestable purposes.

The blessed Trinitie preserue your Highnes!

To

To the louyng Reader.

THE safe and sure recordation of paynes and peryls past, hath present delectation (sayeth Tullye): For, thinges, were they neuer so bitter and vnpleasaunt in the execution, being after in peace and securitie, renewed by report or chronicle, are bothe plausible and profitable, whether they touched our selues or others.

Beynge thus in this poynte persuaded (louynge reader) I thoughte it a trauayle neyther vnpleasaunt for thee, nor vnthankeful for me, to contriue the late rebellion practised by Wyat, in forme of a chronicle as thou seest. Whereby as I meane not to please the euill, nor displease the good, so I muche desire to amende the one by settinge before his eye the lamentable image of hateful rebellion, for the increase of obedience, and to helpe the other by setting furth the vnspotted loyaltie of suche as aduenturouslye and faythfullye serued in thys daungerous time, for the increase of knowledge and policie the better to repress the like dangers, if any hereafter happen.

And further, although herby I couete not to renewe a feare of a daunger past; yet would I gladlye increase a care and studie in euerie good man's heart to auoyde a like daunger that maye happen, & most tymes happeneth, when a daunger with much difficultie auoided is not sufficient warnynge to beware of the next. I haue forborne to touch anye man by name, Wyat onelye excepte, and a fewe other which the story would not permit to be leaft out. Yet take me not that I meane to excuse anye man's faulte thereby. For what shoulde I shewe my selfe so vngratefull or vnnaturall vnto my naturall countremen, as namelye to blase them to the worlde, whom eyther theyr owne good hadde, or the queene's surpassynge mercye would to be couered at this tyme?

And although I touch some by name, terming them in certayn places traytours and rebelles, iuste titles of their desertes, yet (God is my witnes) I do it not of malice or enuye to any of their persons. I neuer hated anye of them, no not Wyat himselfe: whom, although he was vtterly vnknownen vnto me, yet for the sundrie and singular giftes, wherewith he was largelye endued I had him in great admiration. And now I rather pitie his unhappie case then malice his personne. And doe muche lamente that so manye good & commendable qualities were abused in the seruice of cursed heresie, whose rewarde was neuer other than shamefull confusion, by one waye or other to all that folowed her wayes. Finallye, if thou suppose I haue not fully set furth the whole case al as it was, I shal not againsai it; neither thought I it necessarie so to doe, but rather so muche as for this time might be both plausible and profitable, and shuld satisfie such poyntes as in the dedicatorie epistle to the Quene's Maiestie are expressed. Hereafter it may be that further be sayd touching this matter. In meane tyme, thou hast no iust cause, I trust, to be offended with this my present enterprise, either for the maner of handlinge, or for the matter herein handled, the one hauynge sufficient perspicuitie, and plaines, thother ful trueth: for which I haue made such diligent inuestigation, as I haue found it, & haue herein expressed the same, especially so much as concerneth Kent.—VALE.

WYATE's

WYATE'S REBELLION;

WITH THE ORDER AND MANER OF RESISTING THE SAME.

WHAT a restlesse euil heresie is; euer trauailing to bring furth mischiefe; neuer ceasing to protrude al those, in whose heartes she is receyued to confusion: by what plausible allurements at her entrie she catcheth fauourable intertainment, with what waies of craft and subteltie she dilateth her dominion, & finally howe of course she toyleth to be supported by faction, sedition & rebellion, to the great peryll of subuersion of that state where as a plague she happeneth to finde habitation, as well the lamentable historie of the Bohemians and Germaines, with al other treating of like enterprises by heretikes, as also Wyate's late conspiracie practised with open force doeth plentuously declare; Who, as it should evidently seme by the trade of his life, and the late disclosing of him selfe, was so feruentlye affected to heresie (althoughe he laboured by false persuasion otherwise to have coloured it) that burninge inwardly with a prepensed treason in his brest, for the continuaunce of the same within the realme, he persuaded to himself such an impossibilite therein (the Quene's highnes prospering & bearing the scepter of high gouernance) as could by no meanes be brought about without rebellion, the onely refuge, as I sayde, that indurate heretikes haue alwaies sought for maintenaunce of their heresie, liuing vnder a Catholike prince. He therefore beinge thus inflamed, could no longer conteine, but immediatly vpon the beginning of the Quene's most happy reigne, forsaking his habitation in the countrey, went to London, of purpose to stirre the duke of Suffolke & his brethren, with others of power in further countreys, whom he knew to be like affected to heresies, & consequently to burne in semblable desire for continuaunce of the same: leauing neuerthelesse suche behinde him in Kent to sollicite hys and theirs unhappie case, whome he knew so much addicted therunto as in his absence for their diligence in such a ministerie neded no ouerseer. He remayned in London, tyll he thoughte hymselfe throughly furnyshed euerye waye, and euerye where within the realme to attempt hys determined enterpryse, when apt time shoulde serve.

Whyche done, he retourned into Kente, not of purpose then to procede: But understandynge his strengthe practised thereby his agentes to set thinges in order, and so to retourne to London, abidyng the tyme appoynted therefore by hym and his complices.—But so it befell in the
meane

meane tyme, that at his beinge in the countrey, the counsell committed a gentleman of that shyre to warde, one to Wyat aboue all other moste deare, whereby the common brute grewe, that he suspectinge his secretes to bee reueled, (and vpon that occasion to be sent for by the counsel) felt himselfe, as it were for hys owne suertie, compelled to anticipate his tyme. But whether that were the cause or no, doubtfull it is. But certaine it was, that Wyat then proceeding in his detestable purpose, armed himselfe, and as manye as he coulede: And geuinge intelligence of his determination to his complices, aswel at London as elsewhere, the Thursdaye after at Maydston in the market time, beinge the xxv daye of Januarye, in the fyrste yere of the Queene's raygne, by proclamation in writinge published his deuillishe pretence.

And consideringe with hym selfe, that to make the pretence of his rebellion to bee the restoring or continuance of the new and newelye forged religion was neither agreable to the nature of heresie (whiche alwaye defendeth itselfe by the name and countenaunce of other matter moore plausible) neyther so apte to further hys wycked purpose, being not a case so general to allure al sortes to take parte with him: he determined to speake no worde of religion, but to make the colour of hys commotion, only to withstande straungers, and to aduance libertie. For as he made hys full reckninge, that suche as accorded with hym in religion, wold wholly ioyne with hym in that rebellion: so he trusted that the Catholikes, for the most parte, would gladly imbrace that quarrel agaynst the straungers, whose name he tooke to become odible to all sortes, by the sedicious and malicious reporte, whiche he and hys hadde maliciously imagined and blowen abroad against that nation, as a preparatiue to their abhominable treason.—Hys Proclamation, therefore, published at Maydstone, and so in other places, perswaded that quarrell to be taken in hande only in the defense of the realme from ouerrunnyng by Straungers, and for the aduancement of libertie. Where in very dede, hys onely and very matter was the continuaunce of heresye, as by hys owne wordes at sundrie times shal hereafter appeare.

And to the ende the people should not thinke that he alone with a fewe other meane gentlemen, had taken that traiterous enterprise in hande without comfort and ayde of higher powers, he vntruely & maliciously added further to his proclamation, by persuation to the people, that all the nobilitie of the realme, and the whole counsell, (one or two onely except) were agreable to his pretensed treason, & would with all their power and strength further the same, which he found most vntrue to his subuersion. And that the lord Aburgauenye, the lorde Warden, syr Robert Southwell, high shyreffe, with all other gentlemen, wold ioyne with

with him in this enterprise, & set theyr fete by his to repel the straungers.

This proclamation, and such annexed persuasions made at Maydstone on the market-day, and in other partes of the shire, had so wrought in the heartes of the people, that diuers which before hated him, and he them, were nowe as it seemed vpon this occasion, mutuallie reconciled, and sayde vnto him: Syr, is your quarell onely to defend vs from ouer-running by straungers, and to aduance libertie, and not agaynst the Queene?

No, quod Wyat, we mynde nothinge lesse, then anye wyse to touche her grace: bnt to serue her, and honour her accordyng to our duties. Wel, quod they, geue vs then youre hande; we wyll stycke to you to deathe in this quarrell.—That done, there came to hym one other of good wealthe, sayyng: Syr, quod he, they saye I loue potage well, I wyll sell all my spones, and al the plate in my house, rather than your purpose shall quayle, and suppe my potage with my mouthe.—I truste, quod he, you wyll restore the ryght religion agayne.—Whiste, quod Wyat, you maye not so much as name religion, for that wil withdraw from vs the heartes of manye: you must only make your quarel for ouerrunninge by straungers. And yet to thee be it sayd in counsell, as vnto my frende, we minde only the restitution of God's word. But no wordes.—By these hys wordes it appeared, that hys principal entent was not to kepe out strangers, whiche commonlye doe not inuade to oure hinderance, but by rebellion amongst oure selues: nor to aduance libertye, whiche euer decayeth throughe treason: but to aduance heresy, the ladye regent of his lyfe and doinges. This same Thursdays as Wyat, Thomas Isley, and others, were occupied at Maydstone with proclamations to styrre the people, & suche lyke: So were others, his confederates, occupied in lyke maner by proclamations at Mylton, Ashforde, & other townes in the East partes of the shyre: Through whose allurementes the multitude were growen so earnestlye affected to Wyate's purpose, that they suffered maister Christopher Roper, (a man of goode wurshippe, and so esteemed of them) to be taken of Wyate's ministers, and caried out of the market-place, wythoute any maner of rescue, for that he hauinge his heart and eye full fixt vpon the Queene, not onely withstode the readinge of Wyate's traitorous proclamation at Milton, but also in the same place proclaimed him, & al hys traytours. And beyng roughly charged therewith by Wyat and other his galauntes when he was broughte to Rochester, he answered, This tonge spake it, and doeth now auowe it. They suffred maister Tucke also, and maister Dorrel of Caleyll, being Gentlemen of good wurshyppe, to bee taken out of theyr houses.

houses by the Rebelles, and conueyed withoute anye maner of rescue, in the daye tyme to Rochester, beyng twentye miles distant, where they with maister Roper were kepte as prisoners in great daunger of life. In lyke maner syr Henry Isleye, Antonye Kneuet, William Kneuet with others, were at Tunbridge, Seuenoke, and other townes in the West partes of the shire, styrrynge the people by alarummes, drummes, and proclamations.

Now ye shal vnderstand, that the euening afore the publishing his pretence at Maydestone, Wyat sent a letter by one Thomas Monde (a man of muche honestie) to sir Robert Southwel being Shiref of the shyre, vnto whome longe afore, as I can vnderstande, he had neither spoken nor written other then in disfaunce, they being in contention for matters of religion, as it was said. Neuerthelesse to serue his purpose, dissemblinge his greate malice and haute corage, he wrote a letter to him of suche effect as foloweth.

*The effecte of Wyate's Letter to Syr Robert Southwell,
Shireffe of Kent.*

AFTER heartie commendations there hath been betwene you and me many quarells and grudges, and I euer the sufferer, and yet haue you sought thende, which is now frendly offered vnto you, if you be willinge to receyue it. But whatsoeuer priuat quarrell you haue to me, I doubt not but your wisdom is to muche, seyng so manye perils at hande to vs bothe (this pretended mariage taking effect) to dissent from vs in so necessarie a purpose, as wherein we nowe determine to entre for the common wealthe of the whole realme. And that you may the better vnderstand our pretence, I send you the copie of our proclamation, comprehending the somme and effect of our meaning; whervnto if the common wealth shal fynde you an enemy, saye not hereafter but that you were frendly warned. We forbear to write to the lorde Aburgaueny, for what you maye do with him, if you list we know.

THE STILE OF WYATE'S PROCLAMATION.

A Proclamation agreed vnto by Thomas Wyat, George Harper, Henry Isleye, knightes, and by diuers of the best of the shyre, sent vnto the Commons of the same.

FORASMUCH as it is now spred abroad, & certenly pronounced by the lorde Chancelour & other of the counsel, of the Queene's determinate pleasure to mary with a stranger, &c.: We therefore wryte vnto you, because you be our neyghbours, because you bee our frendes, and because you be Englishmen,
that

that you wyll ioyne with vs as we wil with you vnto death in this behalfe, protesting vnto you before God, that no other earthlye cause coulde moue vs vnto this enterprise, but this alone, wherein we seke no harme to the Quene, but better counsel & counselours, which also we would haue forborne in al other matters sauving only in this. For herein lieth the helth & welth of vs al. For trial hereof & manifest profe of this intended purpose: Lo now euen at hand, Spaniardes be nowe alreadye ariued at Douer, at one passage to the numbere of an hundreth passing vpwarde to London, in companies of ten, foure and vi. with harnes, harquebusses, and morians, with match light, the formest company wherof be alreadye at Rochester. We shal require you, therefore, to repaire to such places as the bearers hereof shal pronounce vnto you, there to assemble & determine what may be best for thaduauncement of libertie and common wealth in this behalfe, & to bring with you suche ayde as you may.

[*The ende of Wyate's Proclamation.*]

The messenger that brought the letter with the Proclamation from Wyat to the shireffe being not priue to the contentes therof, & hauing charge vpon his life to returne an answeere with all spede, importuned the Shyreffe so muche therfore, (although he sawe him greatly busied in geuing aduertisement throughout the shire of Wyate's traiterous determination) as he neuerthelesse to satisfie the messenger, whom he knewe to bee a ryght honest man (notwithstanding his diligence was abused in so leude a message) made hym aunswere out of hande as foloweth:

The Shireffe's Aunsweere to the Messenger that brought Wyate's letter.

NEIGHBOUR Monde; rather to satisfie your importunitie, then to answer Wyate's letter, whome in thys case I disdaine to answer, or to speake with you apart comminge from a traytour, you maye saye vnto him that as in dede I haue been desirous of his friendship for neyghbourhoode's sake, so haue I muche more desired his reformation in diuers poyntes of great disorder, whereby he certainlye knew aswell by my spech to hym selfe, as other meanes comming to his knowledge, that I haue sithens the beginning of the Queene's raigne holden him, and some of his colleges in this conspiracie vehemently suspected for like matters as nowe they haue attempted. Wherin seinge he hath not deceiued me, but by opening himself hath manifestly verified mine opinion conceived of him. I purpose not to purchase his frendship so deare, as for the gaine of him to lose myself & my posteritie in perpetual infamie. And if such thynges whiche his fonde head hathe wayed for perilles, to the condempnation of the whole wise-dome of the realme (thei allowing the same for good) had been in dede as perillous, as he with others, for want of due consideration; demeth them, his

duetic had ben to haue opened his opinion therin as an humble & reuerent petitioner to the Quene's highnes, or to some of her Grace's counsell. But to presse hys soueraigne in any suite or vpon any occasion with weapon & armour by sturring her subiectes to rebellion, that is and alwayes hathe been accompted the part of most arrogant and presumptuous traytours, and so doe I note him and his mates, as you may tell them, & shall, God wyllinge, prouide for them accordingly. Nowe, good man Monde, it shalbe in your choyse whether you will carie this message or no. But as your frende, I shall aduise you to seeke oute better company.

The messenger excusing him selfe by ignoraunce, departed to Wyat with answeere: and sone after returned to the shireffe, vnder whome he serued the Quene very faythfullye.

The shireffe being made preuie (as ye haue heard) by Wyat to his trayterous pretence the night before he stirred, & wanting no good wyll as it shoulde seme, with the helpe of the lorde Aburgaueny, who was as forward as he, to haue resisted the reading of Wyate's Proclamation at Maydstone the daye followinge, and to disperse his force, sent for gentlemen & yeomen in all hast to that end. But before he could gather power mete to attempt the repressing of suche a force (sundrie of hys neybour of greatest possessions, & townes most populous, whiche should haue been his chiefe aide, being contrary bent, Wyat accompanied with a force well armed & weponed marched to Rochester. The same Thursday, Harper and other meting him in the wai, wher fortifying the East partes of the towne, & breakinge vp the bridge towards the West, he abode the commynge of his appoynted strength, suffring al passengers to passe quietlye throughe the towne to London, or to the sea, taking nothing from them but only theyr weapon. And beyng the Fridaye all daye at Rochester, and not hearynge from Isley, the towne of Tunbridge, and other his coniurates of the West part of the shyre, he adressed an earnest letter the Saterdaye mornynge to Isley, the Kneuetes, and other, wyth the towne of Tunbridge, requiringe them to accelerate theyr comming vnto him. Accordyng whereunto Isley, the Kneuetes, with other beinge newlye retourned from Penshurste, where they rifled Syr Henry Sydneys his armourie (he beyng attendaunte vppon the Queene's highnes as a faythful subiect) perceiuinge Wyat to longe for theyr commynge, resolved to obserue theyr promise, & marche forwardes that night towards Wyat. But vnderstandinge that the Lorde Aburgaueny, the Shireffe, and George Clerke, hadde nowe gathered a force, & were preste to encountre them, first or they departed out of the towne, thei thought it good by some kinde of proclamation to alienate the people's heartes from them, as they did in maner folowinge.

to

The copie of the Proclamation made at Tunbridge by syr Henry Isleye, Antonye Kneuet, and his brother, with other.

YOU shal vnderstand that Henrye lorde Aburgauenye, Robert Southwell, knight, George Clerke gentleman, haue most traiterously to the disturbance of the common wealthe, styrrred and rayseed vp the Queene's most louing subiectes of this realme, to defend the most wicked & deuilshe enterprise of certeine of the wicked and peruerse counselors, to the vtter confusion of this her Grace's realme, and the perpetuall servitude of all the Quene's most louing subiectes. In consideration wherof, we sir Thomas Wyat knight, syr George Harper knight, syr Henrye Isleye knight, Anthonye Kneuet esquier, with all the faythfull gentlemen of Kent, and trusty commons of the same, do pronounce the sayd Henry Lord Aburgaueny, Robert Southwell, and George Clerke gentleman, to be traytours to God, the crowne, and the common wealthe.

This done, with all speede calling their company together by noyes of drummes, and leauinge their directe waye to Rochester, for that they would not come vnder the wing of the Lorde Aburgauenye, and the shirefe, thei marched that night to Seuenocke. Takyng order with such as were left behinde in the towne, that they shoulde be in a readines to come whensoever they shoulde be sent for by Wyat, & that by no wayes they shulde beleue anye tales. For (quod they) the counsaile will now sende abroad flyng lies and tales to discredit vs, and discomforte you, for it is their policie. Antonye Kneuet, after he was lept to hys horse, toke one by the hand, and sayd: Fare you well. And yf you hap to heare that I am taken neuer beleue it, for vndoubtedlye I will eyther die in the felde, or achiue my purpose. But within foure and twenty houres he brake his promise, and ranne away no faster than his legges could carye hym.

Well, I shal now leaue them marching to Seuenocke, and returne to Wyat at Rochester. This present Saterdag came vnto him from the Queene's highnes, an herauld and a trumpetour. Wyat, at the sound of the trumpette, came to the bridge, where the herauld was with his cote armour caryng the armes of England on his back. But Wyat without using any reuerence to him, either for his cote or office, woulde not suffer him to come into the towne to declare hys message, and pressing to come in, he offered to strike him: Whervpon the herauld staid & did his message there, so that onely Wyat, with a fewe with him, heard it. Which as men could gather by report of them that heard it, was promise of pardone to as many as would retier to their houses within xxiiii houres after the proclamation, & become good subiectes. But Wyat would
not

not suffer his souldiours in any wise to heare it, nor anye other proclamation commynge from the Queene. In the meane time also syr Thomas Cheynie, Lorde Warden, beinge a moste faythfull and noble subiecte, had sent him suche salutations as of honour oughte to be vsed to a traitour. And beinge verie desirous to be doinge with him, and to proue on his bodie what in wordes of greatynge he had affirmed, felte yet by his discretion and long experience great causes of staye. For Wyat desired nothing more then his comminge furth, perswading that he wanted no frendes aboute hym, nor any other that would take in hande to repressse hym wyth force gathered in that shyre. And vndoubtedly doubtfull were the heartes of the people, and merueylously bent to fauoure Wyat and hys purpose, as by daylye euentes appeared. The lord Aburgauenye and the shiref, who the Saterdaye nexte after Wyate's styrr were at Mallinge in the waye towardes Rochester (where Wyat lay) hauing with them a companye of well-appoynted subiectes, in whome notwithstanding for the more part they had good opinion of trustines and honesty, yet hauinge the general case of the people's disposition in their eye, and not without cause, suspectinge in their bande amongst so many faythfull & good some such to be, vpon trust of whose trustles and brittel ayde, it were no good policie to aduenture farre, ponderinge therewith that this illusion of the people whereby thei were so farre drawen from their right course and dutye, grewe chiefelye by suche craftye and false perswasions as Wyat and his mates had sette furthe in sundrie partes of the shyre, by waye of proclamation in writing, wherein, amonge other grosse lyes, they hadde set furth also matters of vntrueth to discredit the lorde Aburgaueny and the shireffe, as Wyat in his perswasions that they woulde ioyne with hym. And Isley in his proclamation, that thei had traitorously assembled the Queene's louinge subiectes against her Grace & the realme. It semed vnto them very good & necessary to spende some tyme at Mallinge in aduisinge and lessening the multitude, and by waye of exhortation to impugne those traiterous proclamations, and refell suche grosse and false lies therein conteigned, and finallie to dissuade the people (which that day beinge the market-day were assembled to a great numbere of al sortes) from the traytours and their attemptes. And accordinglye the shiriffe had penned an exhortation to that purpose, whiche was pronounced out of writing in Mallinge, and sent after by hym into other partes. The hearinge whereof dyd vndoubtedly muche moue the people, as after shall appeare. I shall report the same in substaunce truely: howe be it not fullye in the same fourme and maner, as I founde it, and as it was penned and pronounced by the shireffe. Who in thutteraunce and settinge furthe thereof,

thereof, spared not to speake playnlye and touche sharpelye as then the present tyme and case imployed vehement occasion.

An Exhortation made by sir Robert Southwel, knight, shireffe of Kent, at Mullinge, the Saterdaye, beinge the .xxvii. day of January, and market-dai there, to a great Assemble of people; refelling and confuting Wyat and his complices' trayterous Proclamations; Wyat beinge at Rochester, foure miles distant.

LOUINGE neighbours and frendes; where of late there hath been most pestilent and trayterous proclamations, as ye haue heard set furthe by Thomas Wyat, George Harper, Henry Isley, and others, as most arrant traitors to the Quene and the realme, some of them the Quene's auncient enemies afore time, and double traitours, yet notwithstandinge, accompting them selues to be the best of the shyre in their proclamations, and in the same reputing and pronouncing other as traitours, whome ye canne witnes to haue been from time to time, true & faithful subiectes to the Quene & this our common weale: as the lord Aburgauenye here present, myselfe, and other gentlemen now prest and readie with you, according to our dutie, to serue our noble Quene: I shall neede to spende the lesse time to declare vnto you, howe euill they be, or howe euill their enterprise is, that thei haue taken in hand: for as much as this their arrogant presumption and presumptuous pride in aduancing themselues so far from all trueth, and in deprauing of other so maliciouslye for executinge their bounden duetie, oughte abundantlye to persuaade what they bee to all of consideration, withoute further circumstance. But for as much as in their proclamations, they fil the eares of the Quene's liege people with grosse & manifest lies to styrre them against her grace, in the vtteraunce wherof they vse this demonstration, Loe, signifying some notable thing nere at hand for credit worthy impression in their memorie, as loe, a great numbre of straungers be now arriued at Douer in harnes, with harquebusses, morians, and match-light: I say vnto you neighbours and frendes, vpon payne to bee torne in pieces with your handes, that it is vntrue and a manifest lye inuented by them to prouoke & irritate the Quene's simple people to ioyne with them in theyr traitorous enterprise. And therefore I haue perfecte hope, that you beinge afore tyme abused with their craftie and deceeitful treason, will not now ones again hauing experience of their former euil be trapped for any persuasion in so haynous a snare as this most vile and horrible crime of treason. Do you not se & note that as in the beginning of the Quene's most gracious raign, some of them sought to depriue her Grace of her princely estate and rightful dignitie, minding to aduance therunto the ladie Jane, doughter to the duke of Suff. So are they & others newlye confedered with the Duke and hys brethren, beinge in armes at this present for the same purpose, and daylye lookinge for ayde of these traytours and other of their conspiracie as by the Queene's most gracious letters signed with her owne hand and readie to be read here, may plainly appeare vnto you?

And

And will you now neuertheles ayde them any waies, or sit styl whiles they go about thus wrongfully and traiterously to depose their and our most gracious soueraigne ladye and queene, the comfort of vs al, the stai of vs al, the only saue garde of vs all, to whom can no displeasure or danger chaunce, but the same must double redound to al & euery of vs? No, frendes & neighbours, I trust neuer to liue to see you so farre abused. They go about to bleare you with matters of strangers, as though they shoulde come to ouerrunne you and vs also. He semeth verie blind and willingly blinded, that wil haue his sighte dimmed with suche a fonde miste. For if they ment to resist straungers, as thei minde nothinge lesse: they woulde then prepare to go to the sea coastes, and not to the Quene's most royal person with such a company in armes & weapon. Ye can consider, I truste, this noble gentleman the lord Aburgaueny here present beinge of an auncient & great parentage, borne among you, & such other gentilmen as you se here, which be no strangers vnto you, myselfe also (although a pore gentleman, who I trust at no time hath abused you) hath som what to lose as wel as thei, & wold be as lothe to be ouerrunne with straungers as thei, if any suche thing wer ment. But for that we know most certainly, that ther is meant no maner of euill to us by those strangers, but rather aid, profit, & comfort against other straungers our auncient enemies, with whom thei as most arrant & degenerate traitors do in dede vnkindly & vnnaturally ioyne: We in her Grace's defense wil spend both life & what we haue beside to the vttermost peny agaynst them. Wel, I can no more now sai vnto you, but vnderstanding the Quene's highnes as a most merciful princesse to be ones agayn determined to pardon as many as by their traiterous & deceitful proclamations, & other illusions, wer allured to this last treason, so thei repaire to their habitations within xxiiii. houres after her Grace's proclamation read, & become true subiectes to her Grace, to aduise such as hath taken part with those traitors, or haue withdrawn themselues contrarie to their allegiance, from the aiding & seruing of their soueraigne, according to their duties, against her enemies, thankfully to accept and unbrace her most gracious pardon, and vse meanes of themselues to apprehend those arrant & principal traitours, & make a present of them to the Quene's highnes, or leaue them to themselves as most detestable traitours: who being once so graciously and mercifully forgeuen coulde not but carrie the clemencie of the same in their heartes to the furtherance of all obedience whiles they liued, if ther had been any sparke of grace in them. And further I haue to say vnto you, that as these traitors by their proclamations without authorite haue moued you to styrr against the Queene your soueraigne, and appointed you places, where to mete & consult for the furtheraunce of theyr traiterous purpose, & to bring with you such aid as you can, so shall I require you, & in her Grace's name charge you that bee here present, not to come there, but that you and such as be absent taking knowledge herby, repair to such places as I the Quen's shireffe & officer shall appoynt you, with such ayde as you can bring for the better seruice of the Quene & the shire, wher you shal be assured to receiue comforte, thanks, and honestie, to thende of youre liues, and your posteritie. And thother waye but endles shame and vtter vndoinge to you and yours, whiche shall be worste to youre selues, and yet a
great

great griefe to vs youre neighbours, whose aduise in all other your priuate causes haue been content to folowe, & nowe in this waightiest that hathe or maye happen to you, will refuse vs and folow them that hathe euer abused you to your & their vtter confusion.

At Malling, the xxvii. of January, Anno Mariæ primo.

God saue queene Marye and all her well wyllers !

THE Shireff readinge this exhortation, caused one Barrham, a gentleman and seruaunt to the lorde Aburgaueny to pronounce it as he read it, so loude and so distinctlye as the people assembled rounde about hym to a verie great numbre in maner of a ringe might easily here and vnderstand euery word proceeding from Barrham, who of his owne head cried out vnto them : You maye not so muche as lyfte vp your finger against your kyng or queene. And after the people had hearde the shireffe's exhortation, & cried, God saue queen Marie! whiche they dyd moste heartely, spending therein a conuenient tyme, the shyreff vned these wordes vnto them: Maisters, (quod he) althoughe I alone dyd speake unto you, yet what wordes were spoken too you by me were also spoken to you by the lorde Aburgauenye and all the gentlemen here present, in whose persons I then spake, and now require at your handes a playne and resolute aunswere. Wyl you nowe therfore ioyne with such as you see euidently to be arrant traitours, or els with the lord Aburgauenie and suche gentlemen as you see here present, that wyl liue & die with you in defense of oure rightfull queene agaynst traitors? The people with one voyce defied Wyat and his complices, as arrant traitours, and saied that they now well espied they had but abused them.

Wherefore in defence of queene Marie they woulde dye vpon them ; expressinge their mindes with suche earnest shoutes and cries, as shewed to procede vnfainedly from their hartes, which after was confirmed by a better experience the day folowing, as ye shall anone here. But by the waye ye shall vnderstande, that Wyat hearing of this proclamation, sayde : I know that Barram well, but yet I neuer tooke hym to haue so wyde a throte ; yf I liue, I may happen to make hym crowe a hygher note in another place. What trowe you should then haue become of the authour? In the Sundaye folowinge, the lorde Aburgaueny, the shiref, and the rest of the gentlemen, were determined to haue marched in the morninge earelye towardes Rochester to haue ayded the Duke of Norfolke and sir Henrye Gerningham captain of the garde then being at Grauesend towardes Wyat with a certain bande of whitecotes to the number of vi. C. sent vnto them from London, whereof Bret and others were their captaines. Roger Appulton gentleman was also at
Grauesende,

Grauesende, with the Duke, attendant to serue ; where in likewyse was Thomas Swane gentleman.

This Satterdaye at night, the lorde Aburgaueny suspectinge that Wyat and his complices lyng within foure myles of them, and beinge so muche prouoked, in that they were in the day so rightly set forthe in their colours at Mallinge, would for reuenge work some annoiaunce to them or his band that night, either by a cammasado or by some other meane, did therefore, to preuent the same, set a stronge watch in the market-place at Mallynge and other partes of entrie into the towne : and gaue the watch-ворde himselfe before he wolde take any rest. But betwene one & two of the clocke in the night, when euery bodie was taken to rest, sauinge the watche, there happened a larom, sundrie criinge, Treason, treason ; we are al betraied ! in such sort that suche as wer in their beddes or newlye rissen, thoughte verely that either Wyat with his band had been in the towne or very nere. The thing was so soden & happened in such a time as men not acquaynted with lyke matters were so amased, that some of them knewe not well what to do ; and yet in thend it proued to nothing : for it grewe by a messenger that came verye late in the nighte, desiryng to speake with the lorde Aburgaueny or maister shireff to geue them certayne aduertisement that sir Henrie Isleye, the two Kneuettes, and certayne other with v. C. Wel-dishe menne, were at Seuenocke, and woulde march in the morning early from thence towardes Rochester, for the ayde of Wyat againste the Duke of Norff. and in their waie burne and distroi the house of George Clarke aforesaid. Wherupon the lord Aburgaueny and the shireffe, by thaduice of the gentlemen afore named, for that the saied Clarke had been a painful and seruisable gentleman, chaunged their purposed iourney from Rochester, to incounter with Isleye and hys bande, to cutte them from Wyat & saue Clarke from spoile. And so in the morning earely, being Sundaye, the lord Aburgauenye, the shireffe, Warran Sentleger, Richard Couert, Thomas Reydon, Antony Weldon, Henry Barney, George Clarke, John Dodge, Th. Watton, Heughe Catlyn, Thomas Henley, Christopher Dorrel, Heughe Cartwright, John Sybil, esquiers ; John Clarke, Darsie of Wrotham, Thomas Chapman, James Barram, Jaspar Iden, Johan Lambe, Walter Heronden, Walter Taylor, John Raynoldes, Thomas Tuttesham, John Allen, and Thomas Holdiche, gentlemen ; with yomen to the number of vi. C. or there aboute ; merched out of Mallinge in order, tyll they came to Wrotham heath, where thei mought easely here the sounde of the traitours' drommes, & so makeinge haste pursued them till they came to a place called Barrow-greene, thorough which laye their right and redie waye

waye that the traitours shoulde take merching from Seuenocke towards maister Clarke.

The lorde Aburgaueny being verye glad that he had preuented them in winning the grene, sent out spialles to vnderstande their nearnesse, and to discriue their numbre, reposinge themselues there tyl the retourne of his spialles, who at their comminge, saied that he neded not to take further paynes to pursue them, for thei werē at hand commynge towards hym as fast as they could march; which was gladde tydinges to the lorde Aburgauenye and hys bande. And taking order furthwith to sette his men in araye, he determined to abide theyr comminge, and there to take or geue the ouerthrow. Which the traitours vnderstandynge, whether it was for that they misliked the match, or the place to fight, whiles the lorde Aburgauenye and his band were busye in placing themselucs, they shrancke as secretlye as they could by a bie waie, and were so farre gone before the lord Abergauenie vnderstode thereof by his spialles, as for doubte of ouertaking them afore their coming to Rochester, he was driuen to make suche haste for the ouertakinge of them, as diuers of his fote men were farre behinde at the onset geuinge.

The first sighte that the Lorde Aburgauenie could haue of them after thei forsoke their purposed waie, was as thei ascended Wrotham hill directlie ouer Yaldam, maister Peckam's house, where thei thinkinge to haue great aduantage by the winning of the hil, displaied their ensignes brauelie, seeminge to be in great ruffe. But it was not longe after or their corage was abated: For, the lord Abergauenye, the shireffe, and the rest of the gentlemen, with such other of the Queene's true and faithfull subiectes, as wyth great paynes takinge to clyme the hyll, and to holde waye with the horsemen, ouertoke the rebelles at a fiede called Blackesoll fiede, in the parishe of Wrotham, a mile distant from the very top of the hyll, where the lorde Aburgaueny, the shyreff, the gentlemen aforenamed, and other the Quene's true & faithful subiectes handled them so hotte & so fiersly, that after a small shot with long bowes by the traytours, & a fierse bragge shewed by some of the horsemen, they toke theyr flighte away as fast as they coulde. Yet of them were taken prysoners aboue the skore. In thys conflict Warram Sentleger (who brought with him a good company of souldiors, & alwayes a seruisable gentleman) also George Clarke, Antony Weldon, and Richard Clarke, did verye honestlye behaue them selues.

William Sentleger hearynge of a fraye towardes, betwene the Queene's true subiectes and the traytours, came to the lord Abergaueny into the field with all haste, not a houre before the skirmishe; who with the rest of the gentlemen, with certaine of the lorde Aburgauenye's and Shyreffe's

seruantes, beinge all well horsed, serued faithfullye, and from thence chased the horsmen tyll they came to a woode called Hartley woode, four miles distant from the place where the onset beganne. The Queene's true subiectes did so muche abhorre their treason, and had the traitours in suche detestation, as with greate difficultie anye escaped with life that were taken prisoners, and yet were thei al very wel armed & weopened, and had also great aduantage by the place of fight. Sir Henrye Isley, laye all that night in the woode, and fled after into Hampshire. The two Kneuettes being wel horsed, were so hastely pursued, as thei were driuen to leaue their horse, and creepe into the woode, and for haste to rippe their bootes from theyr legges, and runne awaye in the vantage of their hose. The chase continued so longe as nyghte came on before it was full finished. Thus was Isley, the Kneuettes, and their bande ouerthrowen by the faythfull seruice of diuers gentlemen and yomen seruinge vnder the lorde Aburgauenye and the shyreff, whose forwardnesse, corage, and wysedome, in thys trayterous broyle, no doubt was verie muche prayseworthe, as wel for their spedie acceleration of their strength, which (considering how they were euerye waye compassed with the traitours) was no smale matter in so little space, and for their wise and politike handlinge also in kepinge them together from Wyat, who merueylouslye and by sundrie wayes soughte to allure them away. For, had not they in their owne personne to the encouraging of their compaignye aduentured farre, and by their wisdom, discretion and greate charge, politikelye handled the matter, some thinke that Wyat hadde been at London before he was loked for by anye good man, with no small train: whose iourneye was greatly hindered, and hys compaigny verie muche discomfited by this repulse geuen to Isleye and his band. Where, amongst other thinges, God's secret hand was greatly felt to the great comfort & present ayd of true subiectes against the traitours, who hauinge suche aduantage of the place (as in dede they had) were lyke rather to gyve then receiue so foule an ouerthrowe. But this it is (you see) to serue in a true cause, and her whome God so fauoureth, that He wyll not suffer the malice and rage of her enemies at anye tyme to preuaile against her: to whome He hath geuen so many notable victories and soo miraculous, that her enemies myghte seme rather to haue ben ouerthrowen *Spiritu Dei* then vanquished *humano robore*.

The lorde Aburgaueny, the shiriffe, and the gentlemen with them, after they had geuen humble thankes to God for the victorie (whiche they did verie reuerentlye in the felde) & taken ordre for the prisoners, were driuen to deuide themselues for wante of harboroughe and vittaile for the souldiours that had well deserued bothe. The lorde Aburgaueny
and

and certen with him wente to Wrotham. The shireffe & certen with hym to Otforde, where they had muche to doo to get vittaile for their soul-diours. The lorde Aburgaueny and the shiriffe suspecting that some of those gentlemen lately discomfeted in thys skirmishe woulde not longe tarie in the realme, but make shift to passe the seas; yea, and by spiall vnderstandinge Wyat hymselfe with some of his company therunto bent, deuised to laye the countree aboute, that they mought not escape. And considering that they woulde not do it at Douer nor in that coste, they knowing the lorde Warden to haue suche watche vnto them, but rather for sundrie respectes at Rye, or moore Southward; and hauynge greate proufe of Thomas Dorrell the younger his fidelitie, he retourned the same Dorrell; being newly come vnto him with lxxx. men well-appointed, into Sussex, geving hym streight charge that consulting with Sir Johan Guyldforde, they should both day and night set sure watche for the passinge of any that way to the sea-cost, & further to take suche ordre as no munitio, fishe, wyne, or other vittaile, comming out of those partes should pass to the relief of the traitors.

Antony Kneuet, notwithstanding great and streight watche layed rounde about the countree by the shireffe for thapprehension of him and other that fled, arriued that Sundaye at nyghte late at Rochester, where hys newes were so ioyful, that Harper furthwith found the meane to ridde himselfe out of their company without any leauetaking, and ran to the Duke of Norff. to whome he semed so greatlye to lament his treason, that the Duke piteinge hys case (the rather for the longe acquaintance betwene them in tymes past) receiued hym too grace. But within a daye after, he ran from the Duke and retourned to hys olde mate, as hereafter shal appere.

Wyat hearinge of Isleye his ouerthrowe, and vnderstandinge by the proceding at Mallinge the daye before that those thinges sette furthe in his proclamations, wherby he thought his strength at home to be most surely knit vnto him, were now become rather a weakenynge then otherwise; the people there being readie to fal from him for his so abusinge of them, he fell into so great extreme anguishe and sorowe, as, writing a letter of expostulation to some of his familiars abroad, in reprehension of their infidelitie, in that they sticked not to him so faste as they promised, he bedewed the paper whereupon he wrote with teares issuing so abundantlye from his eyes, as it woulde beare no inke, and so leaving to write, callinge for a prime cote that he had quilted with angels not long afore, which mought serue bothe for his defense, and refuge for hys necessitie beinge in another countree, he practised with suche as were nere vnto him where they mought haue redie passage and most for their
suretie

suretie to take the sea: For Englande, sayed he, is no place for vs to rest in. His company also shranke from him as faste as they coule devise meanes to escape: wherunto Thomas Isleye and others had a greater respecte then himselfe, he semyng to take care for nothings, but howe he mought safely conuey himselfe, beinge well frended, as it was thought, with some of the ship-maisters.

Thus was Wyat so mated by the lorde Aburgaueny, the shyreffe, and their band, as he was at his witte's ende, as ye haue hearde. and cheifely by kepyng him from that, whiche by spiall about him they afterwarde vnderstode him specially to desier, whiche was offer of battail: he and his beinge fully persuaded that there coule bee no greate force raised agaynst him in the shyre, whereof the moste parte should not be his, when it shuld come to the shewe. Wherein although he mought be deceiued, as in dede he was, yet his quarrell with the disposition of the people thereunto well considered, with the end of hys traueil, which coule be but spoyle and rauens, redy meanes and lures to drawe the careles multitude vnto him: It semed to the lorde Aburgaueny & suche as serued with hym better policie for to werye Wyat & weaken him by the cutting away of his strength from him, then to offer him battell tyll the Duke of Norfolke's comming: whome the lorde Aburgaueny & the shyriffe knewe to be at hand towards Wyat: vnto whom they and al the gentlemen of their band, after their skirmishe with Isley, made the haste possible they myght.

But before their commyng, the case was wonderfully chaunged, to the great discomforte of all the Quene's true subiectes: and that came to passe that of all mē was lest feared. For who was it that suspected such cruel and malicious disposition to remaine in anye Englyshe hearte towards his countreye, in anye subiecte's thought towarde his Souerayne, that receyuyng her Grace's armoure, weapon, and money, woulde haue played so traiterous a part as these captaynes did with their band? It is so straunge a case, as the world neuer saw. It is so malicious a part, as the Jew wold not haue done the like, hauyng receyued his hyre to serue.

So it was, that the noble Duke, beyng an auncient and worthy captayne, & yet by long imprisonment so dyswonted from the knowledge of our malicious world, & the iniquitie of our time, as he, suspectinge nothyng lesse than that whyche folowed, but iudgyng euery man to accomde with him in desier to serue truelye marched furthe the Mondaye aboute tenne of the clocke in the mornynge from Grauesende to Strowd towards Rochester; and aboute foure of the clocke, in the after noone of the same dai, he arriued at Strowd nere vnto Rochester, hauyng with him

him the captayne of the garde, Maurice Griffith (now bishop of Rochester); sir Edward Braye, Sir John Fogge, knightes; John Couerte, Roger Appulton, esquiers; and Thomas Swan, gentleman; with certayne of the garde, and other, to the number of CC. or thereabout; besides Bret and other fve captaynes, who with their bande beyinge sixe hundred, all in white coates, tarried behinde at a hyll called Spittell hyll, nerevnto Strowd, whyles the Duke went to Strowde, to see the planting of the ordinaunce. Whiche beinge readie charged and bente vpon the towne of Rochester, and perceyvinge Wyat and the other traytours by hanging out of theyr flagges vpon the bridge wall, to be in great brauerie, whiche, consideringe the miserable state they were in the night before, coude not be (hadde they not receyued some newe comforte by some trayterous meane), the Duke commaunded one of the peices to be fired for shotte into Rochester. And as the gunner was fyerenge the peice, syr Edward Braye's eldest sonne came in all the hast to the Duke, sayinge, Syr, dyd not I tell youre grace this morninge, that yonder false wretches wold deceiue you?—Howe know you that? quod the Duke.—Why, syr, (q^d Braye) you maye see them as false traytours bent agaynst you. And immediately Bret and other captaynes of the Whitecoats with theyr bande being vpon the hyll and at the backe of the Duke, made greate and loude shoutes sundrie tymes, crynge: We are all Englishe men, we are all Englishe men! fashioninge them selues in araie readie bent with their weapons to set vpon the duke, if he had made any resistaunce. Wherevpon the Duke and the Captayne of the Garde commaunded the peices that were bent vpon the towne. to bee tourned vpon Bret and hys bande. But vpon further consideration the shotte was spared. And the Duke's grace with the Captayne of the Garde Syr Henry Gernyngham consideringe not without bledinge heartes their chiefe strength thus tourned vpon them, so that they were nowe enuironed bothe behynde and before with trayterous enemies, shifted them selues awaye, as did also their companie. After whose departure, Wyat accompanied with two or thre, and not many moe, came oute of Rochester halfe a mile from the towne at the lest, too meet the sixe Captaines of the Whytcoates. Amongest whome was Harper, notwithstandinge hys crouching and knelinge before the Duke, and faire promises that he would vndertake that Wyat should haue yelded: Who fotinge afore the other Captaynes, with hys sworde drawen, saide to Wyat, I promised you a good tourne; and saye not nowe but I haue paied it.—Whoo had seen the unbrasinge, clyppynge, and congratulation vsed at thys metynge, frome traytour to traytoure myghte iustlye wonder therat. Shortly after they had wel clawed one another, they went together lyke them-

theimselfes into Rochester. When this of all other moste infortunate chaunce came to the knowledge of the Lorde Aburgauenye, the shireffe, & their frendes, they were not a little troubled with the straungenes of the case, muche doubtinge that the people whiche before seemed to be brought to good frame, woulde be impaired by this alteration, and suche as were afore euill disposed woulde not be greatlye amended thereby.

The shireffe beinge the same night at Maydstone, that had come the same daye from Otforde fourtene myles distaunte to meete with Thomas Guilforde, Steuen Dorrell, Edward Horden, John Robartes, and John Finche, esquiers, to marche towards the Duke; and in the mornynge, soo farre from any mistrust of that whiche folowed the same daye at Rochester, as hauinge no sure place to conueye the prisoners taken the dai before in the skirmishe with Isleye. He lefte the chiefest and trustiest of his seruantes and frendes, bothe gentlemen and yomen of all his bande at Malling for the sauegarde of the prysoners, where also laye the Lorde Abergauenye and his bande, doubtinge that Isleye and the rest that escaped woulde haue made some meane that night to haue recovered the prisoners, sundrye of them being men of good welth and well frended, and liynge within foure miles of Wyat.

Vpon these newes, whether it were for the absence of the lord Aburgaueny and his strength, or mistrustinge false measure in the towne, or moued with example of the reuolte of the Whitcotes, he thought (it should seeme) Maydston no mete place for him to make any abode, nor yet good policie, al partes considered, to disclose the time of his remouing, but iudginge playnlye himselfe thonly marke of these partes, wherat the traytours shotte, or falling any waies into their handes, so nearly after the case of the duke, one part of the tragedie to be then ended: he retourned to his strengthe, geuing knowledge to the gentlemen remayninge in Maydstone to repaire to his house for consultation, what was to be done for the redubbinge of that vnhappie chaunce. In whiche consultation there dyd rise so manye different opinions, some sayyng they would to the Queene, and some to the Earle of Penbroke beyng her grace's lieutenant, that the shireffe, withoute further debating, intreatinge the lorde Aburgaueny & certayne gentlemen to remaine and entertaine such of their bandes as they coulde holde tyll his retourne, whiche he promised shoulde be without delay, went to the counsel for knowledge of their pleasure: where he taried vneth two houres, but returned in post the same night. And at his comming, the lord Aburgaueny and he assembled as many of their force as they could call together.

The

The traitours and their frendes were growen as men reuiued from deathe to lyfe, flattering themselues that a thinge so farre aboue menne's expectation coulde not haue happened to them so fortunatlye, but by God's miraculous prouision, as fauouring greatly their case: & so blewe it abrode as well by winde as by writing, the more part of the people beinge readie to belieue it, as the case in the heades of the multitude was wonderfullie chaunged bothe for strength and opinion.

Wyat aduertised by his letter the duke of Suffolke of his victorie by God's prouision (as he termed it.) Whose letter was intercepted in Essex, as the messenger passed the ferie by a seruauant of syr Robert Southwel's, and brought to the counsell. He wrote also to the duke of Norff. but in another style, his letters being open & importing suche matter as foloweth:

Be it knownen to all men, and speciallye to the duke of Norffolke, that I have taking nothing in hand, but that I wil maintaine with the expense of my life: which before it depart out of my bodie, shalbe solde full dere, &c.

Such of those partes as honge in the wind, as neuters, wherof were no small numbere that had lurked in caues al the tempest, watching but wher sholde become the victorie: that for example of the euill were nothing inferiour to the arrantest traytours, but rather for a numbere of respectes muche worse, began to appeare verie cherefull, geuing them selues great thanks for handling the matter so finely, that conueying them selues out of the way by their policie, could auoide charge and peril so wittely. And as they met with suche as had serued faithfully (with whom thei durst be franke) thei spared not to opẽ their mouthes largely, powring out suche language as coulde be but lamentable, or rather odible to euerie true eare, to vnderstande any subiecte so farre peruerted from hys allegiaunce and dutie, that for gayne or securitie of their owne persones, would reioyce in sitting styll as indifferent, where the crown is a partie: or to persuaide securitie to them selues, be they neuer in so strong a holde, where their soueraigne is in perill. Whiche (all thinges rightly weyed) seemed a straunge persuation, to accompt either gayne or sauinge in sparynge some parte of the accidentes by sitting still, to aduenture the losse of the principall, whereupon life & the whole dependeth: or by affectinge a litle corruption inordinatly, to lose bothe honest fame and good opinion of his countree, whiche euery honest man oughte to seke to preserue as tenderly as the wel doinge of him selfe and his wholle posteritie. Thus maye we euidentlye se the diuers

diuers effectes of diuers inclinations accordyng to trueth & vntrueth of perfite obedience preuailing in menne's heartes. These neuters or counterfetes that woulde be neither open foes, nor aduenturous frendes, but as wyly vultures houering in the winde to catch & gripe some parte of the pray, althoughe they would no parte of the fray, perswaded them selues to saue that whiche in their opinion the true heartye subiecte should lose by geuinge suche aduenture: that was securitie of bodie & goodes. Whiche graunt they saued, yet in the iust iudgemente of the honest they deserued thereby the same blotte of infamie that is due to the open enemies. On the other side, the true and faiethful, whose hartes and handes suche dimme colour of vnthankfull policie coulde not witholde from the vtteraunce of nedefull seruice in such generall case of daunger, thought it rather a gaine to aduenture bodye and goodes, wherby either to preserue the heade and the wholle, which was cruelly pursued, or at least by defense of the same to purchase vnto them & their names the honest opinion of vnspotted membres, and the immortalitie of good fame, wherwith trueth alwaies rewardeth vnfained seruice. For such an incomparable vertue is faiethfull loyaltie, so muche abhorryng al corruptible allurements, that whose hartes shee hath in gouernance, with suche neither sauour of gayne, nor hope of securitie, neyther persuation of frendshippe, ne other intisement can so muche preuaile, as for any respect they wil digresse from the right course of true seruice. Where the contrarie wanting that perfection, to tast the gaine of fortune's corruptible membres, wherafter they gape to obtayne quiet to the restyve carcase and lucre to them selues, the thinge they onely seke, are easlye drawn to runne a cleane contrarie race.

This naughtie broode therefore of counterfetes, of al other not tollerable in a common weale, are speciallye to be loked to in their beginnyng, leaste their euill example by long sufferance growe to suche a president at the laste, that the common saying, *Good to slepe in a whole skinne*, beinge espied to escape without daunger or reprehension, bee taken vp for a pollicye, and thereby outweye the iuste peize of bounden duetye.

After this moste vnhappye chaunce, the traytours with their newe adiunctes, fell to a graet and solemne counsell that same nyghte at Rochester, for their procedinge in theyr pretended treason. In discourse whereof proceded suche vnfittinge talke as well towardes the Queene's hyghnes, as her honorable counsell, tendinge to the alteration of the whol state, as abhorred the eares of some of the selfe traytours, that vnderstandinge by that talke the ende of their purpose, whereof before they were ignoraunt, wished themselues vnder the earthe, for beyng soe vnhappye

vnhappye as to be so much as acquainted with so damnable an enterprise. Such an opinion had they, as they demed very fewe counsellors or officers of authoritie or of nobilitie within the realme worthy the place whereunto they were called. And perswadinge greate choyse to be amongst them selues for the supplynge of that wante, such ouerweninge had they of them selues, and made so sure a rekeninge of the victorie, as they disposed the honourable offices of the realme among them selues. Wyat thought himselfe now so sure of the victory, as seing him that offered to sell his spones and all the plate he had, rather than his purpose should quaille, and suppe his potage with hys mouth, warranted him that he should eate hys potage with siluer as he did. England when good counsell shoulde stande it in moste auaylable stede, neded no better counselours then such as they were, yf they had halfe the witte thei thought them selues to haue, coupled with grace and honestie. But what they had in dede, their actes declare playnly to their owne confusion, as it hath alwayes, and euer hereafter shal, to as manye as be of like disposition. One of them that had some witte in dede, althoughe he wanted grace, perceyuinge by their talke, in what fonde frensie they were entred, to interrupte them therein, he sayde, that suche matters were good to be treated of at further oportunitie. But for the present, it were mete to diuise vpon their nexte iourneye, and whether it shoulde be good policie in them mindyng to march towardes London, to leaue the Lorde Aburgauenye and the shirefe at libertie, that annoyed their frendes, & by al likelyhode woulde not so cease, as they maye or dare at their backe beinge left at large. One of them takinge vpon him firste to answer, thought nothinge more necessarie than their sequestration. And if his aduise myghte haue ben heard in the beginning, the shireffe should haue been in hold (as I haue heard) before any thing shuld haue been attempted. But the captaines to the Whitcotes, mete counselours for such an enterprise, hauinge the spoyle of London in their eyes, woulde not dispute that was paste: but for the present they perswaded cleane contrarye to the former opinion: saying that their goinge aboute the apprehension of the shireffe shoulde be but a losse of time: For London, sayde they, longed soore for their comminge, whiche they coulde by no meane protracte without breidinge great peryll and weiknes to them selues. And having London at their commaundement, whereof they wer in no maner of doubt, yf it were not loste by their slouth, their reuenge to the lord Aburgauenye, the shireffe, with other their enemies wold easlye folow. Wyat savoring full well their disposition, & vnderstanding their meaning by their argumentes, & knowing also that withoute his assentinge therevnto, he coulde not longe haue theyr companye,

yelded to their counsell. And so beyng out of measure exalted into hault corage and pryde by the reuolt of the Whitecotes, he marched the daye after, beyng Twesday, in great pompe and glory, caryng with him vi. pieces of ordinaunce (whiche they had gotten of the Quene's) besides their owne, to Cowling castle, a holde of the Lorde Cobham's, four myles distant from Rochester, and not much out of their way towards London, where the lord Cobham was. Wyat at his comming to Cowling castle, bent his ordinaunce against the gate, & with great and sundry shottes and fyre brake and burned vppe a waye through the gate. The lorde Cobham defended his castle as stoutly as any man might do, hauing so fewe, against so great a numbre and so little munition, himselfe discharging his gunne at suche as approached the gate right hardely. And in that assault two of his own men were slaine. After this assault & talke with the lorde Cobham, Wyat marched to Grauesende, where he reposed that night.

From Grauesende he & his bande marched the Wednesday nexte after to Dartford, where he reposed that night: whether came sir Edward Hastings maister of the Quene's horse, and sir Thomas Cornewalles, knightes, both of her grace's honourable preuie counsell, sent from the Quene to Wyat, to vnderstand the cause of his commotion, and also (as it was sayde) finding any repentant submission in him to promise pardon, or at the lest great hope therof. Wyat vnderstanding their comming, & taking with him certen of his band, went to the weast ende of the towne where he had planted his ordinaunce, & at the lighting of maister Hastings & syr Thomas Cornewalles from their horsses, Wyat hauinge a partesyn in his hand, aduanced himself somewhat afore suche gentlemen as were with him, & vsing but little reuerence due from a subiect to counselours, traced nere them, to whom the maister of the horse spake in substaunce as foloweth:—The Quene's maiestie requireth to vnderstande the very cause, wherfore you haue thus gathered together in armes her liege people; whiche is the part of a traitour; and yet in your proclamations and persuasions you call your selfe a true subiecte; which can not stande together.—I am no traitor, quod Wyat; & the cause wherfore I haue gathered the people, is to defend the realme from ouer-running by straungers; whiche muste folowe, this mariage takynge place.—Why, q^d the queene's agentes, there be no strangers yet come, whome eyther for power or numbre ye nede to suspecte. But yf this be your only quarrell, because ye mislyke the mariage; wyll ye come to communication touching that case, and the Quene, of her gracious goodnes is content ye shall be hearde.—To whom Wyat shaped suche answer, as clerly mought declare his malicious entent & traiterous heart to the
Quene's

Quene's owne person and royall estate.—I yelde therto, quod Wyat; but for my suertie, I wyll rather be trusted than trust. And therfore I demaunde the custodie of the Tower, & her Grace in the Tower, the displacing of certen counsellors, and placing other in their rounes, as to me shall seeme best.—Vpon this leude answere, longe and stoute conference was betwene them. In so much that the maister of the horse said vnto him with a stout corage, Wyat before thou shalt haue that thy traitorous demaunde graunted, thou shalte dye and xx. M. with thee. Shortly after the maister of the horse, with maister Cornewalles, finding him an arrant traitour, & desperatly set to all mischiefe, retourned to the Quene's maiestie. The common people being with him, & calling to theyr remembrance how Wyat in al apparance made his whole matter of styr for strangers, & no waies against the Quene, & perceyuing how vnreuerentlye he vsed him selfe as well to the Quene's harrold at Rochester, as to the priue counsel at Dartford, & considering with themselves also that he wold suffer none of the Quene's proclamations to be read among them: their hartes began to ryse against him. And among themselves sundrie of them much murmured, wissinge with the losse of all thei had, they had neuer been acquainted with Wyat nor his doinges: and in dede sought as many waies as thei could to be rid of him. Whiche perceiued by Wyat and his mates, they deuised a brute to be sounded in his bande, that the lord Aburgaueny & the shyreff did cause to be hanged as manye as they could take comming from Wyate's bande. Wherewith the people standing in a great mase what to doe, were wonderfullye perplexed. The Queene vnderstanding by the master of the horse and sir Thomas Cornewalles, the arrogancie of Wyat, and notwithstandinge that she perceyued her merciful inclination rather to prouoke him then otherwise, yet semed she nothing willinge euen then by violence and force (asshe easly mought) to suppress him. But yet a longer time to suffer and abide, yf by delay and mercie, her enemy mought be wonne to reconciliation. The nobilitie which were at that time with her grace, perceiuing such surmounting mercie, rather to increase then anye wayes to abate courage and malice in the insolent and proude heart of the traytours, & further vnderstandinge that the traitours demed the contation or forbearing to procede rather of debilitie & feare, then of mercye and clemencye, counselled with her grace, that wyth her gracious leaue and licence, they mought set vpon hym and his band, before he should passe Blacke heath: declaring that to suffre suche an arrogant traytour, being but a meane member to approche thus contemptuously so nere her royall person (as it were in defiaunce of her grace & her true subiectes) shoulde greatlye redounde to their dishonours in the opinion of all faythfull men througheout the world. The
 Quene's

Queene gaue them all moste heartie and louinge thankes, saying that she nothing doubted of their true heartes towarde her. Yet was she lothe to make anye profe or triall therof, in such quarrell as shoulde be with losse of bloude. For to repressse them with violence, and subdue them by the sworde, could not haue so happie successe, but manye of my pore subiectes (quod she) should derelye bye it, with the losse of their liues. Wherefore she determined to suffer as longe as she mought, and to forbear that practice, til there were no other hope ne remedie. For albeit, in the Capitall traitours there coulde be but greate default, yet in the multitude, she was persuaded to be no malice, but onely misled by their captaines, and rather seduced by ignoraunce then vpon any euyl purpose ment to her grace. Wherefore she desired them to be contented: for she was fully determined to continue her merciful sufferance, and other her gentle meanes soo longe as shee mought, and vanquish her enemies without the sword, if any sparke of obedience, or natural zeale remaine in their heartes. Notwithstanding she required them to prepare and retayne their force in a readines, if their stonie heartes should driue her to vse extremitie.

But her highnes doubtynge that London beinge her chamber, and a Citie holden of dere price in her princelye hearte, might by Wyat and suche ruffens as were with him, bee in daunger of spoyle to the vtter ruine of the same: her highnes therefore, as a moste tender and louinge gouernesse, went the same daye in her royall person to the guilde halle, to forsee those perylles: where amonge other matter procedinge from her incomparable wysedome, her grace declared how she had sent that daye, two of her priue counsel to the traitour Wyat, desirous rather to quiete thys tumulte by mercie, then by iustice of the sword to vanquishe, whose most godly heart fraight with al mercie & clemencie, abhorred from al effusion of bloude. Her highnes also there shewed the insolent and proud answer retourned from Wyat. Wherat the faithful citizens wer much offended, and in playne termes defied him as a most ranke traitour, with all his coniurates.

And touching the mariage, her highnes affirmed, that nothing was done therin by her selfe alone, but with consent and aduisement of the whole counsel, vpon deliberate consultation, that this coniunction and seconde mariage shoulde greatly aduance this realme (whervnto she was firste married) to much honour, quiet, and gaine. For (quod her grace) I am alreadye married to this common weale, & the faythful membres of the same, the spousall ringe whereof I haue on my fynger, which neuer hitherto was nor hereafter shalbe leaft of. Protestinge vnto you nothinge to be more acceptable to my hart, nor more aunswerable to my wyl, then youre aduancement in wealth and welfare, with the furtheraunce of
God's

God's glorye. And to declare her tender and princely hearte towardes them, she promised constantlye not to depart from them, although by her counsel she had been muche moued to the contrarye, but would remaine nere & prest, to aduenture the spense of her royall bloude in defence of them.

Suche matter passed from her besides, as did wonderfullie inamour the heartes of the hearers, as it was a world to heare with what shoutes they exalted the honour and magnanimitie of Quene Mary.

This done, her grace retourned towardes Whitehalle, and passinge thorowe the streates, beinge full of people, pressinge to beholde her grace, wherein they hadde singular delite, and pleasure: One amongst all moste impudent of all others, stepped furthe, sayinge: Youre grace maye doe well to make your forewarde in battayll of your Byshoppes and Priestes, for they be trustie, and wyll not deceyue you. For whiche wordes he was commaunded to Newgate, who deserued to be hanged at the next bough for example of all other, so impudentlie and arrogantlie to assaulte his Soueraigne and Queene with suche seditious and trayterous language.

The voice went that he was an hosier; out of al doubt, he was a traitor & an heretike, whose heart was whollye in Wyate's bosom, althoughe his bodye was absent. For it was not possible any faithfull subiect or true Christian to vtter suche shamelesse speche to his liege Ladye and Princesse as he dyd then. But suche is the fruite of heresie, contempt of God and man, as by dayly experience is seene.

The Thursdaye nexte aftere, Wyat hauinge xiiij. ensignes in his bande, and not paste foure thousande men, although they were accompted of a far greater numbere, marched to Detforde strande, eight myles from Dartforde, and within foure miles of London. Where, upon such aduertisements as he receyued by spiall of the Queene's beinge in the Guilde hall, and the order of the people to her, he remayned that night and the next whole daye, diuerse of his owne companie doubtinge by his longer tarynge there then he did in other places, with other presumptions, that he wolde haue passed the water into Essex. His prisonerrs, as maister Christopher Roper, George Dorrell, of Calehil, John Tucke, esquiers, who were kepte verye straitlye beinge sickelye, and hauinge within the towne no conueniente harborowe or attendaunce, were licensed by Wyat vpon promisse of their wurshyppe to be trewe prysoners, to prouyde for them selues out from the towne where they best myght. But they thinking no part of theyr worshippe stained in breaking promise with a traitoure, soughte waies to escape, & came no more at hym.

On

On the Saterdaye folowinge, verye earlye, Wyat marched to Southwarke; wher, approching the gate at London-bridge fote, called for the openinge of the same: whiche he founde not so readie as he loked for. After he had ben a little whyle in Southwark, dyuerse of the souldiers wente to Winchester-place, where one of them beyng a gentleman, began to shewe his game, before all the cardes were full dealed: I meane to rystle and spoyle, whiche in dede was the determinate ende of theyr purpose, but the tyme was not yet come, nor they come to the place where they shoulde begynne it. Wherunto Wyat hauyng further respecte then the younge gentleman hadde, shewed hym selfe with sterne and fiery visage so muche to be offended with his doinges, that he made diuers beleue that he woulde haue hanged hym vppon the wharffe.

Whiche wherof it grewe, either of hatred to the euil, or of pollicie to purchase credite to a further mischief, as wel the nature and course of rebellion, as also Wyate's owne wordes may easily let vs vnderstande. Who the Mondaye nexte afore his sturre deuising with two of his frendes for the execution of his pretended purpose, one of them at length said vnto him: I haue no doubt but you shalbe hable to assemble a great force, but howe you shal be hable to continue the same with you, hauinge not sufficient treasure and money, the onlye bayte wherewith the multitude is holden, I stand much in doubt. What then, quod Wyat?—Marye, said the other, me thinketh a good way for youre prouision therof after youre force is once gathered, that ye apprehend the lorde Warden, the lorde Aburgaueny, Sir Robert Southwel, sir Thomas Moyle, with other of whose heartes and affection towarde you and your case you stande in doubt: wherby ye shall not onlye haue them in safetie, whiche are most like within the shire to withstande your enterprise, but also prouide you bothe treasure and money (which they wante not) for the relief of your bande.—Ah, quod Wyat, is thys the best counsell ye can geue? If we pretende to kepe out straungers, & begin oure quarrell with the spoile of our owne countreemen, what will the whole realme trowe ye then deme of vs? Nay, your aduice is nought, and your waye the nexte way to accelerate oure confusion. For if we wyll goo forwarde in our matter, and make the beest of it to our purpose; spoyle, and tyrannye may not be our guides. We must by all meanes deuise, and all litle inoughe, to continue good opinion in the heades of the multitude of some plausible ende to succede by our sturre: otherwise we vndoe oure selues. For perceiuing at our entrie, that our myndes runne of spoyle, whoo wil not rather resist vs, & abide the aduenture of that, wherof we beare them in hande, then to be in certaine to be spoyled by vs? And I see no cause whye you
shoulde

^shoulde doubte of wante of money, seinge ye knowe that suche gentlemen as are confedered with vs keping appointment, their souldiours shall come redie furnished to beare theyre owne charges for ix. daies, and our Lappe shal be verie harde, if we be not at London shortlye after we stirre, and that with so great a company as shalbe oute of daunger to be stopped by any of the shire vpon suche a sodene, or letted of entrie into London finding halfe the frendes there as we thinke to haue. And being ones in London, and hauing the Tower in our handes, I trust you thinke we shall not lacke money longe after, yf any be to be hadde there, or in the Aldermen's coffers.—To that sayd the other, that had spoken as yet neuer a worde: I knowe commoners in London that haue more redy money then some of the Aldermenne. Softe, quod Wyat, I praye you in any wyse forbear all suche talke tyll we come to the place where we wold be. In meane time let vs worke secretly, and by all tokens and signes shewe our selues to fauoure and mayntayne our pretence of straungers only.

Such and the like communication was betwene Wyat and two other, the Monday before his risynge. Whereby it is euident, that their finall entent was to aduance them selues by spoyle of other menne's goodes, although they pretended otherwise. And to colour the same, Wyat so fell out with this gentleman for riffling the lorde Chauncelour's house, that he made a number beleue he woulde haue hanged him out of hande, had not Bret and other entreated for hym.

When they had lien in Southwarke a day or two, and founde them selues deceiued in London, whiche by the greate diligence and politike handlinge of that worthy and faiethfull knyght the lorde William Howard, Admirall of England, that had the speciall charge therof, with the aide of sir Tho. Whight, knight, maior of London, his bretherne and citezens, was soo well preserued, as the traitours thereby were disappointed of that they loked moost certenly for. Wyat as a man desperate, and settinge all at sixe and seuen, aduenturinge the breakinge downe of a wall out of an house ioyning to the gate at the bridge foote, whereby he moughte enter into the leades ouer the gate, came downe into the lodge aboute a leauen of the clocke in the night: where he founde the porter in a slumber, and his wife with other waking, watchinge a cole. But seinge Wyat, they began sodenly to starte as greatly amased. Whist, quod Wyat, as you loue your lyues, sit you still, you shall haue no hurt. Gladde were they of that warrante, pardye. What should thei do, people, better accustomed with the tankerd of bere, to passe furth the night, then acquainted with target, and speare too indure to fight? Wyat & a fewe with hym went furthe as farre as the drawe-bridge:
on

on the further side wherof he sawe the lorde Admirall, the lorde Maiour, sir Andrewe Judde, and one or two other, in consultation for ordering of the bridge, wherunto he gaue diligent care a good tyme and not seene. At length conceyued by their talke moore then he could digest, & perceyuyng the great ordinaunce there bent returned, sayinge to his mates: This place is too hotte for vs. And when he was come to hys colleges and declarynge vpon his exployte what he had heard and seene, they then all together fell to a newe counsell what was to be done. Some woulde then retourne to Grenewiche, and so passe the water into Essex, wherby their company as they thought, shoulde encrease, and enter into London by Algate. And some woulde to Kingston vpon Teames, and so further West, And some, of the whiche Wyat himselfe was chiefe, wold retourne into Kent, to meete with the Lorde Aburgauyenye, the lorde Warden, the Shyreffe, sir Thomas Moyle, sir Thomas Kempe, sir Thomas Finch, that were at Rochester comming on Wyate's backe with a great company wel appoynted: falsly persuading him selfe that he should find among them mo frendes then enemies. But whether his desier to returne into Kent grew vpon hope he had to finde ayde there, or whether it was to shifte him selfe awaye, it was much doubted of his owne companye. And some of them that knewe him well, excepte they were muche deceyued, reported not longe before their execution, that his desire to retire into Kent was onelye to shyfte hymselfe ouer the sea.

The Lorde Warden beinge nowe come to Rochester, as ye hearde, and verry honourablye furnished with horse and menne well appoynted to no smale numbre, enteringe in consultation with suche gentlemen as were there, for the better procedynge in their service, shewed a great desire too accelerate the onset vpon the traitours: least malice shuld impute both his former and present staye, rather to want of forwardnesse, then to good policie. Wherefore he desyred to pursue after them with all expedition. Whereunto the gentlemen then beinge in armes with hym, sayed: As for your lordshyp's contation hetherto, it shalbee weyed, not as fooles by fansye and malice deme, but as wyse menne shall measure it by theyr discretion of wysedome. We see not but vnaduised hardinesse and preproperous haste in mooste matters haue these two companions: Errour in the beginning, and Repentance in the ende. And for this our case, whoo so vnderstandeth the same, can not but confesse youre lordship's deliberate forbearing to haue proceded of great wysedome, as wherein hast coulde litell preuaile. And whereas your lordshippe is so desirous to pursue after Wyat and hys bande, you see howe they haue lyen in Southwarke and within four myles of London
these

these foure dayes, and yet not medled with by the Queene's armie, beyng so nere. Which is neither for want of men, nor of forewardnesse in that noble gentleman the earle of Penbroke, the Queene's leuetenant, but vpon greate policie and further respecte, no doubt then we seeme to conceyue.

Wherefore your lordshyp maye do better to pause, and firste to aduertise the Queene's maiestie and the lorde leuetenaunt both what youre lordeshyppe vppon graue and deepe consideration hath conceyued in this doubtfull tyme, and also in what readinesse your lordshyppe is and other gentlemen wyth you, whose pleasures knowen, we maye then happelie procede in seruice bothe with good contentation to them aboue, and best suertie for ourselues. Otherwyse, if fortune shoulde not fauour our iourneye, ther may be thought in vs more impotente wyll to haste, then prouident policie to spede. And daunger hereby can none folowe, our ennemies liynge betwene her grace's armye and vs, consyderynge withall, that London is so well furnished and so willyng to resist their entrie. Wherevpon the Lorde Warden went in poste to the Queene, leauynge the Lorde Aburgauenye and the rest of the gentlemen with his and theyr bande vntyll his retourne, whiche was verye shortlye after. Whom accordynge to hys firste purpose with the rest of the gentlemen marched furthe towardes Wyat. Whiche who had seene so well oppoynted, and with what wyllinge heartes they wente, and hadde knowne withall the fayethfull dealinge of sundrye gentlemen besydes in other partes of the shire, ought to saye, that notwithstandinge there were manye euyll, yet were there manye worthie gentlemen and honest fayethfull yeomen in Kent, free from Wyate's conspiracie: & that the same receiued some iniurie at his hande, that takinge vpon him to set furthe anye Cronicle, shoulde name onelye foure gentlemen of thys shyre to bee workers against Wyat. For althoughe euerye man pursued him not in the beginninge, manye of them dwelling farre from him: yet were they aswell occupied where they were, and asmuche towardes Wyate's confusion, by stayinge and withholding great force throughe their earnest persuasions and labour, that elles woulde haue been with Wyate.

Nowe to retourne to Wyate, whom in this meane tyme Bret & thother captaines espyng to haue a desire to begone, dissemblyng the knowledge thereof, wrought all the secrete meanes they coulde deuise, to staye hys goinge, as hauinge the weight of their lyues depending vpon thys enterprise as well as he. One of them by agremente in theyr consultation sayde to him, You see (quod he) with what difficultie you kepe your soldiers here notwithstanding thei be in a towne where they are in a maner as pent in, & thereby the more vneasie to get away, being so

narrowly looked to. And now yf you shall leaue the town & retire into Kent, as some of your company suspect you wyll, wherby bothe they and al other shal iudge you to be in despayre of the aide of London (the hope wherof hath been hitherto the greatest occasion of stay of suche as be already here, & the comfort for the comming of other to the increase of youre power) you maye assure yourself, that such as be here will not tarye longe after with you, findinge time to escape, as they shall easly inough, beinge at large, nor such as be absent wil haue hast to repayre vnto you, when they shal perceyue you to be in dispaire of London: and so shall you weaken youre selfe to the comfort of youre enemyes, and discomfort of your frends. Bret, vnder colour of singular affection to Wyat, deuisinge an apte occasion to auoyde suspicion, whiche wanted not among them, required to speake with him aparte, and hauynge him alone, sayde: It shal not be amisse that for your owne suretie you haue in remembraunce the effecte of the seuerall proclamations made at Dartford, the one by master William Roper wherein you were betraytered; the other by maister Appulton, whiche as I here, was also made at London and in other partes of the realme, wherein is promysed the inheritance of an hundred pounce lande to suche as canne apprehende and present you to the Queene.

Now what fantasies may grow in the heades of your owne felowes for the sauegarde of themselues, of whome you haue had alreadie some experience, it is to be doubted. Or what mai grow in the heades of youre souldiours, when fayling of the ayde of London they shall be in dispaire of your enterprise, it is also to be doubted. On the other parte, when suche of Kent on whom it semeth you repose some truste, shall here of your retire, their disposition perhaps wyll be muche chaunged. And therefore it standeth you in hande to looke to the matter substaunciallye.

Wyat hauing the same confidence in Bret, that Bret wolde Wyat to haue had in other, remembring his moste deceitfull treason to the Queene, contrary to the truste reposed in him for the conducte of the Whitcotes, and feling his greife doubled, and his desier to conuey himselfe awaye so muche the more increased by Brette's secret talke with him (as the stricken deare) wandereth aside, all alone complayning with him self his most vnhappie fate. And soone after callynge Thomas Isleye vnto him, sayde: Ah cousyn Isleye, in what extreme miserye are we? The reuolte of these capitaines with the Whitcotes semed a benefite in the beginning, and as a thing sent by God for our good, and to comfort vs forward in our enterprise, whiche I now fele to our confusion. Ah cosin, this it is to enter suche a quarrel, which notwithstanding we
now

now se must haue a ruthful end, yet of necessitee we must prosecute the same.

Wyat as desperate finding other to accomde with Brette's opinion vpon his conference with them, by whom for direction of his trayterous iourney, he was chiefly aduised (althoughe for his shyfting awaye there were other whom he better trusted) marched the Tewesdaye beyng Shrouetewsdaye, out of Southwerke to Kyngston vpon Thames, ten myles distaunt, where thei arriued about iiij. of the clock in the afternoone. And finding xxx. foote, or there aboute of the brydge taken awaie, sauing the postes that were left standing, practised with two mariners to swim quer to conuey a barge vnto him. Which the mariners (tempted with great promises of preferment) did. Wherin Wyat and certain with him were conuaied ouer: who in the tyme that the numbres of the souldiours bayted in the towne, caused the bridge to be trimmed with ladders, planckes and beames, the same tyed together with ropes and bourdes, as by ten of the clocke in the night was in suche plighte, that both his ordinaunce and band of men mought passe ouer without peryll. And so aboute xi. of the clocke in the same night, Wiat with his band without either resistance or peril marched ouer the bridge towards London, hauing such a louyng heart in his body to the Queue, as before dai he ment to haue ben at the court gate. Which he could neuer haue attempted hauing any sparkle of that good zeale in his brest to the Quenes suretie as, to further his treason, he outwardly pretended to the world, considering the daunger that mought haue growen by the feare thereof to her Grace. But as God wold partly by werines of his souldiours, & partlye by breache of the wheles that caried his ordinaunce, it was nine of the clocke of the day folowing, beyng Ashewednesday, before he came so far as Hide Park. Where his courage (being tofore, as ye haue heard, not very lusty) begā now vtterlye to die, beholding as it were before his face the present bane & confusion, whervnto his malicious entent was shaped. Yet desperation beinge his leude guyde, he marcheth forward & commeth within the power of sir William Herberd earle of Penbroke, being that day the Quene's lieutenant-general in the felde. Who yet with diuers other noble men & faithfull subiectes (beynge then in armes with hym, preste and readie to receyue so impudent a race of trayturous rebels to their deserued breakefast) vnderstandyng partlye by sure spial, partly by their owne vewe, that the rebels exceded not the numbres of foure thousande, and most of them naked, voyde of all policie and skill, considering with al, that they could not set vpon Wyat & his whole band but great effusion of bloud shoulde folowe, the Quene's armie being so greddie to be reuenged, & the other so impotent to resist,

de

determined rather by pollicie to atcheue the victorie, then by bloude shedde to confounde the rebels. Wherin they should please God, aunswere the Queene's mercifull expectation, and purchase vnto themselves moste renowne and honour of that daye's seruice. Upon these resolutions, they permitted Wyat with the fore part of his bande to passe quietly alonge, and throughe betwene the Queene's maiestie's horsmen, the lord Clinton being marshali of the felde and captaine of the barbed horses and dimilaunces on the south side, Jacke of Musgrau beinge captayne of the lighte horsmen on the North-side: The great ordinaunce beinge charged to shote full vpon the breast of the rebels comming eastwarde: The earle of Penbroke with the maine battell of fotemen as wel for handgunnes, morishepikes, bowes and byls, standyng in goodly aray on the Northeast syde, behinde the said great ordinaunces, ready to set vpon the rebels in the face comming towards Holborne: Wyat comminge in the forefront of his bande perceiuinge that he was thus beset with horsmen on bothe sides, the great ordinaunces and the fotemen before his face Northeastward, so that he coulde no ways escape, but necessarilye muste fal into their handes, althoughe for policie he was suffered, and a greate part of his men to passe so farre quietly and without resistance through the horsmen, he sodenlye forsooke hys waye entended thorowe Holborne, & with might & maine as faste as they coulde, he and his mates ranne downe vnderneath the parke wal of bricke, adioynynge to the Queene's manour-house called Saint James. The lorde Clinton obseruinge his tyme, fyrste with hys dimylaunces brake their araye, & deuided Wyate's bande in ij. partes. Then came the light horsmen, who so hardly persued the taile of his band, that they slewe manye, hurte more, and toke most of them.

Whiles the sayd horsmen were thus in fighte with the taile of his bande, Wyat himselfe and v. C. men, or there about, peked on styll all alonge vnder saint James' parke wall, vntyll he came to Charinge Crosse where diuers of the Quene's housholde seruauntes and others fought with them, and in the ende killed xvi. of the rebelles. Neuerthelesse Wyat hauinge escaped with a part of his company merching alonge in battaile raye, entred into Fletstrete, & came ouer Flete-bridge toward Ludgate. And although no man resisted his passage throughe the stretes thus farre, yet when at length he perceiued that he had no helpe of frendes, at London, and the suburbes, as he loked for, left his men standing styll in batail araye, and rode backe as farre as the Temple-barre gate, with a naked sword in his hande, the hiltes vpwrd (as some report); at whiche gate he woulde haue gone throughe towards Charinge-crosse to the residue of his men, but he was then stopped by force of the Quene's
true

true rubiectes, who wolde not suffer him to passe without Temple-bar. At the length cam one sir Morryce Barkley, knight, vnto him, & requyred him to consider that he coule not preuaile in thys wicked purpose, and that his men were all taken and slayne in the filde, and therefore willed him to cease of from any further occasion of bloude shed, exhorting him to yelde himselfe prisoner, & to stande to the Queene's mercie. Whiche to doe, Wyat refused, and saied that he woulde rather be slain then yelde to ani man. And yet neuerthelesse (as it chaunced) there came a Harold of armes immediatlye ryding in the Queene's coote armor to this place: to whose cote shortlye after Wyat submitted hym selfe prisoner, & so went to the court at Westminster, & ther^e was brought before the priuie counsell, & shortlye after within one houre sent from thence to the Tower of London prisoner. Amongest other thinges, this is to be remembered, that whiles the sayde Wyat, and certein of his men (as aforesayde) were comming thus towardes Flete-strete, a certein Capitaine of the saied rebels, with diuers of hys souldiours returned from Charinge-crosse, downe to the court gate at Whytehalle, and gaue a larume before the gate, and shotte diuers arrowes into the sayde courte, the gate beyng open, in so muche that one maister Nicolas Rockewod beyng a gentleman of Lyncolnes Inne, and in armour at the said court gate, was shotte through hys nose with an arrowe by the rebels. For the comminge of the saide rebels was not loked for that way: but thought that the Queene's armye shoulde have ioyned battell with them in the feld, according to promise made by the sayd Wyat on his behalf, who promised that he would come to the Quene's fote-battel, & fight with them pyke against pyke, and man to man. Which when it came to the verie point, he refused & shranke a bye way by saint James parke walle, for his refuge, as you haue heard before, where many of them were slain by horsemen, so that they came not nie the Quene's power of the fote-battel. Which increased some desperate boldnes in the despairing rebelles, not without great discomfetur to all the court, & the citie of London, perceiuing that he was himselfe and so many rebels with him come through the Quene's armye thus farre. Whervpon grewe great admiration amongst them that knew not their doinges in the fiede, how far policie and to auoide muche manslaughter Wyat was suffered purposely to passe along. In so muche diuers timorous & colde hearted souldiours came to the Quene, crying, *All is lost; away away; a barge, a barge!* Yet her Grace neuer chaunged her chere, nor woulde remoue one foote out of the house, but asked for the lord of Penbroke, in whom her Grace had worthely reposed great confidence. Answer beinge made that he was in the fiede: Well then, quod her Grace, fal to praier,

praier, & I warant you we shal heare better newes anone : for my Lord wyll not deceaue me, I knowe well: yf he would, GOD wyll not, in whom my chiefe trust is, who will not deceaue me. And in dede shortlye after newes came all of victorie, howe that Wyat was taken.

This daye, the Judges in the Common Place at Westminster satte in armoure. The Maior, Aldermen, and the housholders of the Citie, by iiij. of the clocke in the morning, were in armor: The lorde William Hawarde, highe Admirall being emongest them. Who (as I haue tofore said) was by the Queene's maiestie appointed Captaine-generall & Lieutenante for the tyme, to conferre in counsell, and ioyne in execution with the lord Maioure & his brethren for the sure and spedie gardinge, and warding of the Citie, to the preseruacion whereof the Queene's grace had speciall regarde. The gates were diligently watched, euery gate with C. men. More-gate being closed vp and rampired. Thus was this wylie heretike and open traytour Wyat, and hys complices brought to their confusion, and to the ende, which neuer missed al suche malicious disposed wretches. Partlye by the wysedome and policie of him that was armed in the filde, the worthie Earle of Penbroke; but chieflie by the mightie hand of GOD, at the contemplation of her highe merites and vertues, who remaining in the closet of stedfast hope, & confidence, beinge appointed with the armor of faith, fought with ardent and continuall prayer, in perfecte devotion, vnder the banner and ensigne of God: who in dede alone gaue thys victorie, and alone with out pollicie & might of man ouerthrewe her enemies. Yet so that he therwith declared his special fauor & pleasure towardes his seruauant that noble knight the Earle of Penbroke, in appointing hym chiefe champion thys daye to defende hys chosen and electe Virgin, whose faieth hathe not bene wauering in his catholike religion, nor his truth & seruice doughtfull at anye time towardes hys prince.

Wyat, as is said, was comitted to the Tower; so were diuers other gentlemen; as sone after was Henrye Graye duke of Suffolke & hys ii. bretherne: the duke beinge so hardlye pursued by the lord Hastings earle of Huntingdon was by him apprehended in Leycestershire: wherby he declared himselfe as well in honour and vnspotted loyaltie, as in parentage & patrimonie to succede hys great grandfather the lord Hastings: whose fidelite and stedfast trueth towardes kinge Edward the fourthe, and hys chyldren, the Cronicles reporte, to hys immortall honoure.

Of the common people there were suche a numbre taken in the chase by the Earle of Penbroke that, besides the vsuall gales, sundrie churches

in

in London were made places for their sauegarde, tyl order was taken for their enlargement.

The duke was arrayned by his Peires, and by verdict founde giltie of treason before the duke of Norff. beinge lorde Cunstable, and that daye hys Judge. Both he and hys brother Thomas, at seuerall dayes made their ende at Tower hyll by losse of their heades. Sundrie other of Wyate's complices beinge arraigned and condemned vpon their confession of treason, suffered in diuers partes of the shyre: as Henrye Isleye knight, Thomas Isleye hys brother, and Water Mantell, at Maydston, where Wyat firste displaid his standerde: Antonye Kneuet, William hys brother, with another of the Mantels at Seuenocke: Bret at Rochester hanginge in chaynes.

And of the common sorte verye fewe were executed, saue onely of the Whitecotes that (to saye trueth) deserued it treble. Wyat him selfe last of al was arraigned at Westminster (the Earle of Sussex, sir Edward Hastings, & sir Thomas Cornewalles being his Judges). Where and before whome he moste earnestlye craued lyfe, not by plee of hys matter, or iustifying of himself, but by earnesteste suite in humble submission for the Queene's mercie. It semeth not amisse here to make reporte of suche special wordes as by him were vttered at his arrainement, whiche I my selfe hearde, standinge not tenne fote from him at that time. By the whiche wordes maye appeare both what he him selfe thoughte of his doynge, howe much he misliked the same, and also howe penitent and sorowful he was therfore.

Certaine Wordes procedinge from Wyat at hys Arraynement.

MY Lordes, I muste confesse my selfe giltie, as in the end trueth muste inforse me to saye, and that I am iustly plagued for my sinnes, which moste greuouslye I haue committed agaynst God, who hath suffered me to fal into this beastlye brutishnesse and horrible offense of treason. And loe in me the like ende, as all suche that haue attempted like enterprises from the beginning haue had. For peruse the Cronicles throughout, and you shall find that rebellion neuer from the beginning prospered. For the loue of God, all you gentlemen that be here present, remembre and be here taught by the examples paste, and also by thys my present infelicitie and haynous offense. O moste miserable, mischeuous, brutishe, and beastlye furious imagination of myne! For I thought that by the mariage of the Prince of Spayne, thys realme shoulde haue been in daunger. And I that haue liued a free borne man shoulde with my countreye haue been brought to bondage and seruitude by aliens and straungers. Which brutishe beastlines then seemed reason, and wroughte so farre, and to suche effect as it ledde me to the practise and vse of this committed treason, that nowe vnderstanding the great
commoditie

commoditie, honour, and suertye, which this realme shall receyue by this marriage, if it shall please the Queene to be mercyfull to me, there is no man liuing that shalbe more trustie, and fayethfull to serue her Grace, no nor more readie to dye at her hyghnes fote, what so euer the quarell be.

Thus farre touchinge Wyate's wordes at hys arraynement, I thought not superfluous here to reporte, to the ende that all other blindly fallen into the same errour, woulde by the example of Wyat, rise also with him to repentaunce, as well confessinge to the worlde with open voyce their detestable mischiefe, as also frome the verye hearte with teares detesting the same, as in vtteraunce of the former wordes he plentifullye did. He lost his head at Tower hil, & his bodie deuided, was set vp in diuers partes about London. Other poore men being taken in Wyat's bande and kept in diuers churches and prisons without the Citie, knelinge all with halters aboute their neckes before the Queene's highnes at Whit-halle, her Grace mercifully pardoned to the nombre of vi. C. whoo immediatly thereupon with greate shoutes casting their halters into the ayre, cried, GOD saue youre Grace, GOD saue youre Grace! Howe be it, sundrie of them that dyd weare halters afore the Queene's hyghnes were after by meanes called before the Justices in the countrey to be arrayned. But her Grace, beinge moued thereof by the shireffe, woulde them to be no further vexed.

Thus haue ye heard of Wyate's ende, and some of his complices: by whose lamentable tragedie and others of lyke sorte that happened in oure age, not onelye we, but suche as shall succede vs maye be abundantlye taughte, to forsee what it is to entre into rebellion: for neither could Wyat with hys stoutnes, nor yet with the pretence of hys quarrell coloured with a meaninge to defende hys countreye from ouerrunninge by straungers, nor yet throughe the ayde of sundrie conspiratours of great power, ne by anye other policie preuayle. Sixe of the gentlemen that were offenders, were pardoned goinge to their execution by the Quene's clemencie at Rochester; as were also all the other of the whole Kentishe gentlemen remitted, a fewe of the rankest excepted, that onelye for example suffered.

The Queene's hyghnes not longeafter sente out her commission to sir Thomas Moyle, sir Johan Guildforth, sir Thomas Kempe, Warram Sentleger, Thomas Roydon, Christopher Roper, George Dorrell of Calehil, George Fane, John Tucke, John Robartes, Thomas Louelace, Johan Leonarde, esquiers, with others, not onelye to bayle and sette at large suche as were in prison in the countree for that offense, beinge of no smale nombre, but also to compounde by their discretion with the offenders

ders accordynge to the qualitie of their offenses. Which maner of order being not hard of in the like case, or at the least verye rarelye, declared a singular clemencie and benignitie in the Queene, that being folowed so cruelly, would yet be so moued with pitie as to vouchsafe to aunswere them with suche lenitie, in the executinge of so fewe in comparison to so great a numbre & so large a cause, beeing all in her Grace's mercy to dispose at her plesure, & beside suffre the rest to escape with so smale abashement of their countenaunce after so hainous offense. He that shall peruse this storye diligentely, and consider al partes thereof exactlye with remembraunce of thinges past, sithence the beginning of the Queene's mooste happye raygne, must of force recognise, of what condition so euer he be, the magnificence, mercie, and fortitude of thys mooste noble princesse, as from time to time with suche patience to indure so greate malice of her owne subjectes with such lenitie to forbear the reuenge of so intollerable outrage, with suche mercie in the ende to pardon and remit so haynous and great offendours. Happie was it with those haynous offendours, that her Grace's most worthie and honourable counsell were so agreeable to her vertuous inclination, as inclined rather to pursue mercifull pardon, for continuance of life, then to prosecute reuenge by execution of death. It is to be wished by all good men with one assent, that, prouoked with so great clemencie, these degenerates reforme them selues, and forbear thus to attempte so gracious a princesse, vnto whom by GOD's authoritie the sworde is not vaynely committed, leste thereby they procure to themselues damnation in sekinge by suche outrage theyr owne deathe and confusion. From the desire whereof we see by a numbre of euidente argumentes, the Queene's highnes and her honourable counsell to be soo farre as (by all meanes they can imagine) they seeke to eschewe that they by moste wylfull and malicious meanes folowe to their subuersion.

¶ AN EARNEST CONFERENCE

WITH THE

DEGENERATS AND SEDICIOUS,

FOR THE

SERCHE OF THE CAUSE OF THEYR GREATE DISORDER.

HERE I purpose to shut vp this tragicall treatise touchinge the displayinge of Wyat and his aduenture, and yet not to ende my trauell concerning the same, but shal gladlye debate and conferre with thee louyng countreman suche speciall and necessarye matter, as further riseth therof, tending as well to our mutuall comfort presently, as also to a generall doctrine to indure to oure posteritie, not withoute presente terror to the wicked race: whose hertes broile in desire to rebel. Al which pointes this present storie doth plenteouslie performe to him that listeth to learne. Whereby firste the good & godly may be comforted, as by this experimete, to consider how GOD alwaies defendeth his chosen and electe vessell, our moost gracious and mercifull princesse, against the malicious and cruell assaults of her enemies, be they neuer so craftie, neuer so stronge. And secondlie a generall doctrine therewith taughte, or rather by newe experience renued, so many times taughte before, that the ineuitable end of rebellion is certeine confusion to the rebell. Of these two, the third necessarily springeth, as a terrible prohibition in the heartes of the wicked neuer after to attempte the lyke villanie againste GOD's anointed, whereof they can at no tyme skamble other part then final confusion, lynked to perpetuall infamie. And to make perfite impression herof in your heartes, you degenerates, that can not satisfie your selves with so vertuous a princesse, but thus from tyme to tyme moleste her highnes with seditious rumours, vprores, and rebellion, I here appeale to you chiefly, & require you to enter into the secret closet of your owne hearte, and to ponder with me in egall ballaunce of due consideration the incomparable vertue, mercie, and benignitie of this most worthy princesse oure queene, with your owne mischiefe, crueltie, and intollerable malice. And then let truth giue sentence, whether this disorder groweth of a lack in the head, or of a malicious corruption in the membres.

Can

Can ye imagine any thinge to be required of GOD, to be in a princelye Magistrate, either for the aduancement of his publike weale, wherof he is accompted the lyuing soule, or for the contentation or commoditie of the polytike body of his people, wherof he is reputed the principall heade, which is not plenteouslie founde in this our moost gracious maistres? Can you wish her to haue any thyng touching vertue, or vertuous ornament worthy her royall person, which she alredy hathe not? Whose honourable name for the singular vertues, and rare qualities, naturallie grafte in her most royall person even from the cradell, as well the ample theater of the whole world hathe in admiration, as also malice, and enuie it selfe, in such veneration as neuer durst raise any sinister, or contrary report of her vertuous life to this day. Is there any thing on the other syde that ye can wishe to haue for youre owne commoditie, that by her you enioy not? Hath ther ben at any time, any prince in the order of his publike regimente more carefull for the aduancement of his subiectes to welth, or for the preservation of them in tranquillitie and suertie, then her Grace is? Can you doubte of this, that haue had experience & triall therof so many waies? Haue you not seene euen in the verie beginning of her most happie raigne, all suche bloudie and laqueous lawes, by her royall assent repealed, and the rigoure of those taken awaye, as haue or hereafter mighte decaye, and weaken the noble and faithfull membres of her realme? Could you require greater prouffe of incomparable clemencie, fauor, & loue towardes her people in generall, then this? Haue you not sene her fre repaire of many noble houses by her Grace's liberal restitution, or rather giftes of stately Castelles, honours, manours, and lordshippes, which by her lawes without offense of iustice her highnes moughte haue reteined, the same being inuested in her Grace's noble progenitours by the due order of the lawes? Can you require any greater token of princelye pitie than this? Haue you not sene her highnes not onely forborne all demaundes of subsidies or taxes, but also freelye dispense with great paimentes of money due to her by former graunt to her predecessours, notwithstanding the large and diuers occasions her highnes hadde to require aide, as well for the great debt she found this realme in, as for large expenses she hathe sustained in resisting the rebellion of her owne people? Could you haue a greater euidence of love towardes her subiectes than this? Haue you not seene, & daily may see, diuers eskape by pardon mercifullye remitted, and suffered to lyue in theyr accustomed wealth and pleasures that deserued once twise to dye, as open ennemies and traitours? Could ye desire greater mercie & lenitie in her Grace then this? Haue ye forgot how her Grace at the beginninge of her happie raigne did, and styll dayly

dayly doth call vpon all and singular her magistrates hauinge any iudiciall authoritie to se the lawes so egally distributed thorough out her realme & dominions, without respecte to the persons, that none moughte have iuste cause to complaine of wrongful vexation, or oppression? Could ye desire playner demonstration of her highnes' equitie & justice then this? What haue you then to allege for your excuse that practise suche malice & spite against so gracious, so mercifull, so liberal, so iuste, and so louing a Princesse? What shoulde moue you thus vnkindlie & vnaturally to rayse rebellion against her Grace, to the molestation of her royall personne, and perturbation of the whole realme, and finally to youre owne confusion? What fault fynde you in her, whome the whole worlde iudgeth to be moste perfyte and sounde? Can you not love her, whome the whole worlde hath in admiration for her vertues? Can you not forbearre forcible and traiterously to molest her, whome euery good and godlye man findeth himselfe bound in conscience with expense of bodie and goodes to defende?

What esteeme you her Grace to be? Is she not youre lawfull Queene, whome GOD's expresse commaundement bindeth you to honour and obeie for conscience-sake? Hath she not in her handes full authoritie to commaunde, and power to compelle? What esteeme you youre selues to be? Are ye not subiectes by the like commaundement of GOD bounde to serue, loue, and obeye?

Finally, is not her Grace such a one, in whome GOD by sundry tokens and dayly experiments declareth Himselfe to delite and to be well pleased, thus continuallie protectinge and defendinge her wyth the ouerthrowe and shame of her enemies? Alas, contrey men! what wicked spirite possesseth your entrayles, that cannot be satisfied with suche a gouernesse, worthie all duetie and reuerence? What euil ghost hath plunged your heartes in suche straunge malice, that notwithstandinge so manye and greate benefites employed by her and receaued by you, you can fynde in your heartes to assaulte her with rebellion, or in any wise suffer any one euyll motion to enter into your thoughtes against her? Yf you can not denye but she dayly and hourelly careth for you and yours, as a most carefull princesse, why then shoulde you not answer her princelie zeale with faythe and duetie, as it becommeth trew subiectes? GOD sayeth, you shall not resiste your prince; yf you doe, you resist me (sayeth He) with present peryll to your soules. Man saieth, you cannot rebell against your soueraigne, but my lawes muste condemne you for traytours.

Experience proueth vtter confusion & perpetual infamie to be the fatal & ineuitable end of rebellion. What aduantage then are you in hope any waye to fynde by rebellion, when thereby you have heaped the coles

cf

of vengeance vpon your heades at God's hand, you haue receaued man's iudgement to youre perpetuall shame and reproche, and in the end you are assured by infallible experience, confusion to bee youre guerdon? Maye not you of all other thinke youre selues most infortunate to enuie this noble Queene for her vertue, whose fame reacheth so farre? Or are ye soo fonde to thynke that you can obscure the same by rebellion, whiche is illustrated and set furth by youre malicious attempes, no otherwise then golde is tried by fyer?

No; the whole worlde muste of necessitie wondere at you for youre intollerable euyl and restles malice, and extoll her Grace, for her incomparable pacience and endles mercie. What, can you not like her noble mariage? Is the misliking therof the cause of this youre degenerate misorder? Mighty God! do you challenge such singular knowledge in God's worde, suche speciall influence of the Holy Spirite, denyng all other in respecte of you & youre colleges, to be blinded, voide of al trueth; and thus directly against knowledge, against God's expresse trueth, against the suggestion of the good Sprite rebelliously styrr against your natural princesse, faining that your quarrel, whiche you yourselues knowe to be against God & nature, as to bridell your Soueraigne in the franke choise of mariage, the fredom whereof was neuer denied to the meanest subiect in the world? Alas, countrey men, hath blinde malice soo bleared the eyes of your common senses, that you see not how manifestlye you bewraye aswel the brutishnes of your heartes, as also the hoped fruit of your religion? In hope of your reconciliation, I coulde finde in my hearte to debate further with you of this weightie matter. But as you be iustlie condemned of arrogancie in faining a quarrell in the person of the realme, for that which the wisdom of the same by common consente, for the manifold commodities growen therby hath allowed for a benefite, so shoulde not I auoide the note of much folie, if I woulde take in hande to defende by argumentes (as a doubtfull matter) that soo manye wise men haue allowed. Yf then your Soueraigne ought without youre interruption to enioye that you can not endure to be denied to youre selues (I meane the free choise of mariage) yf also the same be confirmed by them, vnto whome for their authoritie you are bounde to geue place: It foloweth that as this ought not to be the cause of youre vnnaturall outrage, euen so it can not be otherwyse, but that (accordinge to the vniuersall sentence and opinion of other christian realmes conceaued of you) the inordinate desyre to retaine false religion, so farre abuseth you, that you forget dutie to God, your prince, and your countrie. O blinde and malicious ignoraunce, do you not see how by youre vnlawfull practice it plainlie appeareth bothe what you be,
and

and frome whome this goodly Jewell (for the whiche you do so strieve) commeth: Can you be thought any other then ingrate, arrogant, degenerate, and deuillish, hauinge a disposition to rebell? Wherein you folowe the Deuil, author of malice, strife, and diuision, and forsake GOD, who is delited in peace, sufferaunce, and obedience? Can your irreligion be thought other then a mere illusion proceding from the Deuill, which the authors and followers haue euer sithence soughte to support with falsehood, sedicious rumours, rebellion, and tirannye? Merueill it is that any man wylbe so wylfully blinde or so sottishe, as to beleue that to be of GOD which neuer by integrite of life entred: neither by pacience, and tolleration was persuaded: ne yet by miracle confirmed. Did CHRISTE Himselfe at any tyme rebell to stablishe his religion? Yea, did He not patiently suffer moste pitfull death rather then He would resist? And yet you must graunt me, that beinge GOD and Man, He lacked not power to haue ouerthrowen whom He liked. But it was contrarie to the nature & vertue of His true Religion, which by much pacience, & not with violence, by tolleration, & not rebellion, was first persuaded & established. Did any of the Apostels, the folowers of CHRISTE and His true Religion, notwithstandinge manye times, & in many places they were refused with theyre doctrine, persecuted, and cruelly pursued, did they at anye tyme rebell? What then shall I esteeme you that be open rebels, or what geare shal I mesure your religion to be, whiche alwayes is not otherwise supported then by rebellion, treason, and tyrannye? Will you here of me what your selues are ashamed to discouer? Came not this your religion by a fleshely and carnal meane into this realme? Were not the fruites that came in there with manyfest contempte of magistrates, licenctious and dissolute liuyng, oppression or rather open robberye of the pore, dissolution & breach of godly order, lawes, and ceremonies, wherby the people were kepte in due feare, and loue towardes GOD and Man? Further, was it not here settled and mainteined by manifest tiranny in the innocent bloude of many wyse learned Martyrs, and nowe in the ende, by you defended with open rebellion against your natural & laweful Quene? Mercifull GOD! howe cometh it to passe that anye man hauinge the vse of hys commen senses, shoulde not perceiue what thys illusion is, and whence it came? Nowe, as you haue hadde your eares open to here me in thys discourse, open also youre mouthes, and saye to me, whether this religion, thus grounded vppon suche foundation as you knowe, expressed in fleshely liuyng, continued with suche bloudye practise, defended with suche malicious and vngodly rebellion, is to be indured in any Christian region,

or

or in anye wise to be thought to procede from God. Giue sentence your selfe of what degre so euer you be, I seke noo other iudge.

O Englande, Englande! yf thou hadest wordes to speake, as thou hast grieffe to complayne: If thou couldest as well strike our eares with thy lamentable voyce, as thou doest perce oure heartes with thy great and incomparable sorowes, wouldest thou not, if sobbinge teares letted not thye vtterance, speake in this sorte and these wordes:

A PROSOPEY OF ENGLANDE

UNTO

THE DEGENERAT ENGLISHE.

O YOU seditious and degenerat, knowe you what you doe, when you thus moleste and vexe her to whome I wholly am owne and due: and you of duetie bounden to obeye and serue? Can ye eyther purge your selves before God, who plagueth suche disobedience with eternall damnation, or excuse you before manne, whose lawes adiudge rebellion to shamefull death? Are ye so desperate that you feare not to offende them for their power, whose sharpe punishmentes ye can not avoyde? Be you so farre from all humanitie, that you cannot honour, loue, and obey her, for her knownen vertues, the brandishinge beames wherof might melte the rage of the forren ennemies? Be you so vnwyse to thynke that your malice towardes her toucheth onely her person, and not me, onely molesteth her and not me? O you wicked children, if I may nowe call you children: Is thys the fruit of the new profession? Doth the suggestion and influence of thys your newly embraced learnyng worke suche vngodly motions in your brestes, thus sediciouslye to disturbe her, whom duetie bindeth eche godlye subiect to obey; thus vnnaturally to vexe, & hassarde me, whom nature stirreth eche natural-borne child to preserue? Be you content to haue the fruition of my commodities, to reape the frutes of my pleasures, and thus to vexe me, thus to molest me, thus to indaunger my condition in her, whose carefull studie is onely to reforme both you and me, to bringe vs both to that auncient and blisfull state whiche thoroughe you, and the lyke was loste & brought to extremitie? Suppose you to haue your comodities by me, when I by you am made bonde, and seruile? Thinke you to escape miserable seruitude,
when

when I by your disorder & sedition am made thral to forren enemies? Be you so mad to iudge yourselves to be in suertie when youre seditious riot hathe wroughte my confusion? Am I not the common parente out of whose bowelles you wer born; in whose lappe you were receiued; with whose sustenaunce you were norished; in whose armes you were fostred? Haue you any continuaunce of welth, quiet, honoure, or dignitie, that by me was not receyued, through me is not mainteyned, and in me finallye continued? Was not I carefull for you or you were borne, to prouide clothes to couer your naked membres; to produce sustenaunce and foode to drawe furth life be gon in you; to preserue frendes vnto you: and reserue habilitie to them that might attende, companye, and comforte you? What haue you but by me? and what are you in hope to haue without me? And wyll you thus requite my tender loue and kindnesse with suche hatefull rebellion? What so euer I haue done for you, I haue done the same for your progenitours, frendes, and kinsmen: And can neither their cause styrre you, nor your owne case moue you to be good to me, by whome you all stande? You haue been the occasion, at the least, the mischiefe, whiche you with mischiefe striue now to defende, that these manye yeres I haue loste manye and diuers of my liuelie and sounde membres, being cruelly cut from my politike bodie, and haue also susteyned the great contempt and breache of godlye and wyse orders deuised for preservation of mine estate, and conseruation of my membres in their dewe and ordinarie course. Whereby, how odible I haue sithence been to myselfe, and hateful to all christian realmes, aswell the generall voice of all forren countries daylye strikinge your deafe eares, doeth witnessse, as also the playne speache vttered not longe ago by a moste faiethfull & true membre of my sister Scotland, the earle of Huntley, confirmed: Who, beinge here, and hearinge some here either for bragge or prayse, tellinge how manye Scottes in Scotland English souldiors hadde slaine: What great mæstrie haue you done, quod then that good Scottishe earle, when with armie royal ye come into Scotland, & there kil a fewe Scottes, and one abiect Scotte without armes or pollicie commeth home to youre owne houses, and distroyeth ten thousande English people in a daye both bodye and soule with heresie? The same beinge afterward moued to become Englishe, and to be sworn to me and my lawes: No, quod he, I am a true christian Scotte borne: and so I wyll remayne. For as I am, I know no enemye but the Englishe man, but beinge once sworne Englishe, where shoulde I assure me of one sure frende, that haue nowe but one knowen enemye? For be you out of doubt, althoughe ye Englishe men haue not warre with all forren princes christian, yet assure yourselues to be in perfite peace with none: but when time shall
serve,

serue, to haue the whole world in armes agaynst you, if ye procede as yet ye doe, rather like to become Turkes then to continue Christians, whose religion ye dayly refuse, and sette furth heresy. In the mean time, the whole worlde wondereth at youre blindnesse, that you see not your own madnes and impietie. I speake thus in this sort, not as a Scotte to an Englishe man, but forgetting all priuate quarrels, as one Christian to another, lamenting in my heart to behold the wretched condition and present face of thys your realme, whereof I heard muche or I came here, and here I finde trewe muche more than I heard.

O frendlye, wyse, and moste trewe saying, ful of counsel and witte, yet spoken to suche in whose stonie heartes it coulde make no impression, whereby hathe followed not onelye subuersion and shameful confusion to diuers of them to whome it was spoken, but also my daunger euer sithence more and more encreased.

And nowe that it hath pleased the highe GOD of his vnspeakable mercie to appoint so vertuous a gouernesse ouer me, at the sounde of whose heauenlie and manifolde vertues, as He hathe hitherto compounded my quarrels abroad, and as it were holden forrene handes backe, beyng willinge to pursue me, and to make example of me by shameful ende, as I was example to the whole worlde of all disorder, impietie, and heresie; so nowe by her ministry, and authoritie, He meaneth mercifully to cure and heale my mangled bodie, to repayre myne abased state, to restore my good and wholesome lawes, to reforme my disordered membres. Whiche her noble Grace accordinglye pursuinge with all her might and authoritie, findinge also like disposition in my principall membres her hyghnesse honourable and noble subiectes, nowe you, onelye you, I saye, sporne agaynste GODDE's mercifull worke, and as moste enemies to my prosperous estate, cease not to hinder, what GOD hathe ment to me, & what his chosen instrument, this most vertuous lady doeth attempte to compasse for me; deuisinge daye by daye sedicious, false, and traiterous brutes, rumours, & tales to molest and trouble her, to confounde and destroye me. And rather then ye wyll be reduced from erreure to trueth, and reformed from disorder to better gouernance, by the callinge and persuation of GOD's true instrument and chosen ministresse, ye wyll beleue what that most vile and deuylishe rable of Antichriste's ministers by their pestilent bokes teache you in corners, as that by GOD's law ye maye rebell agaynste youre head. O cursed and hellishe generation! I beseeche you consider bothe me and youre selues. You haue been the cause of my greate griefes, and yet you enuie me the remedie. You knowe, if I perishe, you can not flourish; yet disdaine you to be reformed, that I maye bee confirmed in myne

auncient and blisfull state. You resiste to be subiect to good gouern-
aunce, that my benefites might be perfourmed in you, to your greate
furtheraunce: and contrarye to nature, wil thus vexe and trouble me.
Yea, by youre dede, although not by your wil perhaps, deliuer me into
the handes of them that bee my foes, but in dede moste enemies to
yourselues. I saye no more, but referre you to consider what I haue
sayde, and waye with your selues, in what case I stande, and wherunto I
was broughte by thys illusion, whiche hathe so deformed me and be-
witched you. And further by my sister Boheme, consider what I maye
come to, and am like to be, if you cease not this your wilful and des-
perat outrage. Finallye, doe not forget the straunge diseases, sundrie
plagues, great dearthe, whiche I haue longe suffered, as cleare tokens of
God's vengeance to bee bente ouer you and me, and the blessing of
hys mercifull handes to bee taken from vs. So now ponder with your
eares my wordes, that I haue spoken, that my sorowe may reache your
heart. And if you thinke me worthie whome you shoulde vtterly
destroy and bring to hateful confusion, then maye you lawefully main-
teine that you haue taken. Ponder, I beseche you, louinge countree-
men, what our commen parent and natiue countree Englande hathe saied.
Call therewith to your remembraunce what shee myghte saye in waye of
iuste complainte; and then see if by anye meanes you can either excuse
your selues as not acquainted with the cause of her greiffes, or accuse
her, as causeles complayning afore she hath nede. I suppose you not to
be so grosse and so blind, that you see not your disorder; nor so impu-
dent and shameles, that you acknowledge not your knowen malice, nor
yet so desperate and so vtterlye destitute of grace, that you wyll not
hereafter reforme yourselues, partly discomforted by the manifolde euils
folowinge such vnnatural practises, partly allured by the high merites
and incomparable mercie of so gracious a princesse as God hathe ap-
pointed nowe to gouerne ouer vs. I here wyll ende, as one pitying
your former case, and yet not despairinge your better gouernaunce here-
after

FINIS.

Imprynted at London by Robert Calp,
within the precincte of the late dissolued house of the
grape Treers, nowe conuerted to an Hospi-
tall, called Christs Hospitall. .:
The .i. day of January,
1555.

Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

PORTRAIT



C. S. pinx.

THOMAS LORD WENTWORTH.

*Drawn & Engraved from an Original Picture in
the Possession of the Right Hon. Viscount Wentworth.*

Ed. May 1779 by Rich^d Godfrey & T^o Long Acre

PORTRAIT OF JOHN DUDLEY, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND

THIS Engraving was made from the original Picture at Knole in Kent, in the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Dorset; it is painted in oil on board of oak, and measures 2 feet 4 inches in height, and 1 foot 11 inches and a half in breadth.

For a full and historical detail of the great and important services this nobleman was at various times engaged in, we refer our readers to those historians who have faithfully recorded them, our narrow limits not affording room for more than a brief enumeration of the principal actions in which he was engaged, and the several degrees of honour conferred on him for his singular merit.

John Dudley was son of Edmond Dudley, Esq. privy counsellor to Henry the Seventh, by his Lady Elizabeth Grey, daughter and coheir of Edward Grey, Viscount Lisle. His father was beheaded in the first of Henry the Eighth, his son being then only eight years of age. In the third of Henry the Eighth he, by a special act of parliament, obtained restitution in name, blood and degree, and his father's attainder was repealed. In 1523 he attended the Duke of Suffolk, who landed at Calais with his army on the 23d of August. On the sixth of November, at a village in France called Wean, he was knighted by the Duke. In 1524 Sir John Dudley, with other Knights, &c. performed at tilt, torney, barriers, and the assault of a castle erected for that purpose in the tilt-yard at Greenwich, where the King then kept his Christmas.

In 1540 he was appointed Master of the Horse to Princess Ann of Cleves, and at the meeting at Blackheath of the King and that Princess, led her spare horse, trapped in rich tissue down to the ground.

Anno 1542, on the 12th of March, Sir John was created Viscount Lisle. Anno 1544 Viscount Lisle was made Lord High Admiral, and sailed with a navy and army to Newcastle, where the Earl of Hertford (who was commander in chief) was ready with the troops he had raised in the North. After waiting a few days for a favourable wind, he sailed
from

from thence with a fleet of 200 ships, with the army on board, up the Frith, and landed two miles west of Leith, and with the van of the army marched to that village, which with Edinburgh and the villages for seven miles round was burned. After scouring the seas on his return from Scotland, the Lord Admiral sailed to Bologne, and leads the assault against that place, which was taken; and King Henry the Eighth, on the eighth of September, 1544, entered the city triumphantly. About the middle of the same month the King sailed for England, and appointed the Lord Admiral Governor of Bologne. Soon after, at a place about three miles from Hardilosands near Bologne, he saves the English horse from being cut off from their foot, and defeats the French under Monsieur Riez. Anno 1545, the Lord High Admiral enters the Seine and sails to Newhaven, where the French fleet lay, 200 ships and 26 gallies; the English fleet consisted of 160 sail, all great ships. He twice attacked the French fleet, but was forced to desist from his attempts to destroy them, being by the violence of the wind forced to stand out to sea to prevent his fleet from being drove on shore. In the same year the Lord Admiral, having got his fleet ready, put to sea in search of the French fleet that had invaded the Isle of Wight, but they were returned to their own harbours: the Lord Admiral, determined to revenge the insults and depredations committed by them on our coast, sails to Treypport in Normandy, lands six thousand men, who burnt the suburbs and some villages, and destroyed 30 ships and one bark, and returned to Portsmouth with the loss of 14 persons only during this expedition. Anno 1546 Viscount Lisle, Lord High Admiral, with the Bishop of Duresme, and other Lords and Gentlemen to the number of 100, all clothed in velvet coats, and chains of gold, leave Bologne, and pass to Mellune, a town beyond Paris, where the French King with the Dauphin then resided; they were royally received and entertained, and received the French King's oath, for the due performance of the articles of peace agreed on. On the first of August the Lord High Admiral, &c. take leave of the French King, who presented him with a cupboard of plate all gold, valued at 1500*l*. the Lords and Gentlemen had likewise chains of gold given them, and fourteen yeomen that attended as their guard had 200 crowns bestowed among them.

Anno 1547, in January, John Dudley, Knight of the Garter, Viscount Lisle and Baron Maupas, High Admiral of England, was with fifteen others appointed executors to the will of Henry the Eighth. On the 17th of February he was created Earl of Warwick and High Chamberlain of England. The Earl was appointed Lord Lieutenant, under
the

the Duke of Somerset, of the army then going against Scotland, and behaved with great conduct and courage during that expedition. Anno 1549 the Earl was again appointed to serve against the Scots, but did not go, as the rebels in Suffolk, under Robert Ket and others, had so increased in number, that the Marquis of Northampton (who had been sent against them) found his forces insufficient to compel them to disperse. The popularity of this great man was such, that he alone was supposed equal to the task of subduing them, and was ordered to raise a sufficient force, and march against them; this he performed; and collecting his army repaired to Cambridge, where he was joined by the Marquis of Northampton and his forces, and immediately marched from Cambridge to the city of Norwich, then in the possession of the rebels, and arrived at Wymondham the 22d of August. On the 23d he sent Norroy King at Arms with a trumpeter to summon the city to surrender and offer a general pardon to the rebels if they would deliver up their arms and disperse; these offers being refused, the Earl gave orders for the attack, breaks open and enters at the brazen gate, while part of the army entered at another place, and made himself master of the city, which after taking possession of he found his force was not sufficient for its defence and to annoy the enemy, for on few of the citizens could he depend for assistance, the greatest part of them secretly favouring the rebels; so fully possessed were several of his officers with this opinion, that they came to persuade him to leave the city, but this brave Earl made them the following resolute answer: Do your hearts fail you so soon, or are you mad withal, to think so long as any life remaineth in me, that I will consent to such dishonour, should I leave the city, heaping up to myself and likewise to you such shame and reproach as worthily might be reputed infamy to us for ever? I will rather suffer whatever fire or sword can work against me. He then drew out his sword, and those about him did the same, and then commanded that they should kiss each other's sword, according to an ancient custom, and herewith made a solemn vow, binding it by a solemn oath, that no one should depart thence without vanquishing their enemies or bravely lose their lives. On the 27th day of August the Earl marched out of the city with his army, attacked and entirely routed the rebels.

Anno 1550 the Earl of Warwick, with many other Lords of the Council, disapproving of the Protector's government, assembled in London with their servants and retainers armed; the Lords met at Ely Place, Holborn, then the residence of the Earl of Warwick, and held a consultation on the necessary measures to be taken. Among other resolutions they

they formed, one was to possess the Tower of London; this they effected through the means of Lord Paulet, then High Treasurer of England. Afterwards they subscribed a proclamation, and caused it to be read at the usual places in and about London. At the trial of the Lord Protector, the Earl protested against any thing concerning what had passed between the Lord Protector and himself, that might tend to criminate his Highness, from being brought as part of the charge against him.

Anno 1551, on the eleventh of October, the Earl of Warwick was created Duke of Northumberland, and soon after appointed Great Master of the King's household. Anno 1552, in May, the Duke's fourth son, Lord Guildford Dudley, married Lady Jane Grey, eldest daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, and the Lady Frauncees his wife, who was daughter of Mary, the third sister of Henry the Eighth, first married to Lewis the French King, after to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. In the same year, October the 11th, the Duke was constituted Earl Marshall of England, and made Warden of all the marches towards Scotland; he was now inferior to none in titles of honour, and superior to all others in authority and power.

Anno 1553, July the 9th, Lady Jane was proclaimed Queen, pursuant to the will of Edward the Sixth, and in a few days after the Duke of Northumberland was, by the privy council, appointed to the command of the army going against the Lady Mary, who was then at Framlingham castle, Suffolk, and received from them in writing, and signed by the privy counsellors then present, the most minute instructions respecting his march and for his conduct in other matters. Marches to St. Edmundsbury, and afterwards by order of the privy council to Cambridge, where his army having received intelligence of the proclaiming Queen Mary at London, the greatest part deserted from him, leaving but few about the Duke, who being advertised of the proclamation for Queen Mary being come to Cambridge, called for a trumpet and herald, but none were to be found; he therefore went with the Marquis of Northampton, and the Mayor of Cambridge to the market-place, and the Duke made the proclamation. The Duke was soon after arrested for treason by the Mayor of Cambridge, attended by a Serjeant at Arms. On the 25th day of July was, with three of his sons, and other noblemen and knights, by the Earl of Arundel brought prisoners to the Tower of London. On the 18th day of August the Duke of Northumberland, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Warwick, his eldest son, were arraigned for high treason and condemned. On the 22d of the same month the Duke was executed on Tower hill.

This

This great Duke had issue by Jane his wife, daughter, and at length sole heir of Sir Edward Guildford, Knt. Warden of the Cinque Ports (whose ward he was) eight sons and five daughters. Of the sons, Henry died at the siege of Bologne. John had the title of Earl of Warwick during his father's life, was attainted anno 1st of Queen Mary, and died in prison without issue. Ambrose was attainted at the same time, but was soon after restored, and created by Queen Elizabeth Baron Lisle and Earl of Warwick. Robert was likewise attainted, but afterwards restored, and by Queen Elizabeth created Baron of Denbigh and Earl of Leicester, and died without lawful issue. Guildford married Lady Jane Grey, was attainted and suffered death the first of Queen Mary. Another Henry was attainted and then restored, and died without issue; and Charles, who died young. Of the daughters, Mary was married to Sir Henry Sydney; Katherine to Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; and the other three died young.

ST. STEPHEN, HACKINGTON.

The following Particulars, respecting the Parish of Hackington, near Canterbury, are taken from a Manuscript Book deposited in the Custody of the Minister, and were, as it informed us, collected and drawn up by Mr. Crooke, a Parishioner. The monumental Inscriptions have since been completed by another Hand. As this Place was the Residence of a very respectable Family, and contains some ancient Buildings, an Account of it may not perhaps be disagreeable to your Readers, particularly as the Plate will rescue from Oblivion a venerable Seat, now demolished, and no where else represented.

THE Parish of Hackington Situate towards the East part of the County of Kent by the River Stour about one Mile North ward of Canterbury in the Lath of St. Austin in the Deanery of Canter^y in the A. B^s Liberty.

The Church & part of the Psh is in ye Hund of Westgate in ye Bailiwick of Bridge & Petham in the Burrough of Short w^{ch} is another Part of y^e Parish, in the Hundred of Downhamford.

This

This Parish did appertain to the Monks of Christ Ch. in Canter who in 1227 did Exchange this Parish wth Steven Langton yn A B^p for other Houses where y^e A^h Deacons used to Dwell Situated near y^e Priory of St Gregorys in y^e Parish of North gate Canterbury.

A B^p Langton did in y^e s^d year 1227 annex this Parsonage of Hackington to y^e Archdeaconery of Canterbury & from y^e time viz. 1227 Sim Langton, y^e Arch Deacon of Canteb & y^e A B^p Brother removed from St Gregorys & He and his successors had a Fixed mansion House in this Parish untill the Reign of Hen 8th. But in y^e general Suppression it was Pluckt off from the Church & annexed to y^e Crown where it continued untill Q Elizabeth granted it to S^r R Manwood whose Grandson S^r John Manwood K^t of the Bath sold it to S^r Tho Colepeper a Col (1637) whose son Col Tho. Colepeper conveyed it to Edw^d Hales Esq^r afterwards K^t Bart whose son S^r J. Hales lately turned Protestant is now y^e Possessor of it 1720.

In R^d 2^d 1379 L^d Andemar de Rupy an Alien was A D. of Canterb held the Ch. of Hackington yⁿ valued at 20 marks p^r ann.

Before the Reformation y^e Chief Maintenance of y^e Parson did arise from y^e Oblations w^{ch} were offered before the Image of St Stephen w^{ch} was in this Parish Church. *

Superstition being suppressed y^e Vicars Income became very smalle & insufficient w^{ch} S^r R Manwood considering did charitably surrender his lease the Parsonage of Hackington gratis to y^e A Deacon in 1588 and did procure y^e great Tythes to be settled on the Vicars for Ever paying the annual reserved Rent of 10l to the Arch Deacon.

The Vicars are oblidged by S^r R. M. Composⁿ to take an oath at the time of their Institution, to reside in the said Parish & to serve no other Cure, whilst they continue Vicars there, and this on the Penalty of 5l. per month to be levy'd from their great Tythes. The Vicarage is rated in the King's Books at 5l. 2s. 2d.

The Vicar pays yearly at Xmass for Tenths 13s. 2d $\frac{3}{4}$.

Ditto Quit-Rent to Westgate Mannor at M^b 8d.

The Vicar according to ye 21st Canon by Custom chuses the Parish Clerk. †

Ditto chuses one Churchwarden Annually.

Langton Lodge in Sturry with 3 Acres of Land adjoining were given toward repairing Hackington Church; the Rent usually is 2l. 0s. 0d. per Annum.

* Qu. If not in a Garden of Sir R. Manwood.

† Qu. If not 91st.

Two Small Tenements with half a Acre of Land on the South part of Tylar Hill in Hackington given by the Manwoods towards repairing the Church. Rent 1l. 10s. 0d. per Annum.

There was another House given towards the repairing of the Church by S^r R. Manwood which S^r Thomas Colepeper about 1637 seised on and S^r J. Hales has now in possession.

The Lady Manwood's Gift of 2l. 0s. 0d. to be yearly Given to the Vicar 10s. to the Poor y^e rest on the Sunday next after y^e 2d day of April.

Sir R. Manwood and his Son S^r Peter enclosed ground to make a Park in this Parish, but it did not continue many years.

There are in the Parish of Swacliff 21 Acres w^{ch} pay tythes and Taxes to Hackington Parish.

Edward Hales, Esq. by Virtue of a Patent from Charles ye 2d. granted to him in 1679, did on the year 1679, enclose 587 Rods of Land to make a Park in this Parish much to the detriment of this Church & Vicar.

From a MSS of Mr. Hughes

About 1705-6 S^r John Hales took into the Park a Farm of twenty-four pounds p^r Ann. all w^{ch} farm was laid into the Park, except the House and about 9 Acres of Land.

This Farm was occupied formerly by Henry Pround, then by Valentine Auston, who used it 3 or 4 years & died in March 1705-6.

Whatever Plea S^r John has for not paying Tythes for the Park that was in being before, for the Part thus lately added he is accountable.

It appears from the Old Church Book fol 22 to be the Custome of this Parish for every Person to Pay 2d to y^e Minister for an Offering at the Communion. It was a Custome for every person to give a Penny towards buying of wine for the Communion.

In the year 1734, S^r John Hales took into his Park 15 Acres of Orchard Ground (next the Long Meadow) which used to Pay Thirty Shillings a Year Tythe to the Vicar—This was Disparked by S^r Edward Hales in 1750 & restored to the Vicarage.

Benefactors to ye Parish of Hackington.

Baldwin A. B^p of Canterb 1184 (Hen. 2^d being King) by Licence from Pope Urban pulled down an old Timber Chappell & began to raise a fair Church of Hewed Stone to y^e Memory of S^t Stephen & Thomas Beckett, but Urban dying y^e Building at y^e Sollicitation of the Envious Monks

Monks of Canter^y. was stopt by Pope Innocents order & in the 1st of King John 1191 A. B^p. Baldwin was forced to pull down his College w^{ch} he had built here, & with difficulty obtained y^t a poor Chappel might stand.

Simon Langton A Deacon of Cant^y in 1227 made and settled a Mansion House here for his Successors, in w^{ch} they successively lived 300 years afterwards till the House was alienated at the Reformation it is probable y^t y^e s^d Simon Langton did beautify and build y^t part of this Parish Church.

Warham A. B^p in 1504 in his Lifte time bestowed 30000 in repairing & beautifying his Houses and was a good Benefactor to y^e Parsonage House of this Parish.

Will. Warham A. Deacon of Cant^y in 1495 was a benefactor to the Parsonage House, &c. & about y^e Reformation left both the Arch Deanconry and this Place.

In 1691 Mr. Rich^d Crooke was a Kind Benefactor to this Parish by Collecting, Recovering and Settling the Publick Writings & Acct^t of it for several years past, which he fairly transcribed and left bound up in Six Vol. to be continued for the use of this Parish for ever. He also gave an Altar Piece & some other Things to the Church, which since his Death have been recorded in his books.

Mr. Simon Hughes, Vicar of this Parish was a good Benefactor to the Parsonage House here, y^e greatest part of which He new built in a handsome manner at his own Expen^{ce}.

In 1735 The Barn having been blown down in Jan 1734-5 was Rebuilt by John Bunce Vicar and the great Cancell new ripped.

Also the Brick Wall from the House to the Stable & new Pallisadoes & Gate set up by D^o.

He also planted the Garden with Fruit Trees and laid the Green Turf Walks.

King Edward ye 3^d held an Exercise at y^e Tilt in Hackington.

S^r Roger Manwood's Will.

December y^r 12, 1592.

40l. p^r Annum for the School Master of Sandwich with a good House Garden, &c.

Exhibitions for four schollerships & Chambers viz. two in Caius College Camb. & two in Lincolne Col. in Oxford, to each Scholler four Marks per Ann.

At

At St. Stephens S^r R. Manwood founded an Hospital of Seven Brick Almes Houses wth a Cloyster, a Conduit, fore Court, Gardens & Backsides, of w^{ch} seven Almes Houses y^e South Corner House to be the dwelling of y^e Parish Clerk for ever, being near at hand for ready Service in all Church Matters and for safe Custody of all Wood, Flax, Hemp, & other Stuff, for the Parish Stock to set the poor on work & to be from time to time put forth to Spinning or other Working & to be Received in Wraught every Friday or 2^d Friday at farthest and afterwards to be sold at the Market & therewith to renew the Stock from time to time for perpetual Setting the poor in work.

The other Six Alms Houses for Six aged Poor & Honest Persons married or unmarried, for their Lives &c. unless such cause of Remove shall be as is usual for Displacing of any Brother or Sister in y^e Hospital of Harbledown near Canterbury.

Every of the same six Alms folks holding any of y^e said Six Houses to have weekly every Sunday their Dinner in the Hall of my Chief House at St. Stephens, and every Friday to have each twelve Pence in money, and every Sunday & Wednesday one penny Wheaten Loaf at y^e Parish Church, and to every one four Loads of Fewell every year to be Delivered between the first of May & 7th of July.

Every first Wednesday in December ye Mayor of Canterbury for the Time being wth two or more Aldermen shall visit the said Alms houses people & give admonition, and at the Departure of the Mayor & his Company I will y^e there be Paid to them twenty Shillings in money, by such as shall have in possession my Chief Mansion House at St. Stephen's & by them to be employed upon a Breakfast or to other poor, or some other purpose as the Mayor shall think meetest.

And I will y^e every year after my Death for ever against the Feast of St. Andrew there be Provided & Made Gowns Caps and Shoes, y^e first Year after my Death to be bestowed upon Six of My Alms House folks by such as shall have y^e Possession of my House at St. Stephen & the 2^d year upon Six honest poor folks at Sandwich & y^e 3^d Year on Six honest poor folk of St. Dustans & Westgate Canterbury & so Round in three Years Alternatis Vicibus for ever, & as often as any Default shall be in Delivery or payment of any thing limited by this my last will to or for the use or relief of the poor I will that treble y^e Value of the things not paid Deliverd or done according to the Intent of this my last Will shall be forfeited Nomine Pene for all which Penalties it shall be Lawfull to y^e Mayor of Canterbury for the Time being to Distrain in any of my Lands or Tenements as for a Rent Charge &c.

And as I meant My Free Gram^r School at Sandwich for help of youth,
and

and my St. Stevens Alms House for help and Relief of Age, so for Middle Age or Lustier Bodys to be set to Work or kept from Idleness I have likewise made a Correction House wth Common Wood Yard & Backside & Grounds next the Common Jayl house, &c.

Taxes to be paid for some Parishioners viz. Tenths & Fifteenths of those not assessed in subsidie money given towards mending the High ways, viz. such w^{ch} hold the Mansion House at St. Stephens to Double y^e Money collected for the purpose by y^e Surveyors.

And for a convenient Church Minister to be always Resident in Hackington Parish, & that Morning and Evening Prayer may be at Convenient Hours in Hackington Parish Church, Morning Prayer always a Quarter of an Hour at least before Nine & Evening Prayer within a Quarter of an Hour after Two, whereby such of y^e Parish as will may go to y^e Sermon at Christ-church after their own Parish Service.

Whereas the Vicarage of Hackington was not worth above Nine Pounds per Ann. S^r R. Manwood made it worth above 30l. per Ann. Surrendering his Lease of y^e Great Tythes to the Vicar and by him to be held paying yearly to y^e A^b Deacon the Rent of ten Pounds.

Extracts relating to the poor Alms Folks of S^r Roger Manwood's Hospital in Hackinton als St. Stephens, Collected by Mr. Hughes, Vicar, Copied over & left in the Mayor of Canterburys Hands by John Bunce Vic^r 1743.

The 5th day of Decem^{br} 1593, 36 of Eliz. Reg. being Wednesday Mr. W^m Amy Mayor of Canterbury wth y^e underwritten Aldermen did visit & give good Admonition to y^e Six Alms Folks according to S^r Roger Manwood's Will.

Rich^d Gaunt, Ralf Bandey, Edw^d Nethersole, Marks Berry, James Frenchman, Aldermen.

The 20 Shillings was paid to the Mayor & Aldermen for y^e Breakfast & y^e Six Alms folks did receive their Apanel due on St Andrews day & y^e Mayor & Aldⁿ found all other things performed according to S^r R. M. Will the Gowns were of White Russet Kersey.

Ann 1623 & to each of them was delivered xvij to make up their Gowns & to ye Men iij Caps & 3 pair of Shoes & to the Women 3 pair of Shoes & ye Alms folk rec^d regularly their ordinary allowances both in Bread, Wood, Money & their Sundays Dinner.

In 1625 Complaint was made to the Mayor & Aldⁿ y^e the Gowns Caps & Shoes were not given as usual & that the Brothers & Sisters of the Hospital wanted of their ordinary allowance both of Money & Wood.

In

In 1626 the 20s. was not paid to the Mayor for his Visitation & the Alms people complained y^e they wanted all things of their Allowances, viz Bread Money and Wood, having rec^d nothing since the 10th of May last.

Mem. In 1628 the Alms People complained they rec^d no Manner of Allowances for above one Year.

In 1629 the same Complaint was made at the Mayor's Visitation, but that they y^e Poor Alms People had been in some part relieved by the Mayors of Canterbury upon Distress by them taken upon part of y^e Lands of S^r R. Manwood liable to Distress for y^e same to be taken by the Mayor of y^e s^d City (for the Time being)

In 1630 there was due to y^e Hospital for Allowances, Wood, Apparell, &c. above 60l. this Year the Major (A very) partly by persuasion & partly by Distresses taken according to y^e Last Will of S^r R. M. Leveyed & rec^d of the Owners, Tenants, & Occupyers of y^e Lands of y^e s^d S^r R. M. to the use and behoof of the Brothers & Sisters of y^e s^d Hospital Several Sums of Money in all amounting to 61l 13s. 0d. w^{ch} was paid to y^e Brothers & Sisters of the s^d Hospital.

In 1631 was due to the Hospital 23l. 15s. 1d. relieved in part by Distresses.

In 1636 S^r J. Manwood paid Several Sums to y^e Mayor & y^e Mayor made a Distress on y^e 30th of June in Hackington Parish.

In 1638 the Brothers & Sisters reced no Benefit nor had any performance of S^r R. Manwoods Will.

In 1639 Neither Gowns, Caps, Shoes, Wood, Dinners, Bread or any other Allowance has been paid to the Poor &c Since 1636 Excepting as follows from y^e Lady Manwood 5l. of S^r Tho^s. Colepeper 5l. D^o 5l. more.

In 1640 S^r Thomas Colepeper gave orders the Visitors should be denied Entrance into y^e Mansion House at St. Stephen, & y^e Mayor & Aldermen y^e Visitors were denied, & in this year S^r Tho^s Colepeper defaced the Wall (w^{ch} enclosed y^e Court before y^e Hospital w^{ch} was built by S^r R. M.) & Carried away the Copping of the said Wall which was of Timber to y^e great Prejudice of y^e s^d Hospital.

In 1645 or 6 about this time a Composition was made with several Persons now Owners & Tenants of Lands late S^r R^d Manwoods Knight after the rate of 4^d per l. towards y^e Maintenance of y^e s^d Hospital.

In 1647 That the Alms People respectively rec^d 33s. 4d. Each of the Executors of S^r Tho^s Colepeper in all 10l. & so every year afterwards.

In 1650 In this Year S^r Nic. Crisp Kn^t. Heir or Assignee of S^r Thomas Colepeper Knt paid y^e 10l. by way I suppose of composition for Dyet Wood &c.

In

In 1652 A Suit was Depending upon Distress taken for the Recovery of the Dues belonging to y^e Brothers and Sisters.

In 1656 y^e Brothers & Sisters of the Hospital rec^d 33s. 4d. Each by Henry Colepeper the Executor to S^r Thomas Colepeper (the same was paid 1658)

The Alms People receive yearly from the Mansion house	l.	s.	d.
at St. Stephens	10	0	0

From the Owners & Tenants of Part of the Lands late S^r

R. Manwoods by the Hands of the Mayor of Canterbury yearly	9	0	0
--	---	---	---

And from the Mayor one Annuity of 5 Pounds y ^e Gift of Mr. Lovejoy who dyed on y ^e 29 th of March 1694 yearly	5	0	0
--	---	---	---

The Gift of Robert Hales Esq son of S ^r Edward Hales to the Alms People was 100 Pounds w ^{ch} sum purchased an Annuity of five Pounds per Ann paid by the Heirs of S ^r Geo. Curtis of Otterden	5	0	0
---	---	---	---

In 1743 the Estate w^{ch} pays this Annuity belongs to Grenville Wheler Esq.

For the above mem^d See the Hospital Book left by Mr. Croke 1690.

In 1668 Another Complaint was Made by the Alms People That 16l. 10s was due to them from Col Colepeper.

More Due from D^o 1673.

In 1683 a Distraint was made on Cotterton farm.

In 1690 Mention is made of S^r Edward Hales, This Gentⁿ paid duely to the Alms People of Hackington the said sum of 10l. per Ann by half Yearly equal Payments, while he had the Possession of the said Mansion House, and his Heirs afterwards continued to do the same.

In 1699 & 1700 S^r John Hales paid the same as appears by the said Book.

Sent to the Mayor the above Mem^{ds}.

Godwin in his Catalogue of Bishops P 823 Warham A B^p of Canterbury died at Hackington in y^e House of W^m Warham his Kinsman A^b Deacon of Canter^y in the reign of Hen. 8th.

Coppyd from Mr. Crooks Book.

This Church in former Times was honoured with the Sepulture of Lora or Loretta Countess of Leicester daughter of William L^d Brews of Brembre

Brembre in Sussex and wife of Robert de Bellemont sirnamed Fitzpernell Earl of Leicester, and Lord high Steward of England, she was a Most honorable Lady, who having abandoned all worldly pleasures, Sequestered herself wholly from the World to serve God devoutly in this Parish, Shee Dyed about the Year of Christ 1219.

☞ I suppose the sayd Countess was Interred under the large Grave Stone adjoyning to the Middle of the Stepps which ascend in the Chancell to the Communion Table.

On a Grave Stone in the Church Porch.

Hic Jacet Dominus Johannes Gower, nuper, Vicarius istius Eccleie qui obiit Dec. 27°. M.CCCC.LVII Cujus animæ.

On a Small Monument nigh the Steps at the north side of the Chancel.

Here resteth Captain William Alcock Esq^r. who served his Country faithfully both by Sea and Land lived virtously: And on y^e 21st day of February 1606 ended his Life most Christianly, in assured hope to rise again.

To whose memory Alfrey his indeared wife Daughter of William Boyce of Denton Esq. erected this Monument.

On a Grave Stone at the South Side of the Chancell nigh the Steps.

Here lieth the Body of Mr. William Edsforth late of Christchurch Canterbury, who Dyed January the 7 Anno 1662.

On a Small Stone lay'd nigher the Wall.

Here lyeth the Body of Elizabeth Edsforth who dyed October the 6th 1664.

And Allsoe

Frances Edsforth who Died March 31. 1666 the Daughter of William Edsforth Junior.

On

On a Small Stone at the South Side of the Chancel.

Here lyeth the body of Jane James daughter of John James of Canterbury Esq. ob April 1642 Ætat 18.

On another small Stone at the foot of the former.

Hic Jacet Christopherus James filius secundus Henrici James Arm^{ri} ex
Jane filia Christopheri Man militis.

Ætat 3 mens

Ob Mar: 14 1640.

Cujus Frater natu maximus tumulatur Ecclesia St^æ. Mar^æ. Bredin in
Cant.

On a small Stone in the North Isle of the Church.

Sleep here, sweet Babe, within this Dust
Wee all, as Thou Doest, one day must.

An. Plomer

Aged 2 Years 3 quarters

Anno Domini 1634.

On a Tomb stone near that of Mourfield in the Church Yard.

Here under lieth the Body of Persival Foster who deceased the 20th of February 1614. And Elizabeth his first Wife, who Departed this life the first of October 1590, By whom he had Issue 3 Sonnes and one Daughter viz. Roger, Richard, & Elizabeth, Which are here also buried.

Edward Foster, & Joan his second Wife yet remain.

On a white Marble fixed to the Wall of the East end of the great Chancel.

M. S.

Johannis Braddock A. M.

Aulæ S. Cathar. apud Cantabr. quondam Socii

Nuper hujus ecclesiæ Vicarii

Viri tam pietate et probitate

Quam

Quam prudentiâ ac Doctrina insignis
 Et, dum per valetudinem licuit
 Pastoris vigilantissimi
 Verum post aliquot annos
 Vir antehac valens ac nervosus
 In Morbum paralyticum incidit
 Quem cum æquo et Christiano prorsus animo
 per novennium tulisset
 Tandem placidam mortem Obiit
 14 die Aug. A D. 1719
 Æt. suæ 64
 P. A. J Lewis.

On a White Marble Monument, on the South side of the Great Chancel.

Near this Place lies expecting a
 Blessed Resurrection to life Everlasting
 the Body of the Reverend
 Richard Ibbetson D D
 Rector of Lambeth in the
 County of Surry
 Precentor of the Cathedral Church
 of the City of Exeter
 and Arch-Deacon of Exeter
 He married Dorothy one of the
 Daughters of Nath^l. Denew Esq.
 Late of this Parish.
 He died the first Day of September
 Anno Dñi 1731 Aged 52.

The present Register Book of this Parish begins on y^e 26 of Sept 1567 which was in the tenth Year of Qu. Elizabeths reign, and Eight and Twenty Years after Register Books were first Ordered to be kept throughout all Parishes in England.

The Old Church and Poor Book belonging to this Parish begins A^o Dñi 1588 ↵ and ends Anno Dñi 1665. The most remarkable things in it are collected and transcribed in the beginning and the End thereof. The 2^d Church Book begins A D 1662 and Ends . . The 2^d Poor Book begins A D 1667 Ends.

A Copy of S^r R Manwoods Will is in y^e Church Chest & Hospital Book.

S' R. Manwoods Vault is the whole Length & Breadth of the South Isle. The Top of the Stairs are under the Pew at the North End of his Monument.

N. B. he built the South Isle. Monument set up before he died, Repaired by Mr. Crook.

In St. Stephen's Ch'.
On the Tablet on his right Hand.

Omnia Terrena per vices sunt Aliena
Nunc mea nunc hujus et Postea Nescio Cujus
Virtute Duce Comite Industria
Sorte Contentus
Justitia est Ratio approbata Habilis Dubia
Discernere autoritate publica Fulcita ad
Exequendum Leges, viz Malis Pœnam Bonis
Præmium unicuique suum tribuere
Justitia est Aia civitatis et Reipublicæ
Respublica est mater Divitiarū Cujus libet
Sandwice Scholam Fundavit et Dotavit
Pro Puericia
Hackingtonice Domus Eleemosinarum Fecit et
Dotavit pro Senectutæ
Justum Juste agendum
Actio Laus est virtutis.

On his left Hand.

Cum Tumulum Cernis cur non mortalia Spernis
Tali namque Domo Remanebit Quilibet Homo
Mors Sceptra, et ligones Æquat
Inclines oculum me Conspice marmore pressum
O Vir Sum speculum mortis Imago Tuum
Nunc Flens Prospicito stans ora sæpe memeto
Magnificam vitam Mors Inopina Rapit
Ante fui Judex, Jam Judicis ante Tribunal
Respondens Paveo Judicis ipse modo
Transit Lux ubi Lex ubi Laus mea fama Silescent
Imo vix nomen Vox semiviva Sonat
Non sum qui fueram viduata Caro sepelitur
Ac prius acta male mens Renovanda luit

Non

Nam post Carne mea Dotatus luce superne
Cernere spero Deum Te Salutare meum
Vivit post Funera Virtus.

At the Bottom.

In Judicio non est Personarum Respectus
Memorare Novissima et Iterum non Peccabis
Ante Obitum nemo Beatus
Rogerus Manwood Armiger
XXIII Aprilis 1567 Serviens ad Legem
XIIII Octobris 1572 Justiciarius de Banco
XVII Novembris 1578 Miles et Capitalis
Baro Scacarii
Disce Mori Mundo, Vivere Disce Deo
Obiit XIII Die Decembris An^o Dñi 1592

The Arms in the Center with the Crest.

The Arms on each side.

On the Right Hand in this Order.

5	4	3	
Anne	Margarette	Peter	Dorothea Filia
2	1		
Thomas	Joh ^s		Joh ^s Jebold
			Armigeri

On his left.

Elizebetha Filia
Joh^s Coppinger
Armigeri

Extracted from Hackington Register.

Roger Manwood Knight Lord Chiefe Baron of the Exchequer was
Buried the 16th Day of December 1592.

S^r Peter Manwood Knight of the most Hon^{ble} Order of the Bath was
Buried June 20 1625.

S^r

S^t John Manwood Kn^t Buried April 2 1653.

Lora or Lauretta Countess of Leicester (wife of Robert de Bellemont surnamed Fitz-Pernel Earl of Leicester & High Steward of England) an Anchorite in this Parish she dyed about 1219.

Joha ⁿ es Gower Vicarius	ob 1457	
Joha ⁿ Dene Vicarius	ob 1457	This should be Deve
W ^m Alcock Esq	ob 1606	
W ^m Edsforth Gent	ob 1663	
Elizab Elsworth	ob 1664	
Jane James	ob 1642	

Vicars of Hackington.

Rich ^d Coste	1568
Val ^e May	1594
Edw ^d Hirst	1604 removed
John Taverner	1613
Ja. Hirst	1615
D ^r Jo Goff	1642 from the year 46 to 60 he was displaced
W ^m King	1661
Joh Blaickley	1682
Joh Bradock	1698
S. Hughes	1719
John Coppin	1728
Thomas Leigh	1731
T. Buffershaw	173 ² ₃
John Bunce	} 1734
the present Vicar	
Anno 1757	

EPITAPH OF LAVINIA, LADY MANWOOD,

ON A SMALL TABLE MONUMENT NEAR THE DOOR OF THE CHURCH OF ST: STEPHEN'S,
ALIAS HACKINGTON, NEAR CANTERBURY.

GLORY be to God on high our most Glorious Saviour. Within this Church (the Temple of the ever Living God) lies the body of Levina Lady Manwood in the Valte belonging to my Family Shee was eldest Daughter

Daughter to S^r John Ogle, Kn^t: sometime a Collonel in the Netherlands and Governour of Utricht where he was in Martiall affaires, and at home in England both in his life and death justly preclare. Shee was a most Indulgent Wife to me from the very howre of our happy and blessed conjunction in marriage which was on th 11th: of December: 1627 till the 10th: of February: 1641 in the Evening of which day between: 8 & : 9 of the Clock, we were separated by her dissolution and my recovery out of a dangerous Sickness, in the extremity whereof, grief so possessed and pierced through her most pure heart, that shee instantly sickened, and Dyed five days after, in the 36th Year of her Age. Her life was most pious, and full of Charity, her Conversation sweet and most sweetly discreet. For she flattered none, and yet obliged all. Her love to me was most singularly true and eminent. And as Gods priest united us sacredly in marriage, so God himself did our hearts and Souls. For we had but one heart, one Soul. Death hath separated our Bodyes, but can never our Souls For her's is praying God in Heaven: and so doth mine though my Body is on the Earth. Death and Resurrection will unite again our Soules and Bodyes eternally to prayse our God the most Glorious Trinity. Which God of his infinite mercy Grant.

If David a Man after Gods own heart thought it so great a happiness that he had rather be a Door Keeper in the Howse of the Lord than to dwell in the Tents of Ungodliness; how dare I approach thus that am the Misera-blest of Sinners. Lord Pardon my presumption.

This Stone with the Inscription I caused to be Erected in a just Memory of my Most justly esteemed deere Wife: whose morall Vertues nether Tongue or Pen can fully express or heart sufficiently contemplate her true humilitey, and uprightness to God; the 20th: of May: 1642.

John Manwood.

Anima mea peregrina, et corpus in Mundo.

On a Tomb-stone by the Church Porch in the same Church Yard.

UNDER this Stone the Body here doth rest—
Of Rob^t: Mourfield. At the Siege of Brest—
A Soldier, one with Forbesser and Drake
That in the Indies made the Spaniard Quake
A Faithful Friend to all that e'er him try'd,
A Loving Neighbour and beloved he died.

February: 1: 1629. Aged: 74.

CHALK

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

CHALK CHURCH.

THIS ludicrous figure, which seems to represent a deformed fool or buffoon, is placed over the South door of the parish church of Chalk in Kent. He holds in both his hands a mighty pitcher, the contents of which, from the maudling grin on his countenance, he appears to have freely tasted. His looks are directed upwards, either to the figure of the Virgin Mary, or tutelar saint of the church, which probably once stood in the niche over his head, or to a grotesque figure in the frieze over that nich, who, tumbler like, looks through his legs, which are raised above his head.

On each side of this tumbler, are the remains of two other heads.

What could be meant by such strange sculptures is difficult to conceive, particularly in such places, for they frequently occur over arches, on capitals, or frizes of churches and chapels, and are constantly to be met with under the seats of the monks, in the choirs of conventual churches, where they often infringe on decency.

The workmanship of these figures, particularly the buffoon, is rather above the common stile. There is no tradition respecting it. The church of Chalk has many vestiges of antiquity.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

ON the north side of the high street of Rochester in Kent, stands an Alms House, founded by Richard Watts, Esq. who was a Member of the second Parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It is seemingly an ancient building, and has the following remarkable Inscription.

RICHARD



Grotesque Figure over the Portal of Chalk Church, Kent, 1150-1170

R I C H A R D W A T T S, Esq'.
 by his Will dated: 22: Aug. 1579
 founded this Charity
 for Six Poor Travellers
 who not being Rogues, or Proctors
 May Receive Gratis for one Night
 Lodging, Entertainment
 and four pence each
 in testimony of his Munificence
 In Honour of his Memory
 and Inducement to his Example
 NATH.^l HOOD, Esq'. the present Mayor
 has caused this Stone
 gratefully to be renewed
 and inscribed
 A D° 1771.

Although this Inscription in the general sense agrees with the ancient one, it differs considerably from it in the Words and Arrangement, and one cause of disqualification is totally left out, i: e: being contagiously diseased.

The Ancient Inscription.

Richard Watts Esq'. first devised
 An: 1579. this Relief for Travellers
 To be had after the Death of
Marian his wife, which she
 by the help of Thomas Pagitt
 her second Husband, assured
 Anno: 1586: and Died 31st: of Decem: 1598.

Just over the Door

Six Poor Travelling
 Men not contagiously
 Diseased, Rogues, nor
 Proctors may have
 Lodging here one Night
 Freely, and every one four
 Pence in the Morning

On the Right Hand.

The Mayor and Citizens of
 This City, and Dean and Chap-
 -ter of the Cathedral
 Church, and Wardens, and
 Commonalty of the Bridge are
 To see this executed for
 Ever.

On the Left Hand, on each Side of the Arms of Paggitt and Somers.

Thomas Paggitt second Husband
 Of Marian Daughter of Thomas
 Somers of Halsto Widow of Richard
 Watts deceased there. An: 1599.

The common reason assigned for Mr. Watts's great dislike to Proctors is, that being once dangerously ill, he employed a *Proctor* to make his will, and on his recovery found that honest Lawyer had constituted himself heir to all his estates. Others think the word *Proctor* here meant is derived from Procurator, a kind of itinerant Priest, who had a dispensation from the Pope to absolve the subjects of this realm from their oath of allegiance made to Queen Elizabeth, on account of her adherence to the Protestant Religion.

MONUMENT



Memorial to Robert Waltham
 Esq. who died in 1681

MONUMENT OF RICHARD WATTS, ESQ.

IN THE
CATHEDRAL OF ROCHESTER, KENT.

Under the Head

Architypum Hunc dedit.

IOS. BROOKE de Satis Ar.

On the Tablet.

Sacred to the Memory
Of Richard Watts Esq^r.

A Principal benefactor to this City
Who departed this life Sep. 10. 1579 at
his Mansion House on Bully Hill called Satis (so named
by Q. Elizabeth of Glorious Memory) and lies
interred near this place as by his will doth plainly
appear, by which will dated Aug. 22 and proved Sep.
25. 1579. he founded an Alms House for the relief of poor
people & for the reception of Six poor Travellers
every Night, and for employing the poor of this City*.

The Mayor & Citizens of this City in
testimony of their Gratitude & his Merit
have erected this Monument A D. 1736.
Richard WATTS ESQ^r then Mayor.

On the monument are three shields with coat armour. These being too small to be represented accurately in the engraving, it becomes necessary to give the blazon, which is as follows:

1st. Argent, a chevron engrailed sable, charged with pears Or, between 3 hares heads erased, gules, impaled with sable, a fesse dancette ermine.

2d. Sable, a cross engrailed between 4 escalop shells, sable, impaled with sable, a fesse dancette ermine.

3d. As the first.

* See the preceding page.

MISCELLANEOUS PLATE.

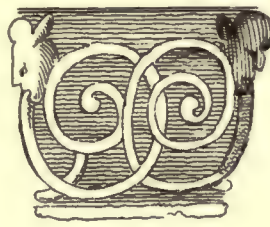
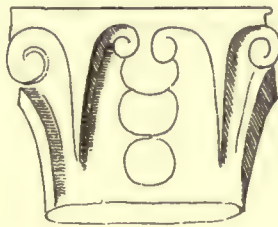
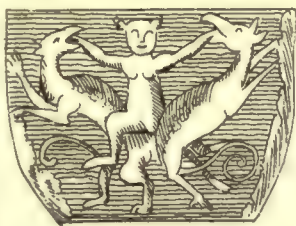
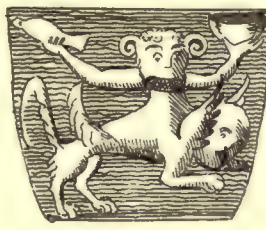
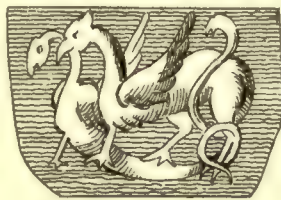
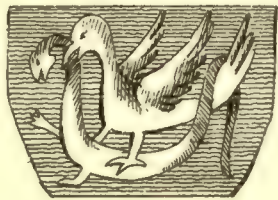
THIS Plate contains Drawings of the different Capitals of the Ancient Columns in *the French Church at Canterbury*. These Capitals are square, and one or two excepted have each of their faces ornamented with a different design. Whether the grotesque figures have any hieroglyphical meaning, or are the grotesque whims of an irregular fancy, is not clear; from the strange assemblage of some of the figures one would be almost led to conjecture in the affirmative, though on the whole the negative is the most defensible opinion.

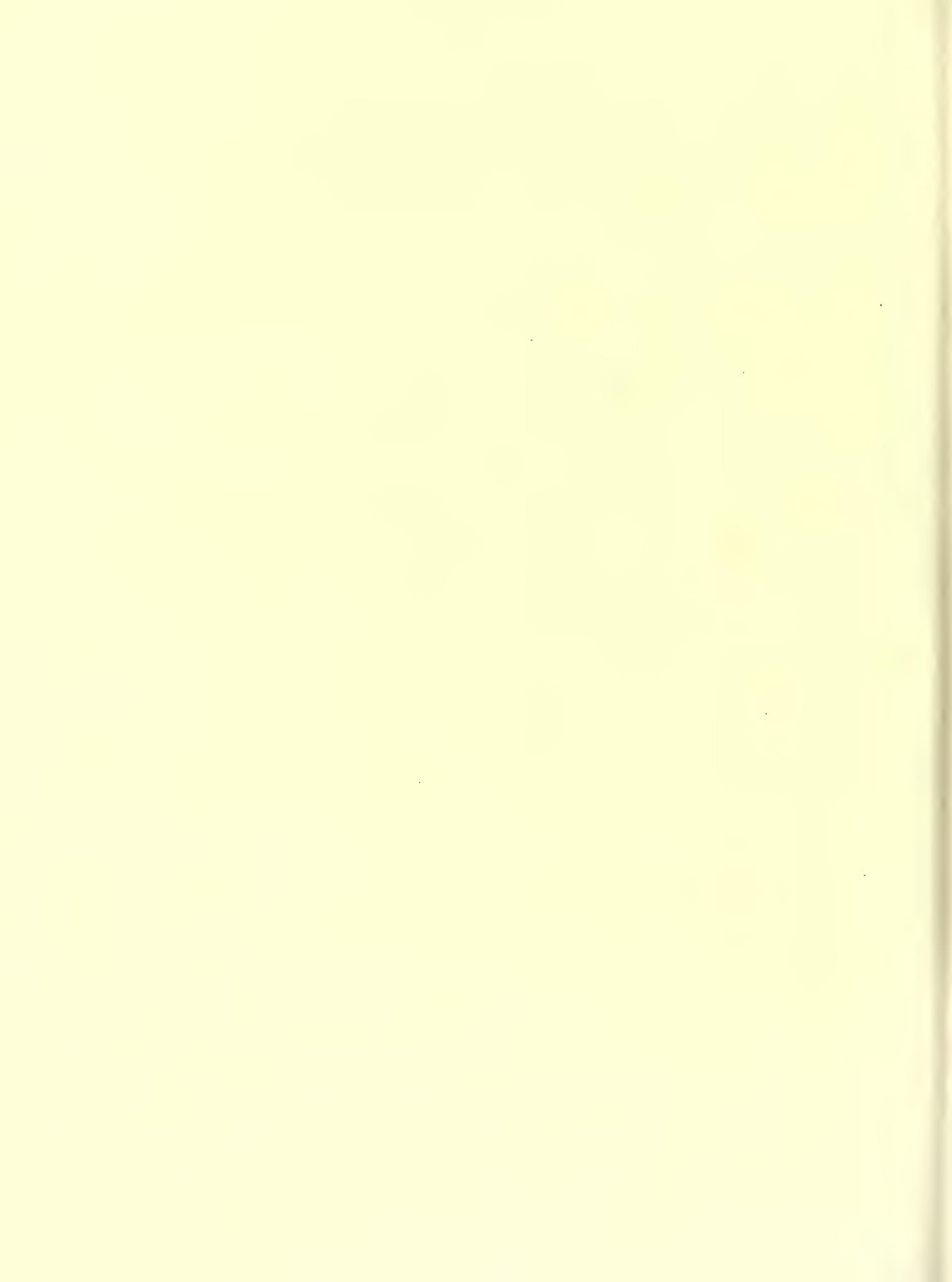
These Columns are undoubtedly very ancient, and prior to the Norman stile of building. *The Rev: Mr: Gostling, in his ingenious book entitled, A Walk in and about Canterbury;* seems to think them much older than is generally imagined, and that this building was not pulled down when the Church was repaired by Lanfranc, nor destroyed by the fire in 1174.

From the great resemblance these bear to the Capitals of Grymbald's Crypt under the Ancient Church of St: Peter at Oxford, a print of which is in Leland's Collectanea: he seems to think them almost coeval. Grymbald lived about the year 900, and was invited over to England by King Alfred to assist in restoring Christianity, learning, and the liberal arts. "They who compare the vault under our choir, with the description and print given of Grymbald's Crypt (says Mr: Gostling) will easily see, that the same designers and the same workmen could hardly have erected two buildings more strongly resembling each other than these, except that ours at Canterbury is longer, and more profusely decorated, with variety of fancied ornaments, the capitals of all the pillars being just in such grotesque taste as that of the four given us in the Print of Grymbald."

Among the ornaments several Musical Instruments are apparent, not much differing in form from those now in use, except that blown by one of the animals in the second row from the bottom, somewhat in the manner of a *trumpet*, which seems to be like the instrument called a *Shaum*, a Drawing of which is given by Dr: Percy,* in his Notes to the *Northumberland-house Book*.

* The present venerable and worthy Bp. of Dromore.







ST. AUGUSTINE'S GATE.
Engraved from an Original Drawing
Pubd Nov 1795 by F. Blyth & Co. Cornhill.

THE GREAT GATE OF ST. AUGUSTINE'S MONASTERY, CANTERBURY.

THIS Gate is universally esteemed one of the most elegant specimens of Gothic Architecture now remaining in England; the View here given shews the inside of it, together with part of the dwelling house and other offices of the Monastery, as they appear when viewed from the South East.

This Monastery was first founded by St: Augustine, about the year 605, and dedicated to St: Peter and St: Paul; to these Archbishop Dunstan, anno 987, associated St: Augustine, and it has ever since been best known by the name of St: Augustine's Monastery. It was a mitred Abbey, and enjoyed every privilege and immunity which the superstition of those times commonly allowed to Religious Houses, among which was a permission to coin money.

The buildings of this House were constructed at very different periods, some are said to have been extant before Christianity was established in that part of England, whilst others are as late as the days of Henry the Seventh. At what time this Gate was built is not known.

At the Dissolution, 31st: July, 1539: in the 30th: of Henry the Eighth, its annual revenues were estimated at 1412l. 4s. 7d. The deed of resignation was signed by John Essex, the Lord Abbot, and thirty of the Monks, being one half of the establishment of that house.

It is now the property of Sir Edward Hales, Baronet.

FROM THE CUSTOMHALL OF THE CINQUE PORTS, CORRECTED AND
AMENDED IN THE REIGNS OF HENRY THE 7th & 8th.

DOVER. AND when any shall flee into the Church or Churchyard for Felony, claiming thereof the priviledge for any Action of his Life, the head Officer of the same Liberty where the said Church or Church-yard is, with his Fellow Jurats or Coroners of the same Liberty, shall come
to

to him and shall ask him the cause of being there, and if he will not confess Felony, he shall be had out of the said Sanctuary; and if he will confess Felony immediately, it shall be entered in Record, and his Goods and Chattles shall be forfeited, and he shall tarry there 40 days, or before if he will he shall make his Abjuration in Form following before the head Officer, who shall assign to him the Port of his Passage; and after his Abjuration there shall be delivered unto him by the head Officer, or his Assignees, a Cross, and Proclamation shall be made, that while he be going by the Highway towards the Port to him assigned, He shall go in the King's Peace, and that no Man shall grieve him in so doing, on pain to forfeit his Goods and Chattles. And the said Felon shall lay his right hand on the Book & swear this. You hear Mr. Coroner

“ That I A. B. a Thief, have stolen such a Thing, or have killed such
 “ a Woman or Man, or a Child, and am the Kings Felon, and for that I
 “ have done many Evil Deeds and Felonys in this same his Land, I do
 “ Abjure and Forswear the Lands of the Kings of England, and that I
 “ shall haste myself to the Port of DO, which you have given or assigned
 “ me; and that I shall not go out of the Highway, and if I do I will
 “ that I shall be taken as a Thief and the King's Felon, and at the
 “ same place I shall tarry but one Ebb and Flood, if I may have pas-
 “ sage, and if I cannot have passage in the same place, I shall go every
 “ Day into the Sea to my knees and above, crying Passage for the Love
 “ of God and King N his sake, and if I may not within 40 days together
 “ I shall get me again into the Church as the Kings Felon.

“ So God me help and by this Book according to your Judge-
 “ ment.”

And if a Clerk flying to the Church for Felony, affirming himself to be a Clerk, He shall not Abjure the Realm, but yielding himself to the Laws of the Realm, shall enjoy the Libertys of the Church, and shall be delivered to the Ordinary, to be safe kept to the Convict Prison according to the Laudable Custom of the Realm of England.

THE STATUTES OF ELTHAM, &c.

Made by HENRY VIII. for the Government of his Priuey Chamber: Also of EDWARD VI. and Q. MARYE; together with the Oathe administred bye DRUE DRURYE, Gent. Usher to the Priuey Chamber of Queene ELIZABETH.

The Statutes and Ordinances of our late Sovereigne Kinge of famouse Memorye, Henry VIII. for his orderingne an gouerninge of his Majesty's Priuey Chamber, made at Eltham in the 17th Yeare of his moste prosperouse Raigne.

The Kinges Priuey Chamber.

IN soe muche as in the pure and cleane keepinge of the Kinges Priuey Chamber, wth the goode order thereof, consisteth a greate parte of the Kinges quyett, reste, comfort, and preseruatiō of his healthe; the same aboute all other thinges is principallie and moste heighlie to bee regarded. And consideringe that righte meane persones, as well for their more commodity, doe retyre and withdrawe themselves aparte, as for the wholesomenesse of their Chambers, doe forbear to haue any greate or frequent resorte into the same:

Muche more it is conuenient, that the Kinges Heighnesse haue his Priuey Chamber and inwarde lodgeinges preserved secrete, to the pleasure of his Grace, without repayre of any greate multitude unto it.

It is therefore ordayned, that no persone of what state, degree or conditione soeuer he be, from henceforthe presume, attempte, or be in anywise suffered or admitted to come or repayre in to the Kinges Priuey Chamber, other than suche as his Gr. shall from tyme to tyme call for or commande, except onely the minysters now deputed, or in the lieu of them hereafter to be deputed for attendaunce in the same, viz. Marques of Exeter, the Kinges kinseman, and sixe gentlemen, two gentlemen ushers, four groomes, the Kinges barbor and one page, beinge in all fifteen persons, whome the Kinges Gr. for their good behauioure and quailities hath elected for that purpose, and whose names hereafter doe follow, viz. Sir Wylliam Tyler, Sir Thomas Cheyney, Sir Anthonie Browne, Sir Jo. Russell, Mr. Norrye and Mr. Carye, to be the saide six gentlemen

gentlemen wayters; Roger Radcliffe and Anthonie Knevett, Gent. Ushers; Wylliam Breereton, Walter Walshe, John Carye, Hizean Breereton to be the groomes; Permye to be the barbor, and younge Weston to be the Kinges page.

The Kinges mynde is, the saide six gentlemen with the ushers and groomes, barbor and page, shall diligentlye attend upon his person in the saide Priuey Chamber, in doing humble, reverend, seecrett and comelye service, about all suche thinges as his pleasure shall be to depute and put them to doe, not pressing his Gr. nor aduauncinge themselves, either in further seruice then his Gr. wyll or shall assigne them unto, or intermeddle with suites, causes, or matters, whatsoever they be. Of whiche number of sixe Gent. divers be well languaged, expert in outward partes, and meet and able to be sent on famyliar messages to outwarde Princes when the cause shall requier.

Item. The Kinges pleasure and commaundement is, That the four groomes of his Priuey Chamber shall from tyme to tyme diligentlye give their attendaunce in the same, doinge such manner of service without groudge, contradiction or disdayne, as to the groomes thereof doth appertayne. And forasmuche as the saide groomes shall not be lodged in the saide Priuey Chamber, but shall have a lodging assigned to them from tyme to tyme in the courte; it is therefore the Kinges straight commaundement and pleasure, that everye daye all the saide four groomes, or two of them at the leaste, shall repayre and be in the Kinges Priuey Chamber at the furtherste betweene 6 and 7 of the clocke in the morninge, or sooner, as they shall have knowledge that the Kinges Heighnesse wyllbe early upp in the morninge, whiche groomes so comminge to the Chamber, shall not onely remove the palliatts from the Chamber, but purgeinge and makeinge cleane the same of all manner of filthinesse, in such manner and wyse as the Kinges Heighnesse at his uprisinge and cominge thereunto, shall finde the saide Chamber pure, cleane, holesome, and neate, withoute anye displeasent ayre or thinge, as the healthe, commoditie and pleasure of his moste noble person doth requier.

And because mannye tymes such service as should be don bye the groomes of the Priuey Chamber, hath been executed bye their pages and servants, and other meane persons, his Gr. therefore strictlye chargeth, that from henceforth no groomes or pages of his outwarde Chamber, or any of the servants of the groomes of his Priuey Chamber, doe presume to enter, or be suffered to enter into his sayde Priuey Chamber for doinge anye service therein. But that such service as is by the groomes to be executed, be don by the saide groomes only of the said Priuey Chamber,
and

and no other, upon paine of incurring the Kinges displeasure and losinge of their service.

Semblablye the Kinge ordaineth and commandeth the two Gent. Ushers of his Priuey Chamber, or one of them at the leaste, doe daylie repayre and be in the same Chamber bye 7 of the clocke at the furthest, or sooner, as his Heighnesse shall determyne to ryse in the morninge, there not onlye to attend and keepe each dore of the sayed Chamber, withoute sufferinge anye personne to enter into the same but onlye suche as bee of the sayed Priuey Chamber, or the K. pleasure bee to have, but alsoe to see, veiwe, and controle, that the sayed groomes doe all the premisses before the K. uprisinge accordinglye, not faylinge hereof, as they will avoyd the K. displeasure.

It is alsoe ordained, that the 6 Gent. Wayters by seaven of the clocke or sooner, as the K. the nighte before determine to arise in the morninge, shall bee in the sayed Chamber there diligentlye attendinge upon his Heigh. cominge forth, beinge readye and prompte to apparell his H. puttinge on such garm^{ts}. in reverende, discreete, and sober manner, as shall be his H. pleasure to weare, and that none of the sayde groomes or ushers doe approach or presume, unlesse they bee otherwise by his H. commaunded or admitted to laye hande upon his royall person, or intermeddle wth apparrylinge or dressinge the same, but onlye the saide 6 Gent. Ushers, unlesse it bee to warme cloathes, or bringe to the sayed Gents. suche things as shall appertayne to the apparrellinge and dressinge of the K. sayed person. It is also ordered, That the K. doublet, hose, shoes, or anye other garments, w^{ch} his pleasure shall bee to weare from daye to daye, (the gowne onlye excepted) shall be honestlye and cleanlye broughte by the yeomen of the wardrobe of the robes, or in his absence by some other of the same office, to the K. Priuey Chamber dore, wthoute enteringe into the same, where one of the Groomes shall receave the sayede garm^{ts}. and apparrell, bringinge and deliveringe the same to one of the sayed 6 Gent. to be ministred to the K. person, as shall stande wth his pleasure.

It is ordayned that twoe of the sayde 6 Gent. shall nightlye lye on the pallyate wthin the K. sayed Priuey Chamber, w^{ch} pallyate shalbee everye night prepared and made readye by the Groomes of the Priuey Chamber, and the ffyers made upp and lights ordered before they shall departe oute of the K. Priuey Chamber to their lodgings.

Item y^e is the K. pleasure, That Mr. Norris shalbee in the roome of Mr. Compton, not onlye givinge attendaunce as groome of the K. stoole, but alsoe in his bedchamber, and other priuey places, as shall stand with his pleasure; and the K. expresse commaund^t is, That none other of the
sayde

sayde 6 Gents. presume to enter or followe his H. into the sayed bed-chamber, or anye other secreate place, unless he shalbee called or admitted thereunto by his H.

Item y^r is ordayned, That suche persons as bee appoynted of the Priue Chamber shalbee lovinge together, and of good unitye and acorde, keepinge seacreate all suche thinges as shalbee doen or sayed in the same, wthoute disclosinge any parte thereof to anye person not beinge for the tyme present in the Chamber; and in the K. absence, withoute they bee commaunded to goe wth his H. they shall not onely give their contynuall and diligente attendaunce in the sayde Chamber, but alsoe leave harkeninge or enquiringe where the K. is, or goeth, be it earlye or late, wthoute grudginge, mumblinge, or talkinge of the K. pastime, late or early goinge to bedde, or any thinge doen by his H. as they will avoyde his displeasure. And it is alsoe ordered, that in case they of the Priue Chamber shall heare anye of his fellowes, or other person of what estate or degree soever, bespeake or use any unfyttinge language of the K. he shall with diligence disclose and shewe the same, wth the specyalties thereof unto his H. or unto some of his Priue Counsell, suche as he thinks y^r meet to shewe and declare unto his H.

Item. The K. pleasure is, That the sayed 6 Gent. Ushers shall have a vigilante and a reverende respecte and eye to his Matye, soe that by his looke or countenaunce they maye knowe what lackethe or is his pleasure to bee hadd or doen. And that as well the ushers as groomes doe place themselves in their standings and attendinge in convenyente distaunce from the K. person, wthout too homelye or to boulde advauncinge theirselvesthereunto, otherwise than unto their roomes doethe appertayne.

Item. It is also ordered, That the K. being absent out of the Priue Chamber, the same shall bee honestlie kept by suche as bee appointed to be thereof, withoute usinge immoderate or continuall playe of dice, cards, or tables therein. And that the sayde Chamber be not used by frequent and intemperate playe, as the groom-porters house: howbeit the K. can be contented, that for some pastime in the saied Chamber in the absence of his Gr. they shall and may use honest and moderate playe, as well at chesse and tables as at cardes, foreseeing that as soone as they shall perceive or have knowledge that the K. is repayringe to the saide Priue Ch. they shall leave and desiste from the saide play, so as at his saide entrie they be reverently attendant, as to the office of good, reverend, and humble servants doth appertayne.

It is also ordered, that none of the saide Chamber shall aduaunce himselfe further in service than by the K^e Heighnesse he shalbee appointed unto, nor presse his Gr. in makinge of suites, nor intermeddle with

causes

causes or matters whatsoever they bee, otherwise they shall bye his Gr. be commaunded. Alwayes regardinge and rememberinge the more nigher his Gr. has called them unto his person, the more to be humble, reuerent, sober, discret, and serviceable in all their doinges, behaviour and conversations, to th' entent that not onlye therebye they may deserve the increase of the K^s favoure and good reporte, and brute may arise thereby to the good examples of others, but alsoe greate honor and wisdom may be ascribed to the K^s Heighnesse, that his Gr. hath so circum-spectlye chosen suche well qualified, mannered, and elect persons to be nighe, about, and attendant uppon his noble person.

For bringinge in of Bred, Wyne, and other Vyandes into the
K^s Priuey Chamber.

It is alsoe ordered, that in case the K^s Matye wyll have bred or drinke, that one of the Gent. Ushers of the Priuey Ch. shall commaunde one of the Groomes of the same to warne the officers of the buttrye, pantrye, and seller, to bringe the saide bred and drinke to the dore of the saied Priuey Ch. where one of the ushers takinge the assay^s shall receive the same, bringinge it to the cupborde, and attendyn thereof, till he bye one of the saied 6 Gent. shall be discharged thereof. And semblablye such meate as is provided for the K^s breakfaste shall bye one of the saide Groomes bee brought into the borde or cupborde in the saiede Priuey Ch. where one of the Ushers shall, as aforesaiede, take the assaye, attendinge and standinge, charged therewith untill he shall bee discharged bye one of the saiede 6 Gent. Ushers. And in lyke manner when the K. is served for all night, after the same be delyvered, one of the Gent. Ushers shall attende thereupon untill he bee discharged thereof, as shall accorde.

It is alsoe ordered, that all such fewell, wyne, beare, ale, bred and waxe, as shalbee spent in the K^s saiede Priuey Ch. shall from tyme to tyme be recorded bye one of the Gent. Ushers causinge daylie one of the saide Groomes of the Priuey Ch. to carrye to the Chaundrye all the remayne of morter, torches, quarriers, pricketts and sises, wholelye and entirelye, without embezzleinge or purloynnyng any parte thereof. Theise to be employed to the K^s profit and advantage.

It is alsoe ordeyned, that the K^s Barbor shalbee dailie by the K^s up-rysing readye and attendaunt in the Priuey Ch. there havinge in readinesse his water, clothes, bason, knyves, combes, scissars, and suche other stuffe as to his rome doeth appertayne, for trymminge and dressinge the K^s heade and bearde. And that the saiede Barbor doe take an especyall regarde to the pure and cleane keepinge of his own person and apparell,

usinge himselfe alwayes honestlye in his conversacion, without resortinge to the companye of vyle persons, or misguided women, in avoydinge such danger and annoyance as by that meanes he might doe to the K^s most royall person, not faylinge this to doe uppon payne of losinge his rome, and further punishment at the K^s pleasure.

And semblablye that the K^s Page be before his Gr. uprisinge in the saiede Priuey Ch. and to give contynuall attendaunce for doinge such service as it shall please the K^s Heighnesse to commaund him.

All whiche articles aforesaide, the K^s Heighnesse straight chargeth and commaundeth to be duelye observed from tyme to tyme bye the Gent. Ushers, Groomes, Barbor, and Page, of the saiede Priuey Ch. without digressing from any parte of the same, as they wyll avoyde the punishment before rehearsed, and have the contynuance of his gracious favoure.

And forasmuch as it is not convenyent that anye tyme certayne shalbee prefixed for the K^s goinge to dynner or supper as is aforesaide, and that it is requisite the 6 Gent. of the K^s Ch. the 2 Ushers and 4 Groomes, with the Barbor and Page, shall attende, some uppon the K^s person and some in the Chamber, bye reasone whereof they cannot observe the howers of meales prefixed for the howsehoulde and chambers. It is ordeyned therefore, that allowance and provisyon be made for one messe of meate to be ordinarilye appointed for the saiede Groomes and Barbor; and that the 6 Gent. and two Ushers frome tyme to tyme to be appoynted for that purpose as the K. shall remove, be served with two messes of meate well and substauntially fyrrnished, for whiche purpose a good portyon of meate shall bye the officers of the howsehoulde be delyvered to the Cookes of the K^s Priuey Kitchen, there to be well dressed, and to be served at suche tymes as shalbee convenyent.

And because that heretofore whensoever the K^s Matye hath gone forth on walkinge, huntinge, hawkinge, and other disports, the most parte of the noblemen and gent. of the courte have used to passe with his H. by reason whereof not only the courte hath been leafty disgarnished, but alsoe the K. disporte lett, hindred, and ympeached. It is therefore the K. pleasure and straight commaundment, That noe person of what estate, degree, or condition whatsoever he bee, doe from henceforth presume to passe before or after the K. H. at his sayed tymes of disporte, but suche onelye as by the K^s commaundement shalbee appoynted and warned from tyme to tyme by one of the Gentlemen Ushers of the K. Priuey Chamber, or some other person of the same, in avoydinge the K. displeasure and avoydinge frome the courte.

FINIS.

TO

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE EXPENCE OF THE ENTERTAINMENT
GIVEN BY THE FIRST MAYOR OF ROCHESTER,
ON THE DAY OF HIS APPOINTMENT.

SIR,

IN the year 1460, on the 14th of December, in the first year of the reign of Edward IV. the citizens of Rochester obtained a charter, which empowered them instead of a Bailiff to have a Mayor, to be chosen on the Monday after the succeeding Michaelmas-day for ever. William Myngham being the "fyrst Mayer as for the cety" (so it standeth in the city Record) gave an entertainment to his fellow citizens. As every article necessary for our subsistence and luxury is at this time so extravagant, I doubt not but a transcript from the Records, of the expences he was at upon the occasion, will be acceptable to your readers; so proceed to give them you as they stand upon that antient Book.

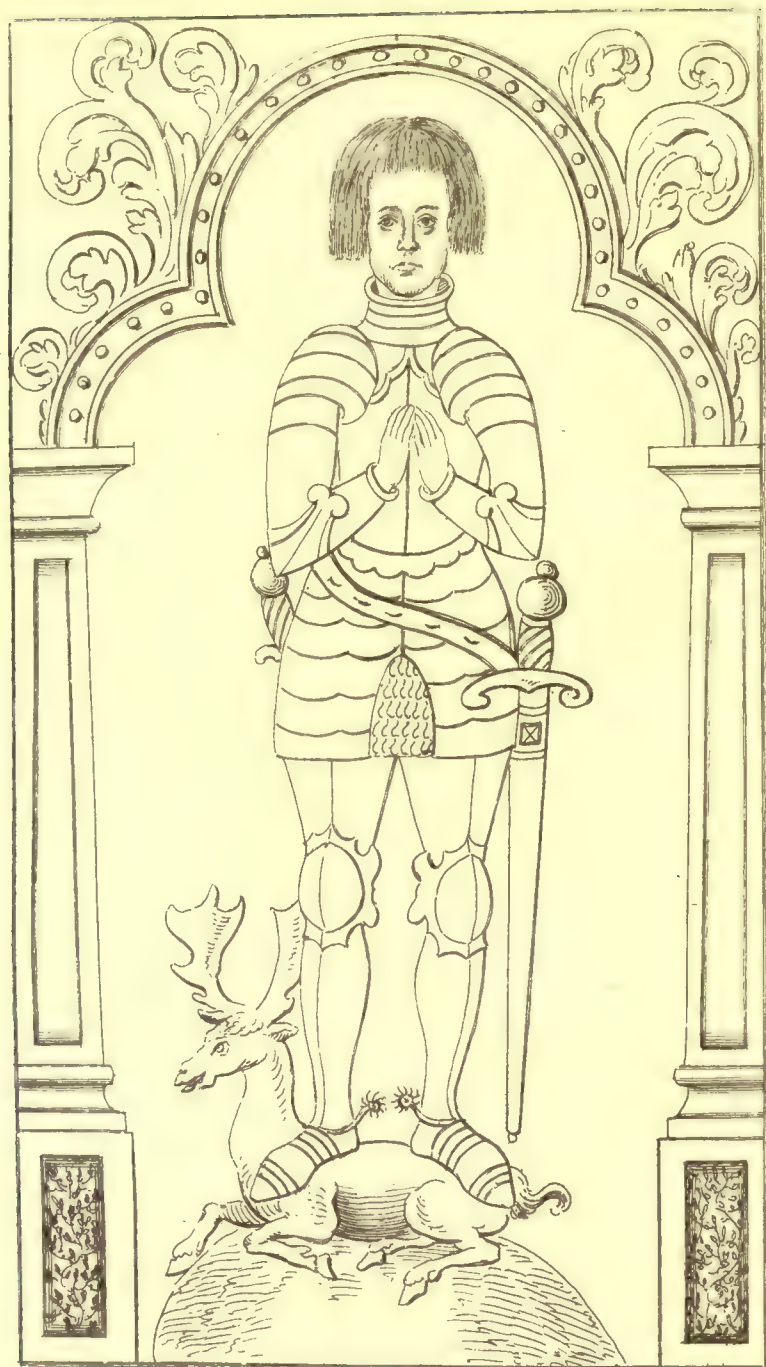
Fyrst he payde on the same nyte thatt he was sworon, & toke hys charge; for the sowper thatt was made for all the borgyse of the cety; thatt ys to saye, for brede xiid; for 2 nekys of moton, for 2 soholliderys and for 2 bryst of moton xiid; for 3 capanys xvid; for 3 dabys, vid; for 4 conyys xd; for 6 peyyr of pejoyns viiid; for 6 pastyys of guysye xiid; for 16 galonys of bere and ale iis; for a pottell and a quarte of red wyne ixid; also Y payde for Harry Maryotty's labor, for he was coke, iid.—Sundry other payments as they stand upon the Records.——Also he payd on y^e 17 day of Nowembyr for the dyner thatt he had on the seconde corte day yn hys yere; for brede viiid; for II galonys of bere and ale xvid; for befe and porkc for to sethe and for to rost ixid; for won gose and for 2 pyggs xviid; for 7 costards xd;—also he payde on the 26 day of Apryll for the dyner thatt was had at the sessthonys daye: for brede viiid; a leg and loyne of wele and for 2 rybbys of befe xivd; for a cowpyll of chekenys & for a capon xiid; for 3 costardys & for spysery ixid. On y^e 23 day of Octobyr, for a pottell of rede wyne thatt he sente on to my lord of Rowchester yn to the palyse vid.—for a pottell of raynysh wine
thatt

thatt was sente on to the hondyr schrewe of Kente, thatt he maye be frendely on to the selyng of the endentorys for the borgegys of the parlemente vd.—he payde on to the clerke of the markett for bycawse that he solwde be frendly on to the towne, and thatt he myte hawe of hym swnd hondyrstandyng of hys hosyse by hys cokys & for knowlech of hys weytys and mesurys iiis. iiid.—he payde on to my lord of Warwyke whatt tyme thatt he wente on to Sandewech for to take hys charge of y^e wardeyne schyppe of 5 portys, 2 galonys of rede wyne iis.—also he payde on the 8 day of Apryll for a galon of rede wyne on to my lord ABERGAVAYNE & my lord of COBHAM when yey satt here for hoysthers xiid.—for my expensys and my manys yn and owte to London & agene to axe ownseyle agenyste the schrewe of Kentt, for lewe of the fraye thatt was yn Strode for the resstyng of JOHN SEHETARDE in owr frawnchyse xxiid—he payde on saynte Lawrans hewen yn Awgust for the dyner thatt we had, for brede and ale and bere viiid; for halve a boschell of hoysters iid. for a syde of sallte fysch iiid. for 4 pastys of helys viiid. for 4 costards vid. for bettyr and for heggs iiid. for perys, and for appleys and nottys iid. for a pottell of rede wyne, for by cowse of JOHN AROWE and hodyr learnyd men thatt were there att thatt dyner vid.—payde on to MARGERY ROWLANDE for the heyre of all the yere for the mase thatt he had of her iis.—he payde to JOHN RYFONDEN of the heyllde hall yn London, for his labore to make us a boke owte of frensch yn to latyne, and owte of latyn yn to hyngglysh for the yn query of all manner of thynggys thatt longere on to the justyse of pese, for to yn query upon vis. viiid.—for 3 caponys the whych was yewe on to THOMAS AMORE, for a presente that he scwllde be owyr frende yn getyng of owyr fraunchyse xviiid.—payde on the 23d of Nowembyr, the tyme thatt Y went on to London for the frawnchyse, for a dyner thatt was made in brede strete, att the whych dyner THOMAS AMORE and SWERANDEN of the chawnsery, and all owyr mene where; there was take at thatt dyner a wyse amonge them all of the Swpplycatonye thatt was made on to the Kynge for the frawnchyse, whethyr they were sewerly made, or nott: and for to carre theym where thatt any fawte was, where Y payde at thatt tyme for theyre dyner iiis. xd.—To SWERANDEN for the makyng of a copy of owyr frawnchyse, to put up on to the Kynggys hynesse iiis. iiid.



S T G E O R G E ' S G A T E .

Published Nov. 1st 1776. by F. Blyth N^o 87. Cornhill.



ST. GEORGE'S OR NEWINGATE, CANTERBURY.

THE Gate here represented was built about the year 1470, on the site of a more ancient one bearing the same name, mentioned in records as early as the middle of the eleventh century; it is supposed to have derived the name of St. George's Gate, from its vicinity to the church dedicated to that saint, and that it was called the Newin Gate, as being a new erection compared to the other Gates of the city.

This building is constructed nearly on the same plan as the West Gate, but on a smaller scale; in each of its towers is a cistern, which serves as a reservoir for some most excellent water, originally brought from St. Austin's to the city, at the expence of Sir John Hales, Anno 1733, which benefaction is still continued by his descendant Sir Edward Hales. Inscriptions, commemorating the original benefaction, and the continuation thereof in 1754, are placed on the front of the Town-hall; from these cisterns there are pipes and public cocks in all the markets, and also to the Town-hall.

This View shews the outside of the building, near which is a market-place where live cattle are sold on every Saturday.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

THIS Plate represents the Effigy of Richard Dering, Esq. who was interred in the church of Pluckley, in the county of Kent. It was drawn and engraved from the same Volume of Miscellaneous MSS. page 329, in the British Museum, from which those already published were extracted. The inscription is as follows:

A. D. 1546.

Ricus. Dering armig. Locum-tenens castri Douer Sepultus in Ecclia.
de Pluckley, 36 H. 8.

TO

(TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

SIR,

IF you think the following Extracts from the Records of the Corporation of Sandwich, will help to illustrate the Manners and Customs of our Ancestors, (which seems to be the principal Tendency of your Work) you are at Liberty to make what Use you please of them; and if I find they are acceptable to you, I will endeavour to furnish you from Time to Time with other particulars of this Sort from the same Source.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

Sandwich.

WM. BOYS.

1441. "CONCESSUM est histrionibus omni quarterio de qualibet domo, scilicet, de inframentibus, unum denarium, per communem servientem levandum."
1461. "A woman banished from the town, " quia non este bone conversacionis neque bone gubernacionis."
1468. "Communis Bedemannus admissus est ad orandum pro fidelibus defunctis, in noctibus."
1470. "Memorandum, quod in vigilia pentecostes, anno regis Edwardi quarti decimo, in domo mansionis I. B. ville Sandwici, precipiebat dominus rex Johanni Cole maiori et juratis ville predicte, quod omnes mulieres ville illius, viros seu sponso ex altera parte maris cum duce Clarencie et comite Warr. habentes, exirent villam per certum diem eis limitatum."
1471. "Eodem die maior recepit literas domini regis in hec verba: To our trusty and wellbeloved the Mair of oure town of Sandewyche, by the Kyng. Trusty and welbeloved we grete you well, and where ye have in your warde our rebelle and traytour Black Barre, we straitely charge and commaunde you that, incontynent upon the sight hereof, ye sitte and inquire of hym and his traytrous demenyng, and thereuppon withoute delay procede to his lawful punycion and execucion, in example of alle others, as ye wol do us plesir; geven under
oure

oure signet at Fulham, the viij day of Juyn.—Quo die idem Barre decollatus fuit extra Caunterbury gate, subter furcas ibidem.”*

1495. “Preceptum est lenonibus, quod custodiant ancillas suas ad mensam et ad lectum per septimanam ad xvj denarios; et quod ipse ancille faciant lociones suas separatim ad earum placitum; et quod dicti lenones non verberabunt nec castigabunt ancillas suas, sed semper debent conqueri maiori et juratis de eis, de tempore in tempus; et simili modo, ancille debent conqueri maiori pro grauaminibus eis inferendis; nec rixabunt &c. et similiter, quod lenones predicti ministrabunt eis unam quartem bere pro obolo, et unum potellum pro denario, et sic ascendendo secundum ratam quarte, et non cariori precio. Que omnia et singula debent obseruari sub pena forisfacture utilitati commune xl denariorum. Nomina lenonum Johannes Waldrand, leno; Johanna consors eius, lena. Ancille residentes in prostibulo, Margareta Johnson. Mariona Elliott, Dionisia Cordell. Margareta Fuller.”
1521. “A person banished for misbehaviour is permitted to stay in the town six weeks after his wife shall be delivered out of our “lady bondys.”
1526. “A person sentenced to be put in the pillory, and to have his ear nailed thereon till he loose himself, and then to be banished for ever, for “prevy piccory.”

* This Black Barre probably had been active against King Edward in his contest with Henry, and had escaped from the battle of Tewksbury, which was fought the month before the date of this letter.



By the King.

TRUSTY and welbeloved we grete you wele, and forasmuche as it comen to our knowlege that a certaine (Number) of Bretayne shippes now being in Flaunders, bene prepaired and arredied to departe from thens in all h(aste into thair Cuntrey, We therfore considering that the breche of the lieg and amitie late being betw(een us and the) Duc of Bretayne hath growen and proceded of him self oonly, by occasion of his

his iniuste demean(ing himself) towards us, as it is notorily knowen, desire and hertily prey you that in all hast to you possible, (you fitt) and manne oute alman shippes and other hable vessailes within our havon ther, for to endeavor to recountre and take the same bretayne shippes in thair said going homewards. Shewing your (greatest) diligence herin as we verrailly trust you. And as ye therfore may have us the better sou-
vain you in eny your resonable causes hereafter. And that ye geve ful credence unto oure trusty seruauent Thomas berer herof in that he shal sey unto you on our behalue more at large touching this matur Yeuen under oure Signet at our Cite of london the xiiijth Day of December.*

Endorsed.

To our trusty and welbeloved the Maier and his Brethern of oure Towne of Sandewiche. †

1573. " The Manner of her highnes coming to this Towne of Sandwich.

" Memorand. that the last daye of August beinge monday, her ma^{tie} came to this sayd towne, abowt vij of the clock in the eveninge; at w^{ch} tyme John Gylbart maior, accompanied wth jx Jurats, the Townclarke and some of the coen Counsell, receaved her highnes at Sandowne, at the uttermost ende thereof; the said maior beinge apparreled in a scarlet gowne: at w^{ch} place her Maiestie stayed. And there the said Maior yelded up to her ma^{tie} his mace. And not far from them stooode thre hundreth persons, or ther abowts, apparralled in whyte doblets, wth blacke & whyt rybon in the sleues, black gascoyne hose and whyte garters; evy of them having a murryon and a calyver or di musket having thre dromes, & thre Ensignes, and thre Capitans, viz. Mr. Alexander Cobbe, Mr. Edward Peake, and Mr. Edward Wood, Jurats; euy of theis dischargdged their shott, her Ma^{tie} being at Downes gate. And duringe her Ma^{tie} standinge and receavinge of the mace, the great Ordynnce was dischargdged, w^{ch} was to

* The year is omitted, but the letter was certainly written in 1483, and may relate to some of the ships belonging to the fleet, that had been fitted out by the Duke of Bretagne to bring over the Earl of Richmond and dispersed by a storm. The signature of Richard is accurately copied, and corresponds with that exhibited in your first Plate of Royal Signatures.

† The above is pointed as in the original; one end of the paper being torn off, occasions the blanks, which I have in some places ventured to supply between parentheses.

the number of one hundredth or cxx ; and that in such good order, as the Quene and noble men gave great comendacon thereof, and sayd, that Sandwich should have the honor, as well for the good order thereof, as also of their small shott."

"Then her ma^{tie} went towards the towne, and at Sandowne-gate were a Lyon and a Dragon, all gilt, set up upon ij posts at the bridge ende, and her armes was hanged up upon the gate. All the Towne was graveled and strewed with rushes, herbs, flags and suche lyke, eÿy howse paynted whyte and black. Her Ma^{tie} rode into the towne and in dyvers places, as far as her lodginge, were dyvers cords made of vine branches wth their leaves hanking crosse the streats, and upon them dyvers garlands of fyne flowers. And so she rode forth till she came directly over against Mrs. Cripps howses, almost as far as the pellicane, where stood a fyne howse newly built and vaulted over, wheron her armes was sett and hanked wth tapestrye. In the same stode Rycharde Spycer, minister of St. Clements parishe, a m^r of Art, the Townes orator, apparelled in a black gowne and a hoode, both lyned and faced with black Taffaty, being the guyfte of the Towne, accompanied wth the other ij ministers and the scole master. he made unto her highnes an oration, w^{ch} she so well lyked as she gave thereof a singular comendacon, sayenge, it was both very well handeled and very elloquent. Then he presented her wth a Cupp of gold of C^{ti}. w^{ch} Thomas Gylbart sonne to the Maior aforesaid receaved from Mr. Spycer, and he gave yt to footemen, of whome her Ma^{tie} receaved yt, and so delyued yt to Mr. Rauffe Lane, one of the Gent. equirries, who caried yt. And then the said Mr. Spycer presented her with a new testam^t in greeke, w^{ch} she thankfullye accepted. And so rode untill she came unto Mr. Manwoods howse, wherein she lodged. a howse wherein kinge Henry the viijth had ben lodged twyes before. And here is to be noted, that upon eury post and corner, from her firste entrie to her Lodginge, wer fixed certen verses, and against the Court gate all thoes verses put into a Table and there hanged up."

"The nexte daye, beinge Tuysdaye, and the first of September the Towne havinge buylded a forte at Stoner on thother syde of the Havon, the Capitanes aforesaid Led over their men to assault the saide forte ; during w^{ch} tyme certen Wallounds that could well swym had ppared two boats, and in thende of eche boate a borde, upon w^{ch} bords stode a man, and so met together wth either of them a staffe and a sheld of woodd ; and one of them did over throwe an other. At w^{ch} the Quene had good sport. And that don, the Capitans put their men into a battayle, and takeng wth them some lose shott gave the scarmerche to the forte, and

in the ende, after the dischargde of ij fawkenets and certen chambers, after dyvers assaults, the forte was wonne."

"The nexte daye viz. the Wednesdaye the second of September, Mrs. Mayres and her Sisters, the Jurats wyves, made the Quenes ma^{tie} a banket of Clx disshes on a Table of xxviij foote long in the scole howse; and so her Ma^{tie} came thether thorough Mrs. Manwoods garden and thorough Mr. Woods also. the wayes hanked wth black and whyte bayes, and in the scole howse garden Mr Isebrand made unto her an oration and p^sented to her highnes a Cupp of silver and guylt, with a cover to the same, well nere a Cubit highe to whome her ma^{tie} answered this, *Gaudeo me in hoc natum esse, ut vobis et Ecclie dei prosum.* and so entered into the scole house, wheare she was very merrye, and did eate of dyvers Disshes wth ow^t any assaye, and caused certen to be reserved for her and carried to her Lodginge."

"The next daye, being Thursdaye, and the daye of her departinge, against the scole howse uppon the new turfed Wall, and uppon a scaffold made uppon the wall of the scole howse yarde, where dyvers children Englishe and Dutche, to the nomber of Cth or vj score, all spynning of fyne bay yarne; a thing well lyked both of her ma^{tie} and of the nobilletie and Ladies. And withowt the gate stode all the soldiers wth their small shott, and uppon the wall at the butts stode certen grete peces. but the chambers by meane of the wetnes of the morninge could not be dischargd. The great peces were shott of, and the small shott dischargd thryes. And at her departinge, Mr. Maior exhibited unto her highnes a supplica^{con} for the Havon, w^{ch} she tooke and promised herself to reade."

"My Lord * Threaserer, my Lord † Admyrall, my Lord ‡ Chamberleyn and my Lord of Leycester were made pryvie to the suyt for the Havon; they Lyked well thereof, and promised their furtheraunce."

* William Cecil, Lord Burleigh.

† Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton.

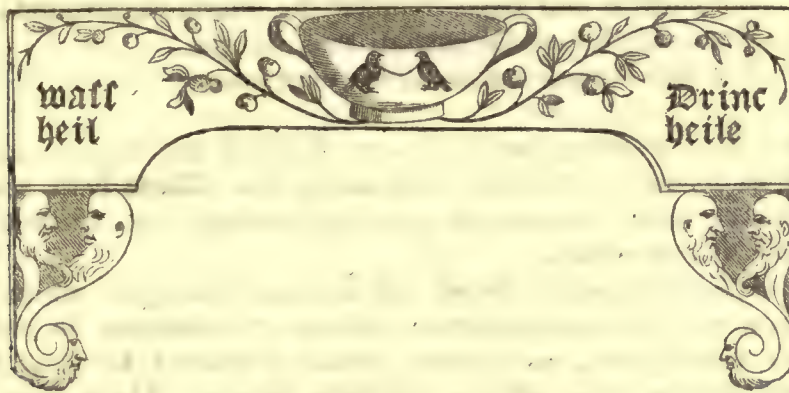
‡ Thomas Radcliff, Earl of Sussex.

Note. The Queen intended to enter upon her progress through Kent about the middle of July, but hearing from the Lord Warden that the small-pox and measles were at Canterbury, and the plague at Sandwich, she put off her journey till the latter part of the month, when she set forward in very bad weather. A relation of this tour, and of her magnificent reception at Canterbury, may be seen in the first Edition of the *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, by Archbishop Parker.

See Strype's *Life of Arch. Parker*, p. 440, 441.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

IN the Parish of Berlen near Snodland, in the County of Kent, are the vestiges of a very old Mansion, known by the name of Groves. Being on the spot before the workmen began to pull down the front, I had the curiosity to examine its interior remains, when, amongst other things well worth observation, appeared in the large oak beam that supported the chimney-piece, a curious piece of carved work, of which the following is an exact copy:



Its singularity induced me to set about an investigation, which, to my satisfaction, was not long without success. The large bowl in the middle is the figure of the old Wassell-bowl, so much the delight of our hardy Ancestors, who, on the vigil of the new year, never failed (says my author) to assemble round the glowing hearth with their chearful neighbours, and then in the spicy Wassel-bowl (which testifies the goodness of their hearts) drowned every former animosity, an example worthy modern imitation. Wassell was the word, Wassell every guest returned as he took the circling goblet from his friend, whilst song and civil mirth brought in the infant year. This annual custom, says Geoffrey of Monmouth, had its rise from Ronix, or Rowen, or, as some will have it, Rowena, daughter of the Saxon Hengist; she, at the command of her father,

father, who had invited the British King Vortigern to a banquet, came in the presence with a bowl of wine, and welcomed him in these words **Louerd king wass-hell**, he in return, by the help of an interpreter, answered, **Drinc heile**, and, if we may credit Robert of Gloster,

**Ruste hire and sitte hire adoune and glad dronke hire heil
And that was tho in this land the verst was-hail
As in language of Saxoyne that we might ebere twite
And so well he paith the folc about, that he is not put borgute.**

Or, (if I may presume)

Health, my lord king, the sweet Rowena said,
Health, cry'd the chieftain, to the Saxon maid ;
'Then gayly 'rose, and 'midst the concourse wide,
Kiss'd her hale lips and plac'd her by his side ;
At the soft scene such gentle thoughts abound,
That health and kisses 'mongst the guests went round ;
From this the social custom took its rise,
We still retain, and must for ever prize.

Thomas De Le Moor, in his *Life of Edward the Second*, says partly the same as Robert of Gloster, only adds, that **Ulass-haile** and **Drinc-hail** were the usual phrases of quaffing amongst the earliest civilized inhabitants of this island.

The two Birds upon the Bowl did for some time put me to a stand, till meeting with a communicative person at Hobarrow, he assured me they were two Hawks, as I soon plainly perceived by their bills and beaks, and were a Rebus of the Builder's Name. There was a string from the neck of one Bird to the other, which, 'tis reasonable to conjecture, was to note that they must be joined together to shew their signification ; admitting this, they were to be red Hawks. Upon enquiry, I found a Mr. Henry Hawks, the owner of a Farm adjoining to Groves ; he assured me, his father kept Grove Farm about forty years since, and that it was built by one of their name, and had been in his family upwards of four hundred years. as appeared by an old Lease in his possession.

The Apple Branches on each side of the Bowl, I think, means no more than that they drank good Cyder at their Wasseils. The Saxon words at the extremities of the Beam are already explained, and the Mask carved Brackets beneath, correspond with such sort of work before the fourteenth century.

T. N.

THE

THE GREAT EATER,
OR
PART OF THE ADMIRABLE TEETH AND STOMACKS EXPLOITS OF
NICHOLAS WOOD,
OF HARRISOM, IN THE COUNTY OF KENT.

*This excessive Manner of Eating, without Manners, in strange and true
Manner described by JOHN TAILOR.**

RECORDS and Histories doe make memorable mention of diuersitie of qualities of sundry famous persons, men and women, in all the countries and regions of the world; how some are remembered for their Piety and Pitty, some for Justice, some for Seuerity, for Learning, Wisdome, Temperance, Constancie, Patience, with all the Vertues Divine, and Morall: Some againe have purchased a memory for Greatnesse and Tolnesse of body; some for Dwarfish smallnesse; some for beautiful outsides, faire feature and composition of Limbs and Stature, many have gotten an earthly perpetuity for cruelty and murther, as Nero, Commodus, and others: for leachery, as Heliogabolus: for Drunkennesse, Tiberius (alias Biberius:) for Effeminacy, as Sardanapalas: for Gluttony, Aulus Vitellius, who at one supper was served with two thousand sorts of fishes, and seven thousand fowles, as Suetonius writes in his ninth Booke, and Josephus in his fifth Booke of the Jewes warres. Caligula was famous for Ambition, for hee would bee ador'd as a God, though he liv'd like a Devill, poysoning his Unkle, and Deflowering all his Sisters, and in all ages and countries, time hath still produced particular persons, men and women, either for their virtues or their vices, to be remembred, that by meditating on the good, wee may bee imitating their goodnesse, and by viewing the bad, we might be eschewing their vices.

* Published about the year 1630.

To

To descend lower to more familiar examples, I have known a great man very expert on the Jewe-harpe, a rich heire excellent at Noddy, a Justice of the peace skilful at Quoytes, a Merchant's wife a quicke Gamester at Irish, (especially when she came to bearing of Men) that she woulde seldome misse entring *Monsieur le Ferr*, a Frenchman, was the first inventor of the admirable game of Double-hand, Hot-cockles; and *Gregorie Dawson*, an Englishman devised the unmatched mystery of Blind-man buffe; some have the agility to ride Poast, some the dexterity to write Post, and some the ability to speake poaste: For I have heard a fellow make a Hackney of his Tongue, and in a moment he hath Gallop'd a Lye from China to London, without bridle or saddle. Others doe speake poast, in a thick shuffleinge kind of Ambling-trot, and that in such speede, that one of them shall talke more in one quarter of an houre, than shall be understood in seven yeeres. And as every one hath particular qualities in themselves, and different from others, so are the manners of Lives (or livings) of all men and women various one from another, as some get their living by their tongues, as Interpreters, Lawyers, Orators, and Flatterers; some by tayles, as Maquerellaes, Concubines, Curtezanes, or in plaine English, Whores; some by their feete, as Dancers, Lackeyes, Foot men, and Weavers, and Knights of the Publicke or common Order of the Forke; some by their braines, as Politicians, Monopolists, Projectmongers, Suit-joggers, and Stargazers; some (like Salamander) lived by fire, as the whole Race of Tubalcaine, the Vulcanean Broode of Blacksmiths, Firemen, Colliers, Gunners, Gun-founders, and all Sorts of mettle men; some like the Cameleon, by the Ayre, and such are Poets, Trumpeters, Cornets, Recorders, Pipers, Bag-pipers; and some by Smoake, as Tobaconists, Knights of the Vapour, Gentlemen of the Whiffe, Esquires of the Pipe, Gallants in Fumo; some live by the Water, as Herrings doe, such are Brewers, Vintners, Dyers, Mariners, Fishermen, and Scullers; and many, like Moles, live by the Earth, as griping Vsurers, racking Landlords, toying Plow men, moyling Labourers, painful Gardners and others.

Amongst all these before mentioned, and many more which I could recite, this Subject of my pen is not (for his qualitie) inferiour to anye; and as neare as I can, I will stretch my wit upon the Tenters to describe his name and character, his worthy actes shall be related after *in due time duly*.

And, be it knowne unto all men, to whome these presents shall come, that I *John Taylor*, Waterman, of Saint Saviour's, Southwark, in the Countey of Surrey, the Writer hereof, &c. will write plaine truth, bare and thread-bare, and almost starke naked truth, of the descriptions, and
remarkable

remarkable, memorable actions of *Nicholas Wood*, of the Parishes of *Harrisom* in the County of Kent, Yeoman, for these Considerations following.

First, I were to blame to write more than truth, because that which is knowne to be true is enough.

Secondly, that which is onely true, is too much.

Thirdly, The Truth will hardly be believed, being so much beyond man's reason to conceive.

Fourthly, I shall runne the hazzard to bee accounted a great lyer, in writing the truth.

Lastly, I will not lye, on purpose to make all those lyers that esteeme me so.

Yet by your leave, Master Critick, you must give me licence to flourish my Phrases, to embellish my Lines, to adorne my Oratory, to embroder my Speeches, to enterlace my words, to draw out my Sayings, and to bombaste the whole suit of the businesse for the time of your wearing. For though truth appeareth best bare in matters of Justice, yet in this I hold it decent to attire her with such Poore raggs as I have instead of Robes.

First then the place of his birth, and names of his parents are to me a meere *Terra incognita*, as far from my knowledge, as content from a Vsurer, or honesty from a Bawde, but if hee be no Christian, the matter is not much, hee will serve well enough for a man of Kent; and if his Education had been as his Feeding, it is evident he had been of most mighty breeding; he hath gotten a foule name, but I know not if it came to him by Baptisme, for it is partly a *Nick-name*, which in the totall is *Nicholas*, I would abate him but a Saint, and call him *Nicholas Shambles*, and were the goodnesse of his purse answerable to the greatness of his appetite, out of all question no man below the Moone would be a better customer to the Shambles, than he, for though he be chast of his body, yet his minde is only upon Flesh; he is the only Tugmutton, or Mutton-monger betwixt *Douer* and *Dunbarr*: for hee hath eaten a whole Sheepe of sixteene shillings price, raw, at one meal (pardon me) I think he left the skin, the wool, the hornes and the bones: but why talke I of a Sheepe, when it is apparently knowne, that he hath at one repast, and with one dish, feasted his Carkas with all manner of Meates. All men will confesse that a Hogge will eat any thing, either fish, flesh, fowle, roote, herbe, or excrement; and this same noble *Nick Nicholas*, or *Nicholas Nick*, hath made an end of a Hogge all at once, as if it had been but a Rabbet-sucker, and presently after, for fruit to recreate his palate, he hath
swallowed

swallowed three peckes of Damsons, thus (philosophically) by way of chemicall infusion, as a Hogge will eate all things that are to be eaten, so he in eating the Hogge, did in a manner of Extraction, distill all manner of meates thorow the Limbeck of his Paunch.

But hold a little, I would be loth to cloy my Reader with too much meate and fruite at once, so that after your Sheepe, Hogge and Damsons, I thinke it best to suffer you to pawse and picke your teeth (if you have any) whilst I spend a few words more in paraphrasing upon his Surname. *Wood* is his appellation, denomination, or how you please to tearme it.

Some of the anciennt Philosophers have compared Man to a Tree with the bottome upwardes, whose roote is the braine, the armes, hands, fingers, legges, feete and toes, are the limbs and branches; the comparison is very significant, many Trees do bring forth good fruit, so doe some fewe Men; some stately Trees growe high and fair, yet stand for nothing but shades, and some men growe high and lofty, yet are nothing but shaddowes; some Trees are so malignant, that nothing can prosper under the compasse of their branches; and some men are so unlucky, that very few can thrive in their service. And as of one part of a Tree a chaire of state may be made, and of another part a carved image, and of a third part a stoole of office; so men being compounded and composed all of one mould and mettle, are different and disconsonant in estates, conditions, and qualities. Too many (like the barren Fig-tree) beare leaves of hypocrisie, but no fruites of Integrity, who serve only for a flourishe in this life, and a flame in that hereafter.

So much for that: nowe to returne to my Theame of *Wood*; (indeed this last digression may make my Reader thinke that I could not see Wood for Trees) what Wood he is I know not, but by his face he should be Maple, or Crab-tree, and by his stomache, sure he is heart of *Oake*; some say he is a Meddler, but by his stature, he seems like a low short *Pine*, and certain I am, that he is *Popular*, a well tymberd piece, or a stone house or belly tymber.

Now, Gentlemen, as I have walked you among the Trees, and thorow the Wood, I pray set downe, and take a taste or two more of this Banquet.

What say you to the Lease or Flecke of Brawne new kild, to be of weight eight pound, and to be eaten hot out of the Bores belly raw? much good doe you Gallants, was it not a glorious dish? and presently after, (in stead of suckets, twelve raw puddings.) I speake not one word of drinke all this while, for indeed hee is no drunkard, hee abhorres
that

that swinish vice: Alehouses nor Tapsters cannot nick this *Nick* with froth, curtoll Cannes, tragicall blacke-pots, and double-dealing bumbasted Jugges, could never cheat him, for one Pinte of Beere or Ale is enough to wash downe a Hog, or water a Sheepe with him.

Two Loynes of Mutton, and one Loyne of Veal were but as three Sprats to him: Once at Sir *Warrham Saint Leigers* house, and at Sir *William Sydleyes*, he shewed himself so valiant of Teeth, and Stomache, that he ate as much as would well have served and suffic'd thirty men, so that his belly was like to turn bankrupt, and breake, but that the serving-men turn'd him to the fire, and anoynted his Paunch with Greace and butter, to make it stretch and hold, and afterwards being lay'd in bed, hee slept eight howres, and fasted all the while: which when the Knight understood, he commanded him to be laid in the stocks, and there to endure as long time as he had lain bedrid with eating.

Pompey the Great, Alexander the Great, Tamberlane the Great, Charlemagne, or Charles the Great, Arthur the Great: all these gat the Title of Great, for conquering kingdomes, and killing of men; and surely eating is not a greater sinne than rapine, theft, manslaughter, and murder. Therefore this noble Eatalian doth well deserve the Tytle of Great: wherefore I instile him *Nicholas* the Great (Eater:) and as these forename Greats have overthrowne and wasted Countreyes, and Hosts of men, with the helpe of their soldiers and followers, so hath *Nick* the Great, (in his own Person) without the helpe or ayde of any man, overcome, conquered, and devoured, in one weeke, as much as would have sufficed a reasonable and sufficient army in a day, for hee hath at one meale made an assault upon seven dozen of good Rabbets at the Lord *Wotton's* in *Kent*, which in the totall is four-score, which number wauld have suffic'd a hundred, three-score and eight hungry soldiers, allowing to each of them halfe a Rabbet.

Bell, the famous Idoll of the Babylonians, was a meere imposture, a juggling toye, and a cheating bable, in comparison of this *Nicholaitan Kentish Tenterbelly*: the high and mighty Duke *All-paunch* was but a fiction to him; Milo the Crotonian, could hardly be his equall: and *Woolner*, of Windsor, was not worthy to be his footman. A quarter of fat Lambe, and threescore Eggs have beene but an easy colation, and three well larded pudding-pyes he hath at one time put to foyle; eighteen yards of black-puddings (London measure) have suddenly been imprisoned in his sowse-tub. A Ducke rawe, with guts, feathers and all (except the bill and the long feathers of the wings) hath swomme in the whirlepole or pond of his mawe; and he told me, that three-score pound of Cherries was but a kind of washing meate, and that there was no

tacke in them, for hee had tride it at one time. But one *John Dale* was too hard for him at a place called Lennam, for the said Dale had laid a wager that he would fill *Wood's* belly with good wholesome victuals for 2 Shillings, and a Gentleman that laid the contrary, did wager, that as soon as noble *Nick* had eaten out *Dale's* 2 shillings, that he should presently enter combate with a Worthy Knight, called *Sir Loyne* of Beefe, and overthrow him; in conclusion, *Dale* bought 6 pots of potent, high and mighty Ale, and twelve new penny white loaves, which hee sop'd in the said Ale, the powerfull fume whereof conquered the conqueror, rob'd him of his reason, bereft him of his wit, violently tooke away his stomache, intoxicated his *Pia mater*, and entered the sconce of his Pericranium, blinde folded him with sleep, setting a *nap* of nine houres for manacles upon his threed-bare eyelids, to the preservation of the rost Beefe, and the unexpected winning of the wager.

This invincible *Ale*, victoriously vanquished the vanquisher, and over our Great Triumpher was triumphant. But there are presidents enow of as potent men as our Nicholas, that have subdued Kings, and Kingdomes, and yet themselves have been captived and conquer'd by drinke; we need recite no more Examples but the Great Alexander, and Holofernes, their ambition was boundlesse, and so is the stomach of my Pens subject, for all the foure elements cannot clove him, fish from the deepest ocean, or purest river, fairest pond, foulest ditch, or driest puddle: he hath a receite for fowle of all sorts, from the *Wren* to the *Eagle*, from the *Titmouse* to the Estrich, or *Capawaraway*; his paunch is either a Coope or a Rooste for them: he hath, within himself, a stall for the Oxe, a roome for the Cow, a sty for the Hogge, a parke for the Deere, a warren for Coneies, a storehouse for fruit, a dayery for Milke, Creame, Curds, Whay, Butter-milke, and Cheese: his mouth is a mill of perpetual motion, for let the wind or the water rise or fall, yet his teeth will ever be grinding; his guts are the Rendez-vous or meeting-place or Burse for the beasts of the fields, the fowles of the Ayre, and fishes of the Sea: and though they be never so wild, or disagreeing in nature, one to another, yet hee binds or grindes them to the peace, in such manner, that they never fall at odds againe.

His eating of a Sheepe, a Hog, and a Duck raw, doth shew that he is free from the sinn of nicenesse or curiosity in his Dyet. (It had been happy for the poore, if their stomachs had beene of that Constitution when Sea-coales were so dear here.) Besides, he never troubles a Larder or Cupboard to lay cold meate in, nor doth he keep any Cats or Traps in his house to destroy vermin, he takes so good a Course, that he layes or shuts up all safe within himselfe; in briefe, give him meate, and he
ne'r

ne'r stands upon the Cookery, he cares not for the Peacocke of *Samos*, the Woodcock of *Phrygia*, the Cranes of *Malta*, the Pheasants of *England*, the *Caperkelly*, the Heathcocke, and *Termagant* of *Scotland*, the Goate of *Wales*, the Salmon, and *Usquebah* of *Ireland*, the Sawsedge of *Bologna*, the Skink of *Westphalia*, the Spanish *Potato*, he holds as a bable, and the Italian Figge he esteemes as poyson.

He is an English-man, and English dyet will serve his turne; if the *Norfolk Dumplin*, and the *Devonshire White Pot*, be at variance, he will atone them. The *Bag-puddings* of *Gloucester-shire*, the *Blacke-puddings* of *Worcester-shire*, the *Pan-puddings* of *Shropshire*, the *White Puddings* of *Somersetshire*, the *Hasty-puddings* of *Hampshire*, and the *pudding-pyes* of any shire, all is one to him, nothing comes amisse, a contented mind is worth all, and let any thing come in the shape of fodder, or eating stuffe, it is wellcome, whither it bee *Sawsedge*, or *Custard*, or *Eg-pye*, or *Cheese-cake*, or *Flawne*, or *Foole*, or *Froyze*, or *Tanzy*, or *Pancake*, or *Fritter*, or *Flapiacke*, or *Posset*, or *Galley mawfrey*, *Mackeroone*, *Kickshow*, or *Tantablin*, he is no puling Meacocke, nor in all his life time the queasinesse of his stomache needed any Saucy spurre or Switch of sowre *Verjuice*, or acute *Vineger*, his appetite is no struggler, nor is it ever to seeke, for he keepes it close prisoner, and like a courteous kind Jaylor, he is very tender over it, not suffering it to want any thing if he can by any meanes procure it: indeede it was never knowne to be so farre out of reparations, that it needed the assistance of *Cawdle*, *Alebery*, *Julep*, *Calisse*, *Grewell*, or *Stew'd-broth*, onely a messe of plaine frugall Countrey *Pottage* was always Sufficient for him, though it was but a *washing-bowle-full* of the Quantity of two pecks, which porrenger of his I my selfe saw at the signe of the White Lyon, at a Village called *Harrisom* in *Kent*, the Hostesse of which Howse did affirme, that he did at once washe downe that Bowle full of potage, with nine penny loaves of Bread, and three jugges of Beere.

Indeed in my presence (after he had broken his fast) having (as he said) eaten one pottle of milke, one pottle of potage, with bread, butter, and cheese, I then sent for him, to the aforesaid Inne, and after some accommodated salutations, I asked him if hee could eate any thing? He gave me thankses, and said, that if he had knowne that any Gentleman would have invited him, that he would have spared his breakfast at home (and with that he told me as aforesaid, what he had eaten) yet neverthesse (to doe me a courtesie) he would shew me some small cast of his office, for he had one hole or corner in the profundity of his storehouse into which he would stow and bestow any thing that the house
would

would afford, at his perill and my cost. Whereupon I summoned my Hostesse with three knocks upon the Table, and two Stamps on the floore, with my fist and my foot, at which she made her personall appearance with a low Curtsie, and an inquisitive What lack ye? I presently laid the authority of a bold Guest upon her, commanding that all the Victuals in the House should be laid upon the Table. She said she was but slenderly provided by reason goodman *Wood* was there, but what she had or could doe, we shoud presently have : so the cloth was displaid, the salt was advanc'd, sixe pennay wheaten loaves were mounted two stories high like a Rampier, three Six-penny Veale pyes, walled stiffly about, and well victual'd within, were presented to the hazzard of the *Scalado*, one pound of sweet-butter (being all fat and no bones) was in a cold sweat at this mighty preparation, one good dish of Thornback, white as Alabaster or the snow upon the Scythian Mountaines, and in the Reare came up an Inch-thick Slyver of Peck house-hold loafe; all which provision were presently, in the space of an houre, utterly confounded and brought to nothing, by the meere and only valourous dexterity of our unmatchable grand Gurmound. He courageously past the Pikes, and I cleared the Shot, but the house yeelded no more, so that my Guest arose unsatisfied, and my selfe discontented in being thrifty and saving my money against my will.

I did there offer him twenty shillings to bring him up to me to my house on the Bank-side, and there I would have given him as much good meate as he would eate in tenne days, one after another, and five shillings a day every day, and at the tenne dayes ende, twenty shillings more to bring him downe againe. I did also offer tenne shillings to one *Jeremy Robinson* a Glouer (a man very inward with him) to attend and keepe him company, and two shillings six pence the day, with good dyet and lodging, all which were once accepted, untill *Wood* began to ruminate and examine what service he was to doe for these large allowances; now my Plot was to have him to the Beare-Garden, and there before a house full of people he should have eaten a wheele-barrow full of Tripes, and the next Day, as many puddings as should reach over the Thames (at a place which I would measure betwixt *London* and *Richmond*; the third day, I would have allowed him a fat Calfe, or Sheepe of twenty shillings price; and the fourth day he should have had thirty Sheeps Gathers; thus from day to day, he should have had wages and dyet with variety: but he fearing that which his merits would amount unto, broke off the match, saying, that perhaps when his Grace (I guesse who he meant) should heare of one that ate so much, and could worke so little, he doubted there would
come

come a command to hang him: whereupon our hopefull Beare-garden business was shiverd and shatterd in pieces.

Indeed he made a doubt of his expected performance in his quality, by reason of being growne in Yeeres, so that if his stomach should faile him publickly, and lay his reputation in the mire, it might have been a discouragement to him for ever, and especially in Kent, where he has long beene famous, hee would be loth to be defamed; but as weake as he was, he said, that he could make a shift to destroy a fat Weather of a pound in two houres, provided that it were tenderly boild, for he hath lost all his teeth (except one, in eating a Quarter of Mutton (bones and all) at *Ashford* in the County aforesaid, yet is he very quicke and nimble in his feeding, and will riddle more eating worke away in two houres, than tenne of the Hungriest Carters in the Parish where he dwells. He is surely noble (for his great Stomache) and vertuous, chiefly for his patience in putting *up muche*: moreover he is thrifty or frugall, for when he can get no better meate, he will eat Oxe Livers, or a messe of warme Ale-graines from a Brew-house. He is provident and studious where to get more provision as soone as all is spent, and yet hee is bountifull or prodigall in spending all hee hath at once: hee is profitable in keeping bread and meate from mould and maggots, and saving the Charge of Salt, for his appetite will not waite and attend the poudring; his courtesie is manifest, for he had rather have one *Farewell* than twenty God-byes: of all things, hee holds fasting to be a most superstitious branch of Popery, he is a maine enemy to Ember weekes, he hates Lent worse than a Butcher or a Puritan, and the name of Good-Friday affrights him like a Bull-beggar, a long Grace before meate strikes him into a Quotidian Ague; in a word, hee could wish that Christmass would dwell with us all the yeere, or that euery day were metamorphoz'd into Shrouetuesdayes; in briefe, he is a Magazine, a Storehouse, a Receptacle, a Burse or Exchange, a Babel or confusion for all Creatures.

Hee is no Gamester, neither at Dice, or Cards, yet there is not a Man within forty miles of his head, that can play with him at *Maw*; and though his pasture be neuer so good, he is alwayes like one of *Pharaohs* leane Kine; he is swarty, blackishe haire, Hawk-nosed (like a Parrot or Roman) hee is wattle-jawde, and his eyes are sunke inward, as if hee looked into the inside of his Intrailes, to note what custom'd or uncus-tom'd goods he tooke in, whilst his belly (like a *Maine-Sayle* in a calme) hangs ruffled and wrinkled (in foldes and wreathes) flat to the most of his Empty carkasse, till the storme of aboundance fills it, and violently drives it into the full sea of satisfaction.

Like

Like as a River to the Ocean bounds,
 Or as a Garden to all Britaines Grounds,
 Or like a Candle to a flaming Linck,
 Or as a Single Ace unto Sise Cinque,
 So short am I of what *Nick Wood* hath done,
 That having ended I have scarce begun;
 For I have written but a Taste in this
 To shew the Readers where, and what he is.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

ALTHOUGH your Work bears the title of The Antiquarian Repertory, I observe you sometimes admit Descriptions of Modern Curiosities; this has induced me to offer you some absurd Epitaphs, which I have transcribed from tombstones in different church-yards. I hope their very extraordinary stile and composition will compensate for their want of Antiquity, and that they will divert your readers as much as they did

Your humble servant,

E. L.

In Wimbleton Church-yard, Surry.

Sweet Saviour Jesus, give me wings
 Of Peace and perfect Love
 As I may move from Earthly Things
 To rest with thee above.
 For Sins and Sorrows overflow
 All Earthly things so High.
 That I can't find no rest below
 Till up to thee I Fly.

In

In East-Grinstead Church-yard, Sussex.

I was as Grass that did grow up
 And wither'd before it grew
 As Snails do waste within their Shells
 So the number of my days were few.

In West-Grinstead Church-yard, Sussex.

Vast Strong was I, but yet did dye
 And in my Grave a sleep I Lye
 My Grave is Steaned all round about
 Yet I hope the Lord will find me out.

In Chidingstone Church-yard, Kent.

Here Lyeth the Body of Honest Hanah Knight wife of
 James Knight who stay'd at home
 and lived very near, by her Childrens side she
 Doth lie, because she loved her Husband & her
 Children Dear. who died Decem. ye 6th. 1759
 Aged 55 years.

In Minster Church-yard in the Isle of Shepey.

Here Interr'd George Anderson doth Lye
 By fallen on an Anchor he did Dye
 In Shereness Yard on good Friday
 y^e 6th of April I Do say
 All you that Read my Allegy. be alwaies
 Ready to Dye——Aged 42 Years.

On the Ballast Hills, Newcastle, Northumberland.

Here lies James of tender affection
 Here lies Isabell of sweet complexion
 Here lies Katheren a pleasant Child
 Here lies Mary of all most Mild
 Here lies Alexander a babe most Sweet
 Here lyes Jannet as the Lord saw meet.

On the other Side of the same Stone.

The Burying place of Alex. Leith Margaret his Spouse & their Children.

When I enjoy'd The Mortal Life
 This Stone I ordered from Scotland Fife
 To Ornament the Burial Place
 Of me & all my Human Race.

In the same Burial Ground.

Here lies the Body of Eleanor Donnison who
 died in 1769 aged 83.
 She was Saxon of this
 place upwards of 50 Years.
 But now she's Gone, her Glass is out
 And left the Living to find out
 their Burial Places if that
 they must them Learn
 Poor Elean is not here to tell
 She is lieing in the Grave.



FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

ON this Plate is represented the Effigies of John Dering, Esq. and Robert Astone, Esq. Knt. Constable of Dover Castle, copied and engraved from Drawings in a volume of miscellaneous MS. preserved in the British Museum, No. 5805.

Anno 1425.

Johes. Dering armig Sepultus in Ecclia de Pluckley. 4 H. 6.

Epitaphium circumscriptum.

Hic iacet in terra solitus sed * vinere guerra
Unde tulit vulnus q^d dedit inde funus
Nunc subijt manes fortisq. piusq' Johanes.
Huius ergo de in dic miserere Dering
An quatuor C. milleno quinto atq. viceno
Dat mortale solo nunc superestq. polo.

Page 323.

Anno 1384.

Dns. Robtus. de Astone miles Constabularius castri Dover sepultus in
ecclia E m. 7 R 2.

* Query, vincere.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

PORTRAIT OF THOMAS RADCLIFF, EARL OF SUSSEX.

THE original Picture from which this Engraving was made is in the collection of his Grace the Duke of Dorset at Knole in Kent; it is painted on board, but the name of the artist, or the year in which it was done, are not known.

Thomas Radcliff, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Baron Egremont and Burnel, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Chief Justice of all the royal forests, parks, chases and warrens, on this side Trent, Captain General of the gentlemen pensioners and gentlemen at arms, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and Privy Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, was one of the greatest and most eminent characters that flourished during the reigns of Henry VIII. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, and was by each of them employed on the most important affairs during their several reigns: He was most faithful to his sovereign Henry VIII. was possessed of an invincible soul, brave and fortunate in the field, and in the cabinet a most prudent counsellor.

* He was a goodly gentleman, and of a brave noble nature, true and constant to his friends and servants, and noted for honesty. A very excellent soldier, being one of the Queen's martialists, who did very good service in Ireland at her first accession, till she recalled him to the court, where she made him Lord Chamberlain; and though he was not endowed with the cunningness and dexterity of others, yet upon his death-bed he gave his friends a caveat whom they should beware. His words (saith Sir Robert Naunton) are these; "I am now passing into another world, and must leave you to your fortunes, and to the Queen's Graces, but beware of the Gypsie, for he will be too hard for you all, you know not the beast so well as I do. His prowess and integrity drew the sol-

* See Lloyd's State Worthies, page 489, et seq.



The MONUMENT of the SUSSEX FAMILY

in Boreham Church Essex

Engraved from the Original Drawing.

Pub.^d by Rich^d Godfrey April 1 1783:

diers after him, Leicester's courtship and cunning the courtiers, Cecil's prudence and service the statesmen."

This Thomas Radcliff, Lord Fitz Walter, second Earl of Sussex of that surname, was twice Lord Deputy of Ireland. By his prudence he prevented the breaking out of an actual rebellion in that kingdom; and no wonder if in his time it rained not war there, seeing his diligence dispersed the clouds before they could gather together. Thus he who cures a disease may be skilfullest, but he that prevents it is the best physician. Being called home by the Queen to be Lord Chamberlain, a constant court faction was maintained between him and Robert Earl of Leicester; these two parties dividing the court, whilst the Cecilians, as neuters, did look upon them; Sussex had a great estate left by his ancestors, Leicester as great given or restored him by the Queen. Sussex was the honestest man and greater soldier, Leicester the more facete courtier and deep politician, not for the general good, but his own particular profit. Great was the animosity betwixt them, and what in vain the Queen endeavoured, death performed, taking this Earl away, and so the competition ended. New Hall in Essex was the place (if not of his birth) of his principal habitation. He lieth buried in the church of St. Olave's, Hart-street, London.

The first of Queen Elizabeth found this brave Earl commanding Ireland in peace and plenty, with three hundred and twenty horse, and eight hundred and sixty foot, prudently garrisoned, and well paid; and the second employed him thither again, with instructions that he should beware, above all things, lest the Irish, being an uncivil people, and therefore the more superstitious, should, by the cunning practices of the French, be excited to rebellion under the pretext of religion.

2d. That he should fortify Ophale with castles and forts.

3d. That he should engage the soldiers with large possessions.

4th. That the Irish nobility should hold their estates in fee.

5th. That he should improve the Queen's revenues moderately, and reduce her exchequer there to the form of that in England.

At what time Maximilian the Emperor courted Queen Elizabeth, whom all Englishmen wished married, all Protestants married to a Protestant, and the Earl of Leicester had designed for himself, there arose a deadly feud in the English court between the Earl of Sussex, that favoured the match upon common principles of government, and the Earl of Leicester who opposed it upon a private design of his own, certainly very great and shameful hopes do they foster, who have already attained things beyond hopes. The open-hearted Earl would call his antagonist an upstart, that they had but two ancestors, his father a traitor, and his grand-

grandfather a publican. Thus the court is divided, the Earls are always attended with their armed guards, until the Queen, who took pleasure in the innocent emulation of her women, became fearful of the dangerous contests of her favourites, and rather skinned over than healed the rupture.

At the Emperor's court, whither he is sent with the order of St. George, he presseth the marriage closely, as much out of love to his country as hatred to Leicester; having nothing more ordinary in his discourse, than that a foreign prince was to be preferred before the noblest Englishman, the three grand things of Honour, Power, and Wealth, who was joined with him rather as his guardian than his colleague, opposed privately, until a few fond scruples broke the most solemn negotiations, wherein yet this Earl behaved himself with a gallantry that gained him a familiarity from the Emperor, a reverence from the Archduke, a respect from the people, and his mistress a kindness in that court, that stood her in great stead against the attempts of Spain and Rome.

From Germany he returned with much Honour to command in the North with more, where he and his old setters at court discovered the grand plot in the North, as Hunsdon and his old soldiers at Berwick defeated it, and both harrassed the Scottish borders, all things yielding to those two grand disposers of the world, now predominant in England, wisdom and Cecil at home, arms and Hunsdon abroad, and both with Sussex at home, now for his approved wisdom and fidelity made Privy Counsellor, and abroad always Lord General.

Of many I pitch on this one argument of the greatness of his mind, that he scorned to trample the prostrate, that he had a just passion, but not an unworthy malice for an enemy, tho' he had a generous goodness to pity when unhappy, as well as a brave spirit to contest with when injurious. The lesser fry of adversaries railed against this great one and pleaded for Leicester, when his practice against Anjou's marriage with the Queen confined him to the castle of Windsor; and his menaces had cast him to the tower of London, had not my Lord, minding more the common interest than his private resentments, first moderated the Queen's passions with reason, and then overcame it with this jest, you must allow lovers their jealousy. He succeeded his father in his fortune, and in his favour, his prudence and resolution promoting him to the government of Ireland and the North. His good husbandry and skill in surveying, making him Justice in Eyre of all the parks beyond Trent; and his comely presence advancing him Lord Chamberlain. Queen Elizabeth poized her state by factions abroad, and parties at home, her chiefest wisdom lying in her general correspondence and compliance and distance

distance from one another. My Lord of Sussex left this memorial behind him, that for raising men to stick to a side is necessary; for great men to be indifferent is wise; and this, that he and my Lord of Leicester cleared and purged the court; their cross observations refining each person that was admitted to court, none daring any injustice while Leicester observed him on the one hand, and Sussex punished him on the other. Then no deserving person could be excluded by the one that could serve his prince, not any undeserving one admitted that might disparage him, one interest being sure to receive the one, as the other was to exclude the other.

Divers persons, saith one, of equal authority, though both wicked, do in experience produce more justice, than a greater probity in a single individual hath been heard to pronounce. In a divided court the creatures of one party being the enemies of another, no less powerful; and so they both become liable to accusation, or capable of defence; and from the sparkles of this clashing, not only persons and actions, but the publick councils came to be refined from the rusts and cankers that grow by an unanimity. Faction can be as little spared in a monarchy as an eye or an ear, as through which the prince hath a clearer apprehension of his own and others affairs, than he can have when his followers are all agreed: through the percussion of equal factions, as through that of flint and steel, all things coming to light by debates that might either advance or eclipse a prince's glory.

When my Lord of Sussex could not overbear Leicester with power, he did it with policy; and by yielding to him conquered him: for as he observed when he and his friends retired, Leicester and his sub-divided; and he was checked more by the ambition he taught his own followers, than by the competition of his adversaries. When factions are carried too high and too violently, it is a sign of weakness in princes, and much to the prejudice of their authority and business.

The motions of factions under kings, ought to be like the motions as the Astronomers speak of the inferior orbs, which may have their proper inclination, but yet are still quietly carried by the higher primum mobile. Queen Elizabeth had an happy time of it, if it were but for this, that her favourites divisions were but for this, for thereby she attained the knowledge of all things that happened, so as no suit or design passed the royal assent, before she understood as much of reason as enemies or friends could bring for or against it.

The character this third great Lord of his family left behind him, was, This year died a man of great spirit and faithfulness to his country; and therefore none freer than he of his thoughts, none sounder than he in his counsels.

counsels. Nor did this freedom of communication betray his future resolutions to the discovery of his enemies, as they opened his heart to the observation of his prince, through a seeming unconstancy not of words but of action; not his weakness but his nimbleness; the bird on the wing is safe; he could so often vary, as it was not easy to discover where or when he would be buzzing and give the blow; by which unsteady carriage he so befooled his adversary with their spies and pensioners, as they were at a loss what to inform the patrons of, or themselves how to resolve. Fortune and conduct set up for this favourite, it falling in the character as at *Primero* and other plays, wherein fortune is directed and conducted by art. The best and subtlest gamester may lose if it cross him, but if it smiles and favours he knoweth best how to manage and govern it. Five things raised this person to respect as great as his fortune, to be as high in the Queen's favour as he was in his descent:

1. Civility set off with state.
2. A pleasing modesty of countenance and affability of speech, commanded with gravity.
3. A boldness attended with patience.
4. A great capacity enlivened with as great dexterity.
5. An integrity secured with wariness in the dark, of which quality both in his expression and in his actions he wrapped himself, as the sepia to preserve herself undiscovered, doth shed forth about her a quantity of blushes in her blood to hide herself from the fisherman.

For a particular account of the actions of this great nobleman, who was equally distinguished as a soldier and statesman, we refer our readers to *Hollinshead* and other *Historians*, who have faithfully recorded the several transactions in which he bore so considerable a part.

We shall close these *Memoirs* with a plate, representing the very elegant tomb erected in *Boreham church, Essex*, to the memory of this nobleman, his father and grandfather, which a correspondent has favoured us with.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

INCLOSED I send you a Sketch I took in the year 1765*, of the top of a very curious monument made by *Richard Stephens*, of *Hol-*

* I wish I could have made a better. I did hear that a *Mr. Street*, about a year or two after, made a high finished Drawing of it, but did not learn who has it, otherwise should refer you to it instead of my Sketch.

land,



THOMAS RADCLIFF
EARL OF SUSSEX



land, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, and set up in Sussex chancel in Boreham church, Essex, for Robert, Henry, and Thomas Radcliff, Earls of Sussex, as you will see by the following inscriptions, which I took from the monument at the time I made my Drawing, if I may so call it.

R. B.

I.

Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur, requiescunt a laboribus suis et opera eorum sequuntur eos.

ROBERTUS RADCLIF miles, comes Sussexiæ, vice comes Fitzwalter, baro de Egremont et de Burnel, eques auratus prænobilis ordinis Garterii, magnus camerarius Angliæ, et camerarius hospitii magni Henrici Regis Octavi, ac eidem e consiliis privatis. Præliis in Gallia commissis, aliquoties inter primos ductores honoratus. In aliis belli, pacisque, consultationibus, non inter postremos habitus. Æquitatis, justitiæ, constantiæ magnum ætate sua columen. Obiit 27 die Novemb. anno Domini 1542. Ætatis suæ Sepultusq. primo Londini, inde corpus huc translatum ultima voluntate Thomæ comitis Sussexiæ nepotis sui.

Conjuges habuit	{	Elisab. Sororem. Hen: ducis Buckinghamii.
		Marg. Sororem comitis Darbei.
		Mariam Sororem Jo. Arundel Equ:
Elizabethæ filii	{	Georgius patre vivente mortuus.
		Henricus prox: comes Sussexiæ.
		Humfrei, miles.
Margaretæ filia	{	Anna, nupta domino Wharton.
		Margareta, nupta domino Montacute.
Mariæ filius		Johannes Radclif, miles.

Thus Englished :

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, for they rest from their labours, and their works follow them.

ROBERT RADCLIFF, earl of Sussex, viscount Fitzwalter, baron Egremont and Burnel; an honorable knight of the most noble order of the garter, lord chamberlain of England, and of the household to the mighty Henry the Eighth, and one of his privy councillors.

In the wars in France he distinguished himself among the first leaders; and in all consultations either of war or peace, he was reckoned among

* See Walpole's Anecdotes, Vol. I. p. 172. Strawberry-Hill Edition.

the chief. He was the great standard of equity, justice, and fidelity in his time.

He died November 27, 1542. aged He was first buried in London, but his body was removed hither afterwards for interment, at the dying request of Thomas earl of Sussex, his grandson.

He wedded	{ Elizabeth, sister of Henry duke of Buckingham. Marg. sister to the earl of Derby. Mary, sister to Jo. Arundel, knt.
Elizabeth's sons	{ George, who died in the time of his father. Henry, afterwards earl of Sussex. Humphry.
Daughters of	{ Ann, married to Lord Wharton. Margaret { Margaret, espoused to Lord Montacute.
Son of Mary	John Radcliff, Esq.

II.

Post mortem erit judicium, ac nomina justorum manifestabuntur, et improborum opera patebunt.

HENRICUS RADCLIF, comes Sussexiæ, vice comes Fitzwalter, baro de Egremont et de Burnel, eques auratus prænobilis ordinis Garterii, capitalis justitiarius, et justitiarius itinerans, omnium forestarum, parcorum, chacearum, et warrenarum regiæ majestatis citra Trentam, locum tenens Norfolsiæ, et Suffolsiæ, et capitaneus generalis exercitus reginæ Mariæ, quo ipsam e tumultu regni auspicandi vindicavit. Præliis in Gallia confectis, ac aliis legationibus ibidem habitis, cum nobilium principibus aliquoties honoratus. In aliis belli, pacis que negotiationibus inter primarios. habitus. Magnum constantiæ religionis, fideique testimonium, præcipue sub mortem exhibuit.

Obit 5 die Februarii, anno Domini 1556, Ætatis suæ

Sepultusque primo Londini; inde corpus huc translatus ultima voluntate Thomæ comitis Sussexiæ filii sui.

Conjuges habuit	{ Elisab. filiam Tho. Ducis Norfolsiæ. Annam filiam Philippi Caltrop equitis.
-----------------	--

Thus Englished:

After death shall be the judgment, when the names of the righteous shall be made manifest, and the actions of the wicked displayed.

HENRY RADCLIFF earl of Sussex, visc. Fitzwalter, baron Egremont and Burnel, an honorable knight of the most noble order of the garter,
chief

chief justice and ranger of all the royal forests, parks, chases and warrens on this side the Trent, lord lieut. of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and captain general of the forces of queen Mary (at which time he rescued her from the disorders that affected the beginning of her reign). Upon the conclusion of hostilities in France, and all his embassies there, he was honoured among the chief of the nobility ; and in all negotiations both of peace and war, was esteemed one of the first ambassadors.

He ever displayed the most convincing testimony of constancy, religion, and fidelity ; more particularly at his departure.

He died the 5th day of February, 1556, aged

He was first interred at London, from whence his body was conveyed hither, at the dying request of his son, Thomas earl of Sussex.

He espoused { Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas duke of Norfolk.
Ann, daughter of Philip Caltrop, knt.

III.

Pretiosa in conspectu domini mors justorum

THOMAS RADCLIFF miles, comes Sussexiæ, vicecomes Fitzwalter, baro de Egremond, et de Burnel, eques auratus prænobilis ordinis Garterii, capitalis justitarius omnium forestarum, parcorum, chacearum, wardenarum regiæ Majestatis citra Trentam. Capitaneus generosorum Pencionariorum et generosorum ad arma. Camerarius hospitii reginæ Elisabethæ, et consiliis privatis. Duas amplissimas legationes Reginæ Mariæ ad Imperatorem Carolum quintum, et regem Hispaniæ; tertiamq. serenissimæ reginæ Elisabethæ ad imperatorem Maximilianum obivit. Prorox Hiberniæ, ipsam per annos novem subjugatis rebellibus pacavit, Scotiamq. ipsis adhærentem spoliavit. Præses borealis Provin: Angliæ, Perduelles profligavit. Scotiamq. ipsis faventem, multis castellis captis dirutisque iterum vastavit. Magno Henrico regi Octavo, heroicæ et ipsius progeniei semper fidelissimus. Invictus animo: semper belloque fortis et felix: Pace consiliarius prudentiss: linguarum varietate facundus, vitæ inculpatæ, etc.

Obiit 9 die Junii anno Domini 1583 Ætatis 57.

Conjuges habuit { Elisab. filiam Tho. Comitis Southampt.
Franciscam, filiam Gulielmi Sidnei Equitis.

Unicam filiam ex priore uxore, primâ infantiâ mortuam.

Heredem reliquit fratrem, Henricum proxime comitem Sussexiæ.

Thus Englished :

The death of the righteous is precious in the sight of the Lord.

THOMAS RADCLIFF, earl of Sussex, viscount Fitzwalter, baron Egremond

mond and Burnel, an honorable knight af the most noble order of the garter, chief justice of all the royal forests, parks, chases and warrens, on this side the Trent, captain general of the gent. pensioners and gent. at arms; lord chamberlain of the houshold, and privy counsellor to queen Elizabeth. He executed two very considerable embassies from queen Mary to the emperor Charles the Fifth, and King of Spain; and a third from his royal mistress Elizabeth to the emperor Maximillian. He was viceroy in Ireland, and for nine years together suppressed all rising rebellions there, and prevented Scotland from uniting with them. He was governor of the English northern province, where he routed the rebels, and the Scotch who encouraged them, laying waste their castles, again taking or destroying numbers. He was most faithful to his mighty sovereign Henry the Eighth, and his heroic race. He was possessed of an invincible soul; alike brave and fortunate in the field, and in the-cabinet a most prudent counsellor. He was skilled in most languages, and of an uncorrupt life, &c.

He died the 9th day of June, 1583, aged 57.

He married { Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas earl of Southampton.
 { Frances, daughter of William Sidney, knt.

He had one daughter by his former wife, who died in her infancy.

Henry, afterwards earl of Sussex, succeeded him in his titles and estate.

IN THE PARISH REGISTER OF FORDWICH IN KENT.

Directed thus
 from the P: Councell
 Decr: 12th. 1506
 K: & Q: apparel
 of Fordwich

For our loving Friend the Mayor and Jurats of
 Fordwich in Kent.

One Cloake guarded with Velvett.
 A Jacket velvett embroyderd wth Silver lace.
 2: Velvett Caps Laced
 A: p^r: of Breeches embroyder'd Silver lace
 A: Kirtell embroyderd Silver Lace
 A: Kirtell of Taffata embroy'd Silver Lace
 A: Kirtell of Sattin Embroy'd D^o
 A: P^r of Crimson Sattan Sleeves
 A: Vardingall. a velvet Jerkin a piece of Sarten Embroyd.

Sold: 1574. This Apparell with others Sold A^o---Eliz. 16 of her
 Reign.

N: B: On what Account these Clothes were sent is not known.

COPY



SOBRII TAB ESTOTE TAB
FERARE GOD

VINVM TWM BIBE CVM GAVDIO

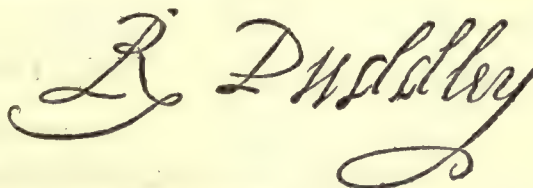
COPY OF A LETTER FROM ROBERT DUDLEY TO ARCHBISHOP PARKER,

From the Original in the Library of Bennet College, Cambridge.

To the right honable, and my singular good Lorde, my L. of
Cantbries Grace, geve these.

MY L. The Q. Ma^{thie} being abroad hunting yesterday in the Forrest, and having hadd veary good Happ, beside great Sport, she hath thought good to remember yo^r Grace, with P^r of her Pray, and so comaunded me to send yoⁿ from her Highnes a great & fatt Stagge killed with her owen Hand. Which because the Wether was woght, and the Dere somewhat chafed, and daungerous to be caryed so farre, wovt some Helpe, I caused him to be p^rboyled in this sort, for the better p^rservacon of him, w^{ch} I doubt not but shall cause him to come unto yoⁿ. as I wold be glad he shuld. So having no other Matter at this psent to trouble yo^r Grace w'all, I wyll comytt yoⁿ to th'almighty, and w^t my most harty comendacyons take my Leave in Hast.

At Wyndsor this iiith of September
Yo^r G. assured


ANTIEN^t CUP,

SAID TO BE THOMAS A. BECKET'S.*

THIS curious specimen of antient workmanship here exhibited, which has been a great number of years in the possession of the antient and

* The only authority for ascribing the above Cup to Thomas a Becket is merely traditional, as there is no date, nor can any proof whatever be found to determine this matter; the Editor therefore hopes some of his Correspondents will favour him with their opinion concerning it.

noble

noble family of NORFOLK, who have preserved it with great care, and is now the property of his Grace the present Duke, is nearly twice as large as the print. The body and foot of the Cup is ivory; the top or lid is silver, richly gilt, and so well executed, as even now (unless it be examined with great attention) to bear the resemblance of gold. On the top of the lid is a figure of St. George slaying the Dragon; the other parts are decorated with a profusion of ornaments, engraved and chased in a stile that would by no means disgrace a modern artist; with these are intermixed, in circular rows, rubies and pearls. Round the small part, which is made to lift the lid from off the body, is engraved these words, in capitals, FERARE GOD; and round the center of the flat part of the lid or cover are the following inscriptions chased on it, SOBRIT. After this word is a thistle: then follow the letters T B, with a mitre between the capitals; then another thistle, and the word ESTOTE. After this a thistle again, and T B, the same as before. The inside of the Cup is plated silver and gilt, so is the rim, and more than half the body, and richly ornamented with engraved and chased work, intermixed with rubies and pearls. Between the ornaments, in large capitals, is inscribed round the body of the Cup these words, VINVM TVVM BIBE CVM GAUDIO. The foot of the Cup is ornamented in the manner represented in the print.

BELVIDERE.

BELVIDERE in Kent, the seat of the Right Honourable Lord Eardley, stands on Lesnes, or, as it is called, Leeson Heath, an eminence overlooking the village of Erith, and commanding an extensive prospect of the river Thames. This seat formerly belonged to Lord Baltimore, but was purchased by Mr. Gideon, father of the present proprietor, who added a very elegant drawing room: all the rest of the house has since been rebuilt by Lord Eardley, who has also greatly improved the grounds, so that it is universally allowed to be an elegant, as well as pleasant mansion.

This Drawing was made Anno 1777, by Major Hayman Rooke.

VIEW



BELVEDERE . The Seat of S^r SAMPSON GIDEON BART.

Pub.^d by F. Blyth Sept 1777.

Galfrey del.





SHEFFIELD PLACE SUSSEX.
The Seat of J. Holroyd Esq.

Pub.^d Jan.^y 1778 by F. Blyth.

R. Godfray



VIEW OF OLD LONDON FROM BLACKHEATH.

Published July 1st 1776 by F. Blyth N^o 87. Cornhill.

VIEW OF OLD LONDON FROM BLACKHEATH.

THE many picturesque beauties with which Blackheath abounds, will render this Print as respectable an acquisition to the Connoisseur as the Antiquary. The richness of the Fore-ground, the steep ascent of the Hills, which gradually rise above each other, and the view of the River, gives a striking idea of that noble simplicity of nature, which art has in vain attempted to reach. London is seen in the distance, where the eye may distinctly trace St. Paul's, the Tower, Westminster Abbey, and many Parish Churches, forming a most picturesque group of Buildings, and exhibiting to the Spectator the extent and dignity of the old City in its then contracted state, compared with its present splendour.

This Drawing was made by Thomas Wyck, who died Anno: 1682. His Works are well known,* and this View may be numbered among the most capital of his performances. It was communicated by Paul Sandby, Esq. in whose possession it now is.

* See Anecdotes of Painting.

SHEFFIELD PLACE, SUSSEX.

SHEFFIELD PLACE, was formerly the Mansion of the Lords Delawar, and is now the property of the Right Honourable Lord Sheffield; who has, with great taste and at a very considerable expence, fitted it up in its present Gothic style, and is making great improvements on the surrounding grounds, which are by nature extremely beautiful. This elegant seat stands in the parish of Fletching, about twelve miles north of Lewes.

The View here presented was drawn Anno 1777.

THE

THE MONUMENT OF SIR ANTHONY BROWN,

KNIGHT OF THE GARTER.

In the Chancel of the Church of Battle in Sussex.

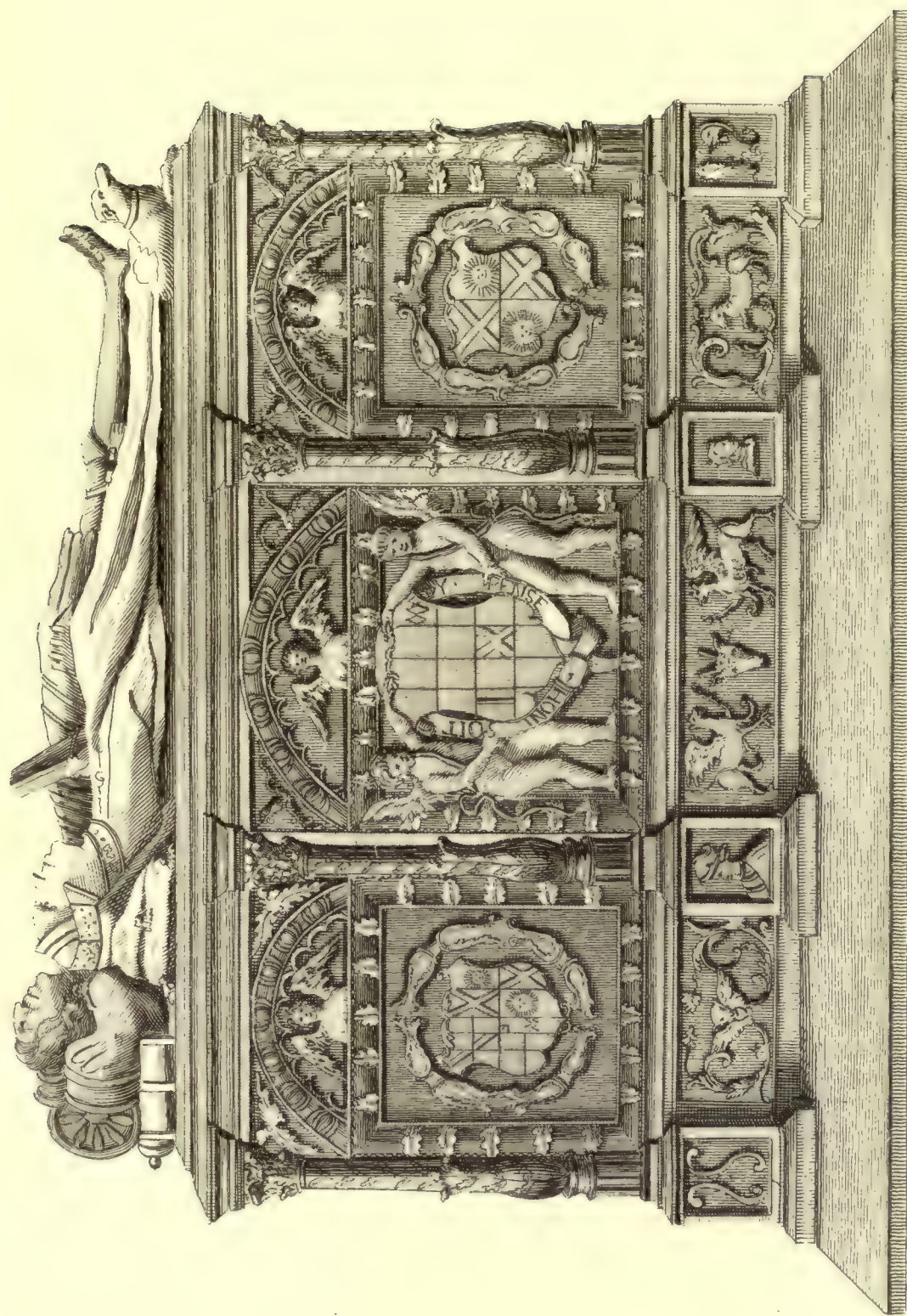
THIS Monument appears to have been made in the life-time of Sir Anthony, and is a very early specimen of that mixed style of architecture which succeeded the Gothic, and, by degrees, in the reigns of Edward, Mary, Elizabeth, and James, totally supplanted it. The figure of Sir Anthony is reported to be a striking likeness of that Knight, and indeed agrees with the several portraits of him still in being.

Sir Anthony Brown was the third son of Sir George Brown, of Beechworth Castle, in the county of Surry, Knight, of whom Collins, in his Peerage, gives the following account:

“ The said Anthony Brown, third son, in the first year of King Henry VII. was made Standard-bearer throughout the whole realm of England, and elsewhere; and in 2 Henry VII. being one of the Esquires for his body, was constituted Governor of Queenborough Castle in Kent; and the same year being in the battle of Newark on Trent, June 16, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambert Simnell were defeated, he was knighted for his gallant behaviour. In 18 Henry VII. being Constable of the castle of Calais, he, and Sir Richard Nanfan, Deputy-Lieutenant of Calais, were commissioned, in consideration of their loyalty, industry, foresight, and care, to receive the sum of 25000 franks in gold, due November 1, 1502, being an annual payment from Lewis the French King, according to an agreement concluded November 3, 1492. Also in 20 Henry VII. being Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, was again commissioned to receive the annual payment due that year.

“ His last will and testament is dated at Calais, September 25, 1505, and was proved November 19, 1506, wherein being wrote Sir Anthony Brown, Knt. Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, he orders his body to be buried in the Resurrection church in St. Nicholas chapel, by his wife; and bequeaths to every brotherhood within the said church 10s. and to the Lord Prior of Christ-Church, Canterbury, a standing cup of silver gilt; also two others to Sir Edward Poyning and Sir Hugh Conway, whom he constitutes overseers of his will, with Lucy his wife executrix; whereby it appears that she was his second wife.

“ He



The Monument of *SIR ANTHONY BROWNE* Knight of the Garter.

Pub. April 1777 by F. Blyth, N^o 2 Queen's Head Court Inner Temple.

“ He had issue by the said Lucy, one of the daughters and coheirs to John Nevill, Marquis of Montagu, and widow of Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, of Aldwarke in Com. Ebor. Knt. Anthony, his son and heir, and two daughters; Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort: and Lucy, married to Sir Thomas Clifford, Knt. ancestor to the Lords Clifford, and Earls of Cumberland.

“ Which Anthony was with the Earl of Surrey, Lord High Admiral, at Southampton, in 14 Henry VIII. when he convoyed the Emperor from that port to Biscay; and after landing at Morleis in Brittany, he was knighted for his valour in the assault, and winning of that town. In 16 Henry VIII. being one of the Esquires of the King's Household, he was one of the Challengers in feats of arms against the feast of Christmas, at Greenwich, before the King; and the year after was made Lieutenant of the isle of Man, and those other islands belonging thereto, during the minority of Edward Earl of Derby. In 19 Henry VIII. he, with Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, Knight of the Garter, and others, were sent Ambassadors to Francis the French King, to invest him with the order of the garter; as also to take his oath that he should not violate the league made with King Henry. In 24 Henry VIII. he was again sent into France with the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Rochford, brother to the Queen, and Sir William Paulet, Comptroller of the Household, in embassy to the French King, and to accompany him to Nice; as also to commune with the Pope there, concerning his stay in the King's divorce.

“ In 30. Henry VIII. he obtained a grant of that eminent Office of Master of the Horse, with the yearly fee of 40l. for that service; and on the 15th of August the same year, had a grant of the house and seite of the late monastery of Battle in Com. Sussex, to him, his heirs and assigns for ever. Also on the 12th of March, the year following, was made Master of the Horse for life; and on the 23d of April ensuing, he, and the Lord Audley, Lord Chancellor, were elected Knights of the Garter. His installation plate is the fifth in the twenty-first stall in St. George's chapel at Windsor, as follows: “ Du Vaillant Chevalier, Anthony Brown, “ grand Esquier du Roy nre. Soveraigne-Sire, ferer et Compaignon du “ resplendissant Ordre du Gartier, fust installé a Windesovre, le 8 jour “ de May en l'an du regne du Nostre Soveraigne Henry le 8 par le “ Grace de Dieu, Roy d' Angleterre et de France, Seignr. D'Irelande, “ Defenseur de la Foy, et en Terre supreme Chief de l'Eglise Angli- “ cane, 32.”

“ In

“ In 34 Henry VIII. he accompanied the Duke of Norfolk, then Lieutenant-General of the English army, in that expedition made by him with above 20,000 men into Scotland. And in 36 Henry VIII. was with Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King's Lieutenant, in that voyage to Boloigne, where they encamped on the east side of the town, the King himself shortly following. And the town being brought almost to the terms of yielding, and certain Ambassadors from the French King arriving at Hardloe castle, to treat of a general accord, the Duke of Suffolk, and this Sir Anthony Brown, were sent to confer with them.

“ In 37 Henry VIII. the King, confiding in his loyalty, valour, industry, foresight, and care, being Master of the Horse, and Knight of the Garter, commissioned him, with Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Chancellor, Henry Earl of Arundel, and William Lord St. John, Chamberlain of the Houshold, to levy, array, and try all men able to bear arms in the counties of Surry, Sussex, Southampton, Wilts, Oxon, and Berks, and to arm them according to their degrees, and to muster them in proper places; and to march all his liege subjects, so arrayed and tryed, as well men at arms and archers, as other horse and foot, by themselves, or others by them deputed, to suppress his enemies, as often as occasion shall require. The same year (37 Henry VIII.) he was made Justice in Eyre of all the forests beyond Trent; and in 38 Henry VIII. was constituted Standard-bearer to the King (as his father had been to Henry VII.) And was in such favour with his Sovereign, that he appointed him one of his Executors, with trust likewise to be of the council to Prince Edward his son, and left him a legacy in his will of 300l.

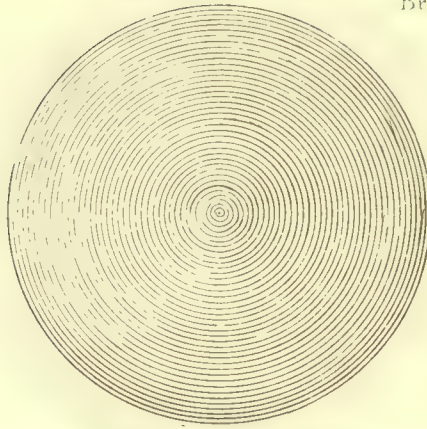
“ This Sir Anthony died on the 6th of May, 1548, 2 Edward VI. at Byfleet-house in Surry, by him builded, being then Master of the Horse to that King; and was buried at Battle-Abbey in Sussex, where in the chancel he has a noble altar-tomb erected to his memory, whereon is a figure of a man in armour, lying on his back, habited with the mantle, collar, &c. of the noble order of the garter; his head resting on a helmet, and at his feet an eagle (the crest of his family): By him lies his Lady, in the habit of the times, reposing her head on a cushion, and at her feet a wolf with a collar about his neck. Underneath are several cherubs, and under them escutcheons of arms, curiously cut in marble, and painted, but now worn out. The inscription gives an account of her death, whom he survived eight years, which shews the tomb was erected by him in his life-time, the date of his decease being not mentioned. It is as follows:

“ Here

N° 1

Plan of the Font in

Brightelmston Church Sussex.



N°

2



Scale of Two Inches to a foot

“ Here lithe the Ryght Honourable Sir Anthony Browne Knyht of the
 “ Garter, Master of the Kings Majestis Horses And one of the moste
 “ honorable Prive Cownceel of our most Dread Sovereyn Lord And
 “ Valiant Kyng Henry the Eyght; and Dame Alis His Wyfe.

“ Which Alis decesid the 31 Day of Marche Ao. Dni 1540. And
 “ the sayd Sir Antony decesid the Day of — Ao. Dni. On whose
 “ Sowls And all Christens IHV Have Mercy, Amen.”

“ He had issue, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir John Gage, Knight
 of the Garter, four sons, viz. 1. Anthony, his son and heir; 2. Thomas;
 3. William Brown, Esq; who married Anne, daughter and coheir of
 Hugh Hastings, and attained by his marriage Elsing in Com. Southamp.
 from whom the Browns of Elsing descend; and 4. Francis; and three
 daughters; Mary, married to John Grey, second son to Thomas Mar-
 quis of Dorset; Mabel to Gerard Earl of Kildare in Ireland, and Lucy
 to Thomas Roper of Eltham in Kent, ancestor to the Lord Teynham.”

This Drawing was communicated by the late Sir William Burrell, Bart.
 L. L. D. and F. S. A.

THE FONT IN BRIGHTELMSTONE CHURCH, SUSSEX.

THE Font here delineated is undoubtedly of great antiquity, the
 figures and ship, in stile, greatly resembling those on the Font at the
 Cathedral at Winchester, universally allowed to be of Saxon work-
 manship.

It is circular, encompassed by basso relievo, divided into different
 compartments, each representing scripture or legendary subjects.

The largest or principal evidently represents the Lord's Supper. The
 Figure of Christ, distinguished by a nimbus or glory emanating from his
 head, seems as if in the act of blessing the elements. Only six of the
 twelve Apostles are here introduced.

The compartment to the left contains the figure of a man standing in
 the water up to his middle. One on the right holding his cloaths: and
 another on the left dressed in a ceremonial habit, like that of an officiating
 Priest, presenting two rolls of linen. The whole perhaps representing the
 baptism of some great men newly converted to christianity. These

figures are shewn as if standing under arches, possibly meant for those of a baptistry.

The next subject or compartment seemingly alludes to some mission for the propagation of the christian faith, where the figure, with a kind of pastoral staff, means probably the Pope or Bishop by whom the mission was set on foot. The two Monks in the boat represent two holy men by whom it was performed; and the figure behind the vessel, which, as well as the supposed Pope, stands in the water, may exhibit some pious person active in procuring this religious embassy. The two men in the boat are dressed like Monks, one holds a cap, and the other in his right hand a book, and in his left a loaf, signifying the bread and wine of the Eucharist.

In the compartment on the right of the Lord's Supper, are only two figures; one seemingly a priest, kneeling before a man who sits in a chair, and offering him something like a cup. This perhaps may allude to the conversion of some Pagan king, or other great personage. Possibly the whole may refer to some local history.

FLETCHING CHURCH, SUSSEX.

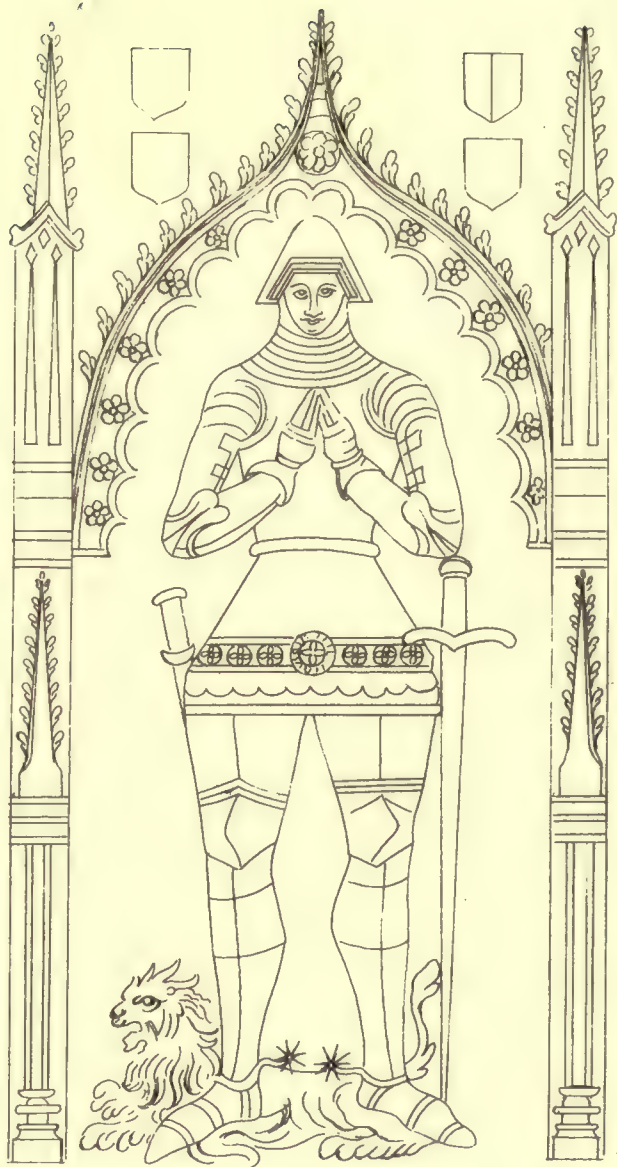
IN the South Transept is a large raised Tomb of stone cut into Gothic arches; on the cover of which is pourtrayed the figure of a man (completely armed) in brass. On his coat of mail is described the same cross as is described underneath: there seems to have been an inscription on the place where the fillet was bedded in the edge of the stone, but it is lost.

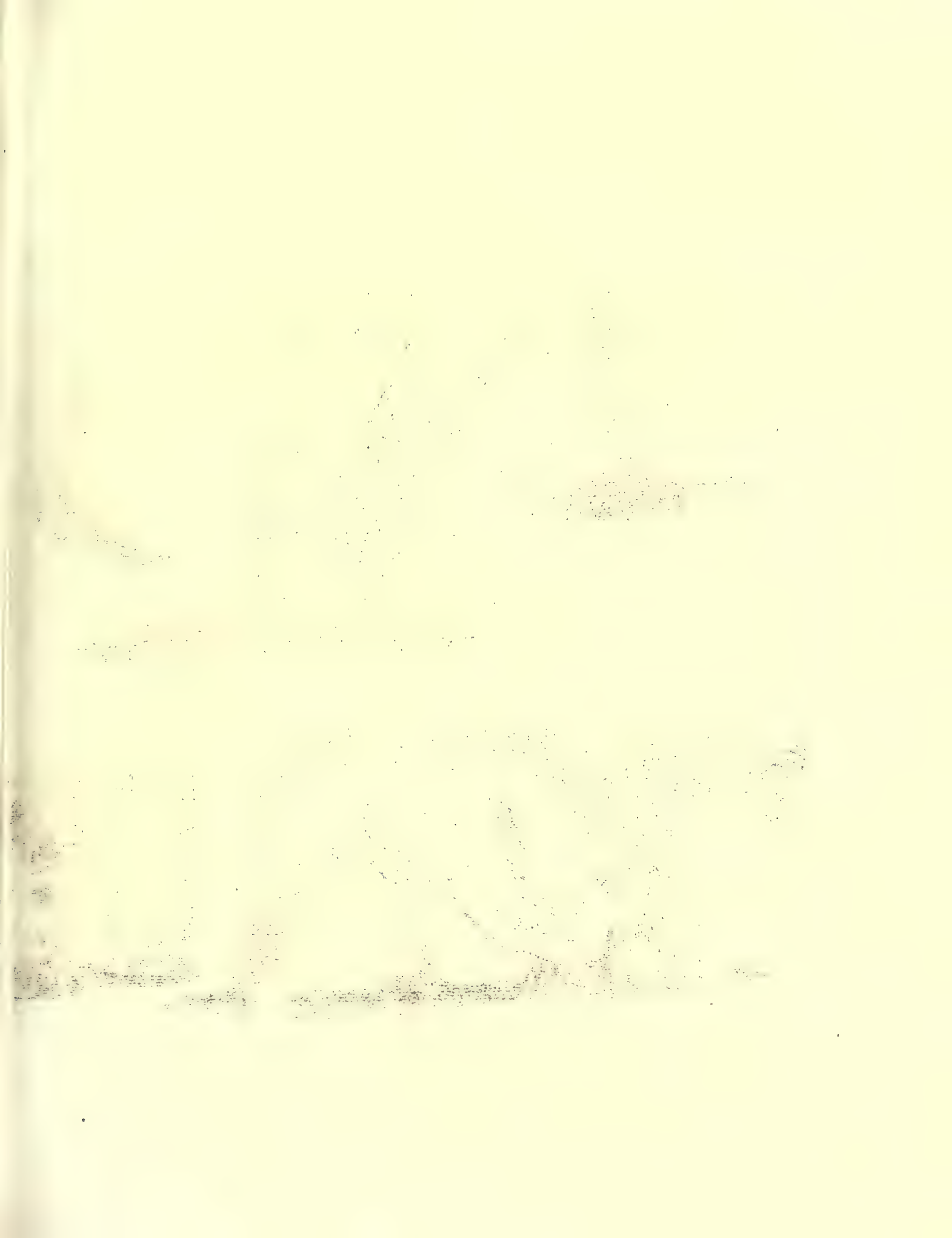
This is the coat armour of Walter de la Lynde of Bolbrook: and by the coat on Bodeham Castle Gate it appears also to be the coat of Dalingregge, and the crest confirms it, being a unicorn, which, on an accurate inspection, the crest in Fletching plainly appears, the hole for the horn being visible, though the horn itself is lost.

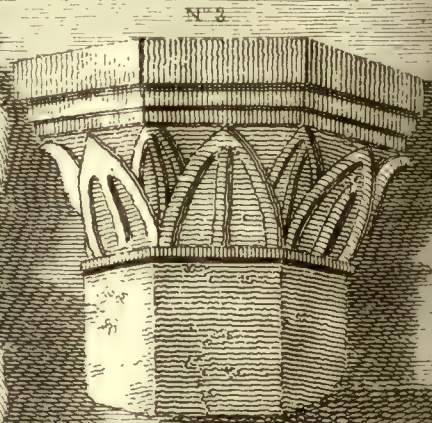
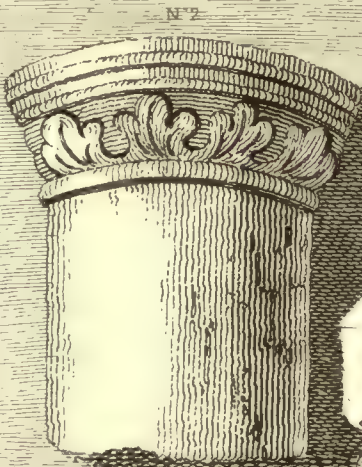
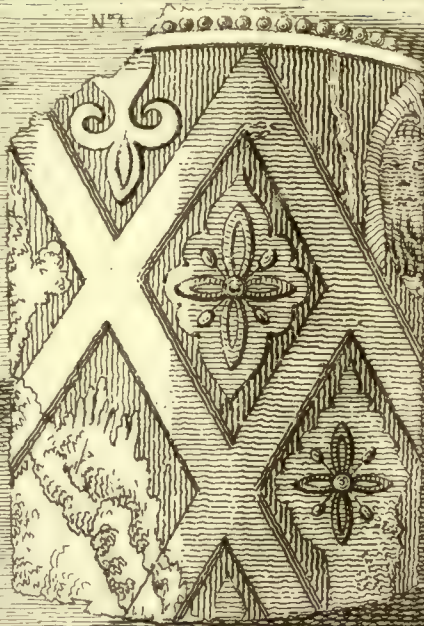
It is uncertain whether this Monument was made to commemorate a person of the name of De la Lynde, or Dalingregge, as the latter on his marriage with the heir general of De la Lynde, assumed the coat armour of that family, which his descendants continued to use as their paternal coat.

Communicated by the late Sir WM. BURRELL, Bart. L.L.D.

FOR







(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

MONUMENT OF SIR DAVID OWEN,

IN EASTBORN CHURCH, SUSSEX.

IN the Chancel is an ancient monument without any inscription, whereon is the figure of a man in a recumbent posture, dressed in armour with a collar of S S about the neck. The tradition is, that it was erected for Sir David Owen, a natural son of King Henry the Eighth, who married the heiress of the Bohun family, formerly lords of Midhurst. This monument stands on the north side of the church close to the communion rails. The coat of mail is *femé* of Lyon's rampant.

The Drawing from which the Engraving was made is in the MS. Collection for Sussex of Sir William Burrell, Bart.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

IN this Plate are shewn Specimens of the Columns, &c. in Battle Church, Sussex, engraved from original Drawings in the possession of the late Sir William Burrell, Bart.

No. 1.

Remains of a Column found near the high Altar of Harolds Chapel at Battle Abbey.

No. 2 and 3.

Specimens of the Columns in the Nave of Battle Church, alternately octagonal and circular.

No.

No. 4 and 5.

This Head and Figure support the groynes of two arches in the roof of a stair-case leading to the tower, on the north side of Battle Abbey, fronting the town.

No. 6.

The Head of a Bishop placed over the inside of the door of the crypt or vault under the choir of Winchester cathedral.

ETCHINGHAM CHURCH, SUSSEX.

ON a large flat stone in the chancel, is the portrait in brass of a person in armour, with his hands joined on his breast, a lion couchant at his feet, and with two escutcheons in brass; the inscription likewise in brass, as follows :

Te terra fu fet forme et en terre tu retourne Witts estoit nome, Dieu de m'alme eiez pitie ; et vous qui par ici passez, pur l'alme de moy pur Dieu priez qui de Januarie le xviii. jour de cy passai. l'an notre Seignour, mille trois cent quart vintz Sept. come Dieu voluit entō my noet.

The inscription over the head is as follow in Gothick letters.

Iste Witt fecit istam ecclesiam de novo reedificari in honore dei et assumptionis Beate Maria et Sci Nictri qui quondam fuit filius Jacobi. De Echingham Militis.

NEAR the former are the like portraits in brass of two persons, with a Lady between them, on a very large stone. The Lady's feet rest on a dog couchant ; on a brass plate at their feet is this inscription :

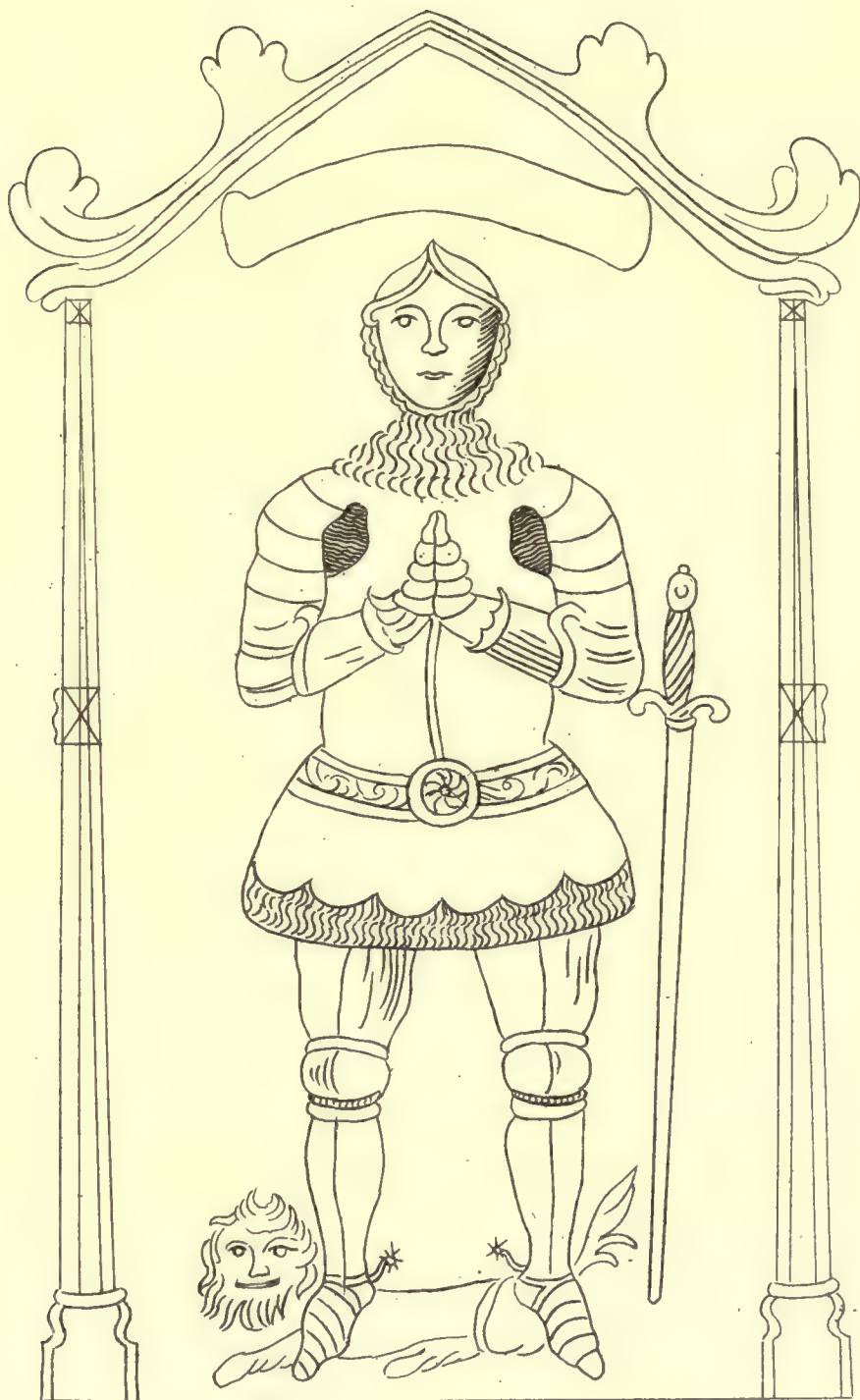
Hic jacet Willelmus Echingham miles, dominus de Echingham qui obiit vicessimo die mensis Martii Anno Domini 1412, et Domina Johanna consors sua quæ obiit primo die mensis Septembris, Anno Domini 1404, ac Thomas Echingham quorum aiabz p'picietur Deus. Amen.

HURST-



Monument of S^r David Owen Kn^t in Eastbourne Church Sussex . . . Pub^d Nov^r 1788 by Richard Godfrey N^o 10 Long Acre





HURSTMONCEAUX CHURCH, SUSSEX.

ON a grave stone by the chancel steps, is depicted the portrait of a man completely armed, standing in a Gothick arch of brass, and on a fillet of the same metal is inscribed on the four sides of the stone, in Saxon letters.

William Fientes Chivaler qy morust le xviii jour de Janever l'an del incarnāon noster Seygnour Jheñ Cryst. mill cccc. 11 gist. icy. Dieu de sa alme eyt mercy et, qy pur sa alme devostement pater noster et ave priera vj^{xx} jours de pardon enevera.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

IN the Chancel of Stone Church, Kent, upon a brass plate, on a grave-stone, is the following whimsical inscription:

O merciful Jesu
have Mercy on the
Soul of S^r John Dew.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

AN ANCIENT PAINTING,

IN THE WALL OF ST. MARY'S CHAPEL IN WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

WE shall only observe, of this singular Painting, that the Devils here represented, are conceived and drawn with as much spirit as any in the famous Print, by the celebrated Callot, of the temptations of St. Anthony, and therefore recommend them to the notice of any Painter who may have occasion in future to delineate any of these infernal beings.

FOR

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

THE FONT IN THE CATHEDRAL AT WINCHESTER.

THE rude Basso Relievo here delineated was undoubtedly meant to record the legend of some saint with the history of the foundation of some religious house, but of what saint or monastery is not known. The figures seem to tell somewhat like the following story:

In the first compartment, the small figure with the cap in his hand, is from that circumstance conceived to represent the King's butler. He is in the act of giving his hand to a bishop, distinguished as such by his robe and pastoral staff. This butler is supposed to have falsely accused three men (whose heads only appear) of some atrocious crime, for which they either have or are just going to be beheaded. The executioner standing by with his axe.

In the second compartment the bishop, doubting the truth of the accusation, prays that their innocence or guilt may be discovered by a miracle; on which the three men come to life, and the false accuser falls down seemingly dead at his feet. The sculptor has represented these men as in the act of rising.

The persons in the ship, one of whom by his cap seems a man of importance, are supposed to have been converted to the Christian religion at the sight of this miracle, and sailing forth to the neighbouring kingdoms to propagate their new faith.

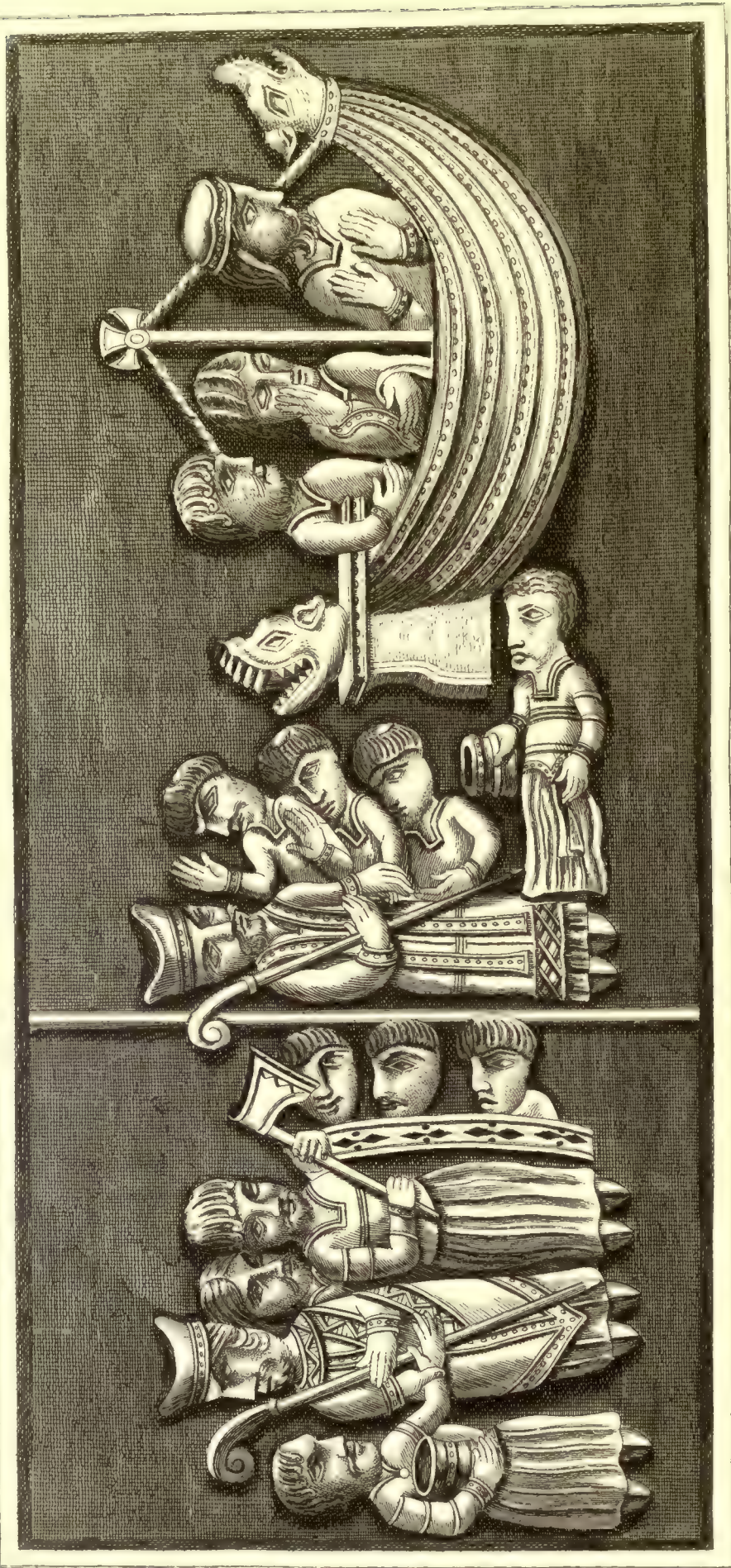
In the third compartment which occupies the whole side, a man (probably meant for one of the persons shewn in the vessel) is represented holding the hand of a young woman, who, by her hand on her breast, seems testifying her sincerity. From a coronet on her head, she is meant for some princess or great lady converted to Christianity. On her right stands a man in a mantle ornamented with a border similar to that of the cap or coronet, having a hawk on his hand, always among our ancestors a mark of dignity. This man is possibly the father, and the other woman (always having a coronet) her mother, who with the bishop is raising up the repentant butler, restored to life by the prayers of the bishop. The building seen in the corner is evidently intended for a monastery built and endowed by some of the good company.

This



Scene in the west of a Church at Winchester Cathedral

Font in Winchester Cathedral





Sam. 2. 14

This ancient Font is cut out of a block of jet-coloured marble, about three feet three inches square by fifteen inches thick; in it is formed a circular bason lined with lead for the water, two of its sides are ornamented with the basso relievo here described, the other two with circles of foliage enclosing foxes and birds; the angles on the top are also adorned with carvings of birds and foliage. It is supported by four columns, each about two feet high. The height of the bass relief is about one foot. This Font is generally supposed to be of Saxon workmanship.

ANTIEN FONT IN WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

THIS antient Font stands on the north side of the nave of the Church, is of great antiquity, and of the Saxon times; possibly it might have been removed from the old Monastery. On the sides of the square are bass-relieves. The south side is represented in the annexed Print.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

SEEING in your entertaining Collection several extraordinary Epitaphs, have sent you the following, which, for its Quaintness and Absurdity, equals several you have already given.

B. A.

IN Winchester Cathedral, near the south side of Bishop Wainflet's Monument, is the following inscription:

Here lieth William Symonds Gentleman
Of Winchester twice Mayor and Alderman
Alice his Wife lies buried by his side;
The one in June in July th' other died;
On the 18th Day 1601 Shee
On the 27th Day 1606 Hee
His Merit doth inherit Life and Fame
For whilst this City stands, Symonds his Name
In poor Mens Hearts shall never be forgotten
For Poores Prayers rise, when Flesh lies rotten.

THE

THE WELL,

IN THE CRYPT OR VAULT UNDER WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

THIS Plate shews the Well in the Crypt under Winchester Cathedral. Over the inside of the door is placed the Head of a Bishop. [See the Miscellaneous Plate facing page 187 of this Volume. The Head is marked No. 6.]

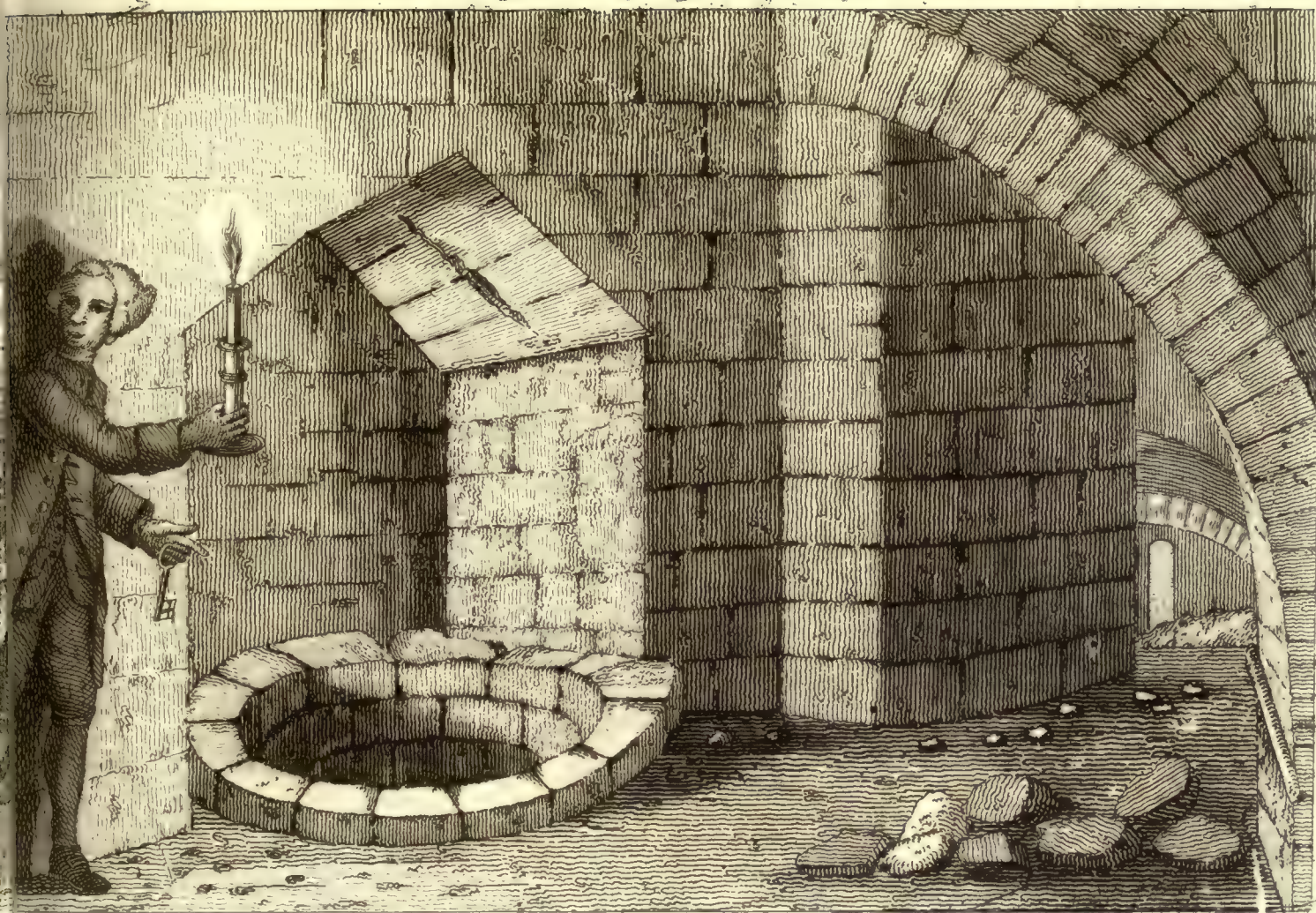
(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

NETLEY ABBEY, HAMPSHIRE.

THE many Views already given of Netley Abbey, may seem to render any future one unnecessary; we yet hope this here presented will be favourably received, being engraved from a sketch of the late George Barrett, Esq. R. A. It is, indeed, a duty due to posterity, by Engravings, to preserve the Works of eminent Masters, and by a distribution of Prints, perpetuate the remembrance of their labours. The merits of Mr. Barrett as an Artist are too well known to stand in need of any eulogium; we shall only observe, that by his taste and judgment he raised himself to a distinguished rank among his contemporaries, and by his works has erected the noblest monument to his memory.

Netley is pleasantly situated on the eastern banks of Southampton river, about two miles below that town. Authors differ concerning its founder. Godwin and Leland say it was founded by Peter de Rupibus, who died anno 1238; but Dugdale and Tanner give for the founder Henry the Third, and its erection was anno 1239, for Cistercian monks from Beaulieu, and dedicated the Abbey to St. Mary and St. Edward.

The



The Well, under, Winchester Cathedral



NETLEY ABBEY, HAMPS.

Print. Nov. 20 1784 by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 100 Long Acre





NETLEY ABBEY.
Engrav'd from an Original Drawing
Published June 1776 by F Blyth N^o 87 Cornhill.

The part shewn in this view is the great window of the Chapel, which was built in the form of a cross, and was once an elegant building.

Netley has always attracted the notice of every Painter and Draughtsman, who have visited this truly picturesque and venerable ruin.

NETLEY ABBEY, HAMPSHIRE

(INSIDE VIEW OF.)

THE pleasing melancholy inspired by contemplating the mouldering towers and ivy mantled walls of ancient buildings, is universally felt and acknowledged, by observers, of every sort and disposition; but these scenes receive a double solemnity, when the remains are of the religious kind, such as Churches and Monasteries.

In considering a decayed Palace, or ruined Castle, we recollect, that it was the seat of some great Lord, or warlike Baron, and recur to the history of the gallant actions which have been achieved on that spot, or are led to reflect on the uncertainty of all human grandeur, both, perhaps, from the fate of its lordly owner, and its own tottering state; but these are subjects which are like to affect the generality of beholders but very slightly; persons in the middling walk of life, happily for them, being almost excluded from those violent convulsions and sudden reverses, to which men of a more elevated rank are frequently subjected, and which is a sufficient retribution for all their so much envied superiority.

Religious ruins not only strike pious persons with that reverential awe, which the thoughts of their original destination must always command, but as places of sepulture excite ideas equally applicable to all ranks and opinions, from the monarch to the beggar, whether believers or sceptics, it being impossible to walk over a spot of ground, every yard of which covers the remains of a human being once like ourselves, without the intrusion of the awful memento, that we must soon, very soon, occupy a like narrow tenement of clay; a consideration which will, for a moment, overcloud the most cheerful temper, and abstract from trifling pursuits, at least for a while, those of the most dissipated turn, and oblige them to bestow some thoughts on that inevitable moment, when they are to depart hence. Over and above these, there is something in the style of

building more particularly gloomy than that either of Castles or Mansions, occasioned by the peculiarity of the Gothic windows, the number of the arches and recesses, and the long perspective of the aisles.

Netley Abbey, in Hampshire, an inside view of which is here given, stands eminently distinguished among the monastic ruins of this country, for its peculiar fitness to excite those solemn ideas just mentioned. For this it is indebted not only to the elegance of its construction, its size and extent, but also to the profusion of ivy with which it is overgrown, and which half closes its figured windows, serving by its sober colour to set off the more lively green of a variety of trees and shrubs, which have spontaneously grown up within its walls, and out of the huge fragments fallen from its fretted roof, so as to form a sort of grove in the body of the church, which, by limiting the coup d'oeil of the spectator, husbands out the beauties of the scene, and, in appearance, trebles its real magnitude.

Among these ruins, several of the different offices of the monastery are distinguishable, particularly the *Abbot's Kitchen*, in which opens a vault, said, by the person who shews the place, to communicate with the adjacent Castle. The Historians of the spot, likewise commonly point out the place where a *sacrilegious mason* met that fate with which he had been threatened by dreams and visions; that is, was crushed to death by the fall of part of a window he was attempting to take down, having first demolished the roof.

The *History of this House* is comprized in a few words: respecting the founder, authors are not agreed; some attribute that honour to King Henry the Third, and others to Peter de Rupibus, Bishop of Winchester; but all allow it was founded about the year 1239. It was a Cistercian House, and the Monks were brought from the Monastery of Beaulieu, in the same county. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Edward, and at the dissolution had an abbot and twelve monks. The scite and buildings were granted, 28th of Henry VIII. to Sir William Paulet; and since that time have passed through various hands; and, as report says, were once inhabited by an Earl of Huntingdon. For the sake of its materials, it has been repeatedly dilapidated and plundered by different persons, till within these few years; Mr. Dummer, the present proprietor, has caused it to be shut up, and a key to be left with a neighbouring cottager, who picks up a maintenance by shewing it to the parties that come by water, from Southampton, to drink tea among these ruins; an expedition the Editor of this work recommends to all persons of taste.

The



W. Dean.

G. S. G. G.

B A R B I C A N S O U T H A M P T O N .

Published Feb^r 1st 1877 by F. Blyth, N^o 87, Cornhill

The river runs within an hundred yards of the Abbey, which stands on an eminence surrounded by woods. Close to the water's edge is *an old fort*, seemingly built about the reign of Henry VIII. probably at the same time as those of Hurst, Calshot, and Cowes. Near the Abbey are the mounds of several large fish ponds, once, doubtless, well stored with fresh water fish, for the use of the Monastery.

BAR GATE, SOUTHAMPTON.

THIS handsome Gate was in all likelihood built at the same time as the Walls and other Gates of the Town, soon after the year 1339, when the old Town was plundered and burned by Pirates.

It stands on the North side of the Town, is large and both machiolated and embattled; over it was formerly the Town house, and under it the Prison, now removed to a building called the Tower, adjoining to the South Gate.

On its outside or North front, are painted two gigantic figures, one on each side of the Gateway, representing Sir Bevis, stiled of Southampton, a Knight famous in Romance, and Ascupart, also a valiant Knight, or Giant, conquered by Sir Bevis, as is recorded by the following couplet:

Bevis conquered Ascupart, and after slew the Boare,
And then he crossed beyond the Seas, to combat with the Moore.

On the Inside this Gate makes a very handsome termination of the street.

RUMSEY.

THIS venerable Pile was the conventual Church of the Nunnery once standing here. The History of its Foundation is thus given by Tanner:

“ King Edward the Elder, or Ethelwald, a Saxon nobleman, built a
“ Monastery here, wherein King Edgar, A. D. 967, placed Benedictine
“ Nuns,

“ Nuns, under the government of the Abbess Merwenna. It was
 “ dedicated to the Blessed Virgin and St. Elfleda, (sometime a
 “ Nun and Abbess here, daughter of the said Ethelwald) and rated
 “ 26 Henry VIII. at 393*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* ob. per ann. Dugdale, and
 “ 528*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* ob. Speed. The scite of this Abbey was granted to the
 “ inhabitants of the town, 35 Hen. VIII. and afterwards, viz. 38
 “ Hen. VIII. to John Bellow and R. Bigot.” Divers lands belong-
 ing to this house, were afterwards given by Edward VI. to his uncle,
 Thomas Lord Seymour, then Lord High Admiral of England. Here
 were buried King Edward, his son Alfred, and St. Eadburga, the
 daughter of the founder. Browne Willis, in his History of Abbies, has
 not only preserved the name of the last Abbess, which was Elizabeth
 Ryprose, but also that of her chaplain or confessor, Henry Warner, who,
 at the dissolution, had a pension of 11*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* per ann. assigned
 him.

From the same authority it appears, that Anno 1553, here remained in
 charge 6*l.* for fees, and 54*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* in annuities.

The length of the Church was, as he says, a little more than 90 of his
 steps; its breadth nearly 46.

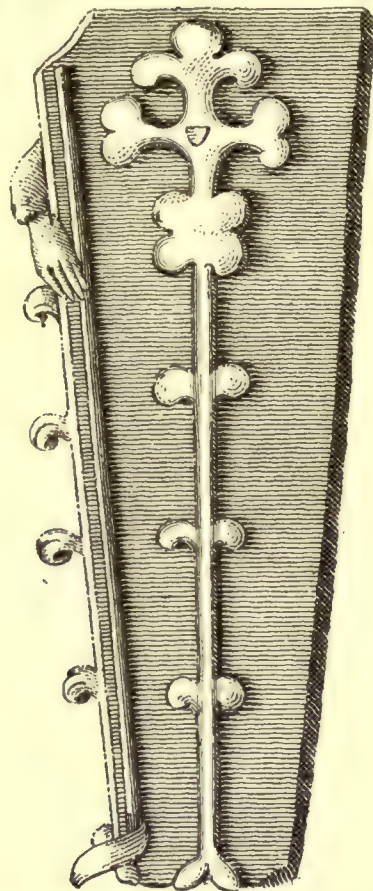
From this Nunnery Matthew of Alsace, son of the Earl of Flanders,
 found means to convey privately the Princess Mary, the only daughter
 and heir of King Stephen, then Abbess thereof, whom he married; but
 by the anathema of the church was obliged to restore her, even after she
 had borne him two children.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

THE Grave-stone here delineated lies near the east end of the antient
 conventual Church of Rumsey, in the county of Hants. From the in-
 signia, which are very singularly disposed, it probably covers the body of
 one of the Abbesses of that house. On the right side a female hand,
 holding a wand of office, appears to issue from under the stone, which in
 the center is charged with a flowery crosier, all carved in alto relievo. The
 right side is adorned with scrolls or leaves; on the left it is quite plain;
 whether it was originally so, or these ornaments have been broken off, is
 not discernible. The length of the stone is only four feet and a half.

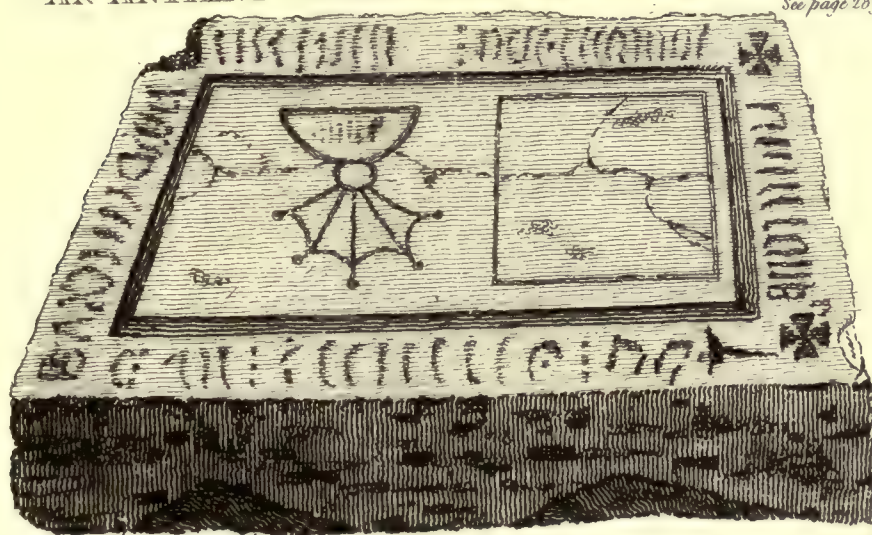
AN ANTIENT TOMB N^o 1 in RUMSEY CHURCH.

See page 196 Vol. 2.

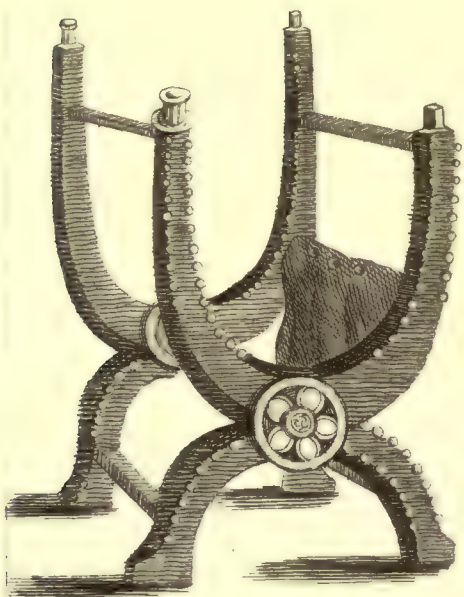


AN ANTIENT STONE in N^o 2 BAKEWELL CHURCH YARD.

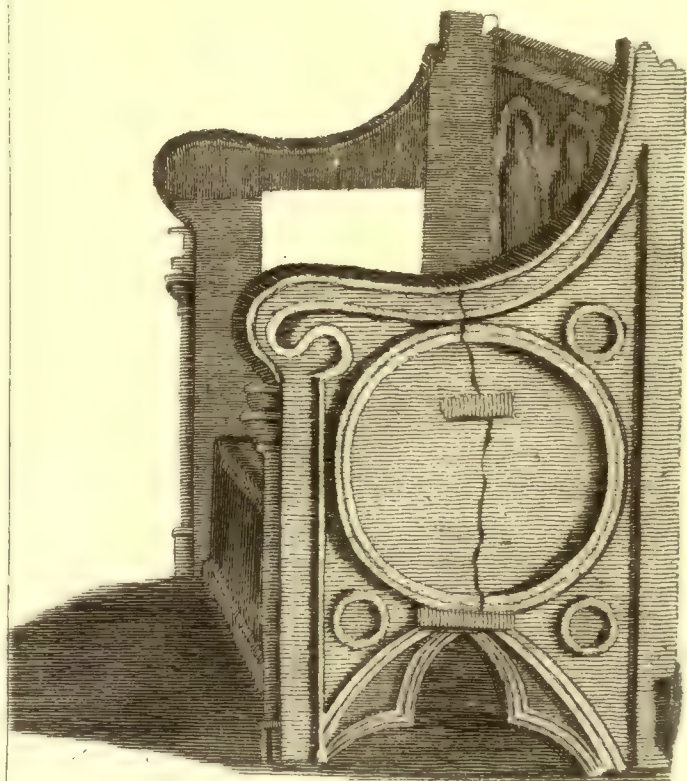
See page 289, Vol. 3.



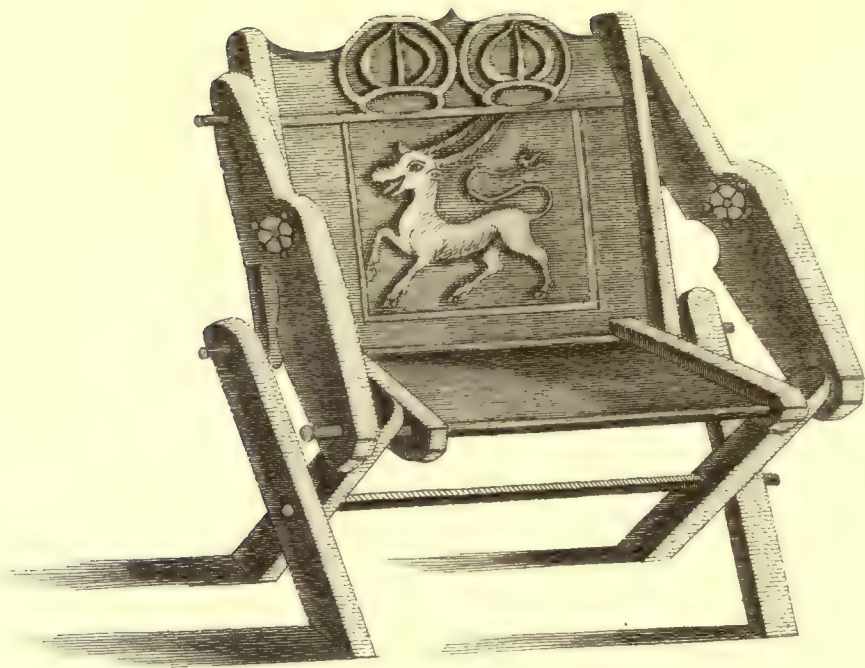




THE NEW CORONATION CHAIR



THE DUMMOW CHAIR



referred to in the text as a chair

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

THE ancient oaken Chair here delineated, is shewn at Southwick House near Fareham in Hampshire, as the official Chair of the Prior of that Monastery. It seems intended to be occasionally taken to pieces, being fastened together only by pegs.

The arms carved on the back are probably those of the Prior for whom it was made, and may enable some of your correspondents skilled in heraldry to point out its owner, and consequently the time of its construction. On the middle of each arm near the place for resting the elbows, are cut the figure of a rose, two roses argent on a chief sable, were the armorial bearings of that Priory.

Southwick was formerly a Priory of Augustine canons founded by King Henry the First, about the year 1133, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary. According to Dugdale, it was valued the 26th of Henry the Eighth at 257*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* Speed estimates it at 314*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* It is now the seat of Robert Thistlethwayte, Esq. The present house was in all likelihood built out of the materials of the Monastery, seemingly by its style about the reign of James the First.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY..

SIR,

AS you have already introduced to the public the chairs of venerable Bede, and the prior of Southwick, permit me to encrease the collection, with two antiques of the same kind.

The first, though not the most ancient, is the Chair in which Queen Mary, successor to Edward the Sixth, was crowned. It was, as the story goes, blessed, and sent to her by the Pope. It is made of wood, covered over with purple velvet, and adorned with gilt nails. The letters I. H. S. in the old characters, are embossed on a circular brass plate on the arm of the chair: its fellow is lost. Indeed, the whole seems to have suffered much from time, worms, and moths. At present, it is kept in the cathedral at Winchester.

FOR:

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

PORTCHESTER CASTLE, HAMPSHIRE.

THE annexed Plate exhibits the north aspect of the inner court of Portchester Castle, which takes its name from the village wherein it stands, and is five miles north-west of Portsmouth. It was once a town of note, then called *Caer-Peris*. Stow, from Rouse, says it was built by Gurgunstus, son of Beline, who lived three hundred and seventy-five years before Christ; it was likewise, according to tradition, the place where Vespasian landed: it had then a famous harbour; but the sea retiring, the inhabitants left the place and removed to the island of Portsey. Both the founder, and the time when this castle was built, are unknown; but it is universally acknowledged to be of great antiquity.

The castle is a square, whose internal side is four hundred and forty feet; its area contains four acres, four chains, and seven perches.

The walls are six feet thick and about fifteen high, having in many places a passage round them, covered with a parapet. It has eighteen towers of various shapes and magnitudes, including those of the keep, and is surrounded on the north, west and south sides by a ditch of different breadths, fifteen feet deep; on the east it has been filled up by the sea. The entrance is, on the west side, through a gate, thirty feet deep and fourteen wide, under a square tower. On the inside, over the gate, are two projecting figures, somewhat resembling Egyptian sphinxes. In the east wall, directly opposite this gate, is another of like dimensions. There are likewise two sally-ports.

The keep encompasses a parallelogram of sixty-five by one hundred and fifteen feet. It has four towers, three of them standing on the outside wall; one of which, much larger than the rest, forms the north-west angle of the square; the fourth stands at the south-east corner of this building. Here are many rooms, several very large, and some arched with stone; among them, one which appears to have been a chapel. The entrance is through a gate, on the south side, only eight feet wide. Several of these towers, as well as part of the walls, are now in ruins.

Towards the south-east part of the area of the square stands St. Mary's, or the Parish-church of Portchester. Here King Henry the First, in the year 1133, founded a priory of canons of the order of St. Augustine, which was not long after removed to Southwicke, where it continued till the Dissolution, when it was valued at two hundred and fifty-seven pounds,



Inner Court of Porchester Castle N. Aspect.

Engr. by Richard Wootley N. 120 Long Acre April 1781

pounds, four shillings and four pence per annum, according to both Dugdale and Speed. The site was granted, the thirtieth of Henry the Eighth, to John White. The living of Portchester is a vicarage, of which the king is patron, and according to Ecton it is discharged. The clear yearly value is estimated at thirty pounds per annum, and the yearly tenths is twelve shillings.

This church has manifest marks of great antiquity; and by a moulding on the south side of the tower, formerly serving to cover the extremity of the roof, it appears it had once a south aisle, answering to that now standing on the north, which completed the form of the cross. The east end has been likewise rebuilt, as is visible by a similar circumstance, which shews it was formerly of the same height as the west part of the body of the church. The arches over the doors and windows of the ancient part, are all circular, and at the west end are richly decorated with those indented ornaments which characterise the stile of Saxon architecture. It was last repaired, in the year 1710, by Queen Ann. In it is a curious font, and also the monument of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, knight, groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth and King James the First.

The castle formerly belonged to the family of the Nortons, and afterwards to that of the Whiteheads, who conveyed it to Alexander, father of Robert Thistlethwaite, Esq. the present proprietor.

In the last and two preceding wars it was rented by the government, for the keeping of the Spanish and French prisoners. Of the latter there were, in the year 1761, upwards of four thousand confined in this place. This occasioned several temporary buildings and conveniencies to be erected; the pulling of these down, together with the breaches made by the prisoners in attempting to escape, has not a little co-operated with Time in his depredations on this ancient structure.

The Drawing was made July the 18th, 1779.

CUT ON A BENCH IN THE ROAD BETWEEN GOSPORT AND FAREHAM.

Anno MDCCLIX.

STOP, Traveller, look, round on me,
Sad Emblem of Mortality:
A Prince I was sed (Fide Bona).
Lubrica sunt, Fortunæ Dona,

Angola's

Angola's Scepter once I sway'd,
 My Word, my Nod, was then obey'd,
 Mars forc'd me from my torrid Zones,
 On Gosport Beach to leave my Bones ;
 But thanks to the Surveyor of these Highways,
 (Tho' cheap he Bought me by his nighways)
 My shipwreck'd Limbs here rest at ease
 From thund'ring Guns and roaring Seas.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REFERTORY.

SIR,

IN August, 1779, when it was apprehended the French meant to invade this kingdom, government thought it necessary to erect a fort at Stokes Bay, to cover the entrance into Portsmouth harbour. It was also judged proper to take down the sea-mark called Gill-Kicker, which with another called Kicker-Gill served to direct the navigation on that coast.

Gill-Kicker was a triangular prism, about 50 feet high, the top sloped off so that the point of the triangle was lowest; it was cased with square stones, and on it were carved the arms of an Earl of Warwick, with an inscription recording the time of its erection. These were nearly obliterated by the injuries of time and weather, so that only the following part remained intelligible:

This SEA MARKE was
 ERECTED BY ROBERT
 EARL OF WARWICKE
 THERE AS
 CAPTAIN CHARDBLIE
 SENIOR HIS CAPTAIN IN
 THE PRINCE ROYAL AND
 WILLIAM COOKE MASTER
 OF ATTENDANT HIS MASTER

On demolishing this building the foundations of a small tower or block-house were discovered, concerning which there is the following tradition:
 When

When Philip of Spain came over to espouse Queen Mary, he was saluted by all the forts and batteries on the coast, this small tower excepted, which omission so highly offended him that he made a formal complaint to the Queen; in consequence whereof the governor or captain was turned out, and the fort suffered to fall to ruin. This tower is shewn in the view of the sea-fight off Portsmouth, engraved from an ancient painting at Cowdry in Sussex, by the Antiquarian Society. There is also a tradition that this building was afterwards used as a place of divine worship. Perhaps from these hints some of your correspondents may be able to point out when this sea-mark was erected, which though of no very great importance, yet makes a part of the history of this country. *

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

The Manuscript stiled La Dedicace, being the History of the Dedication of the Churches in the Island of Guernsey, is well known in that Place, where many Copies of it are preserved; its Authenticity is by some Persons doubted, from the little Notice taken therein of the Virgin Mary. It is, however, universally allowed to be very ancient.

S^t SAMPSON L'AN IIII, 22nd MAY.

A LA Requete & Supplication de Claude Panthon Hermite en L'Isle d'Herm & Serq & ses S^t Freres & sous le Tres Haut Prince Julian Dupracle Gour & Seigⁿ des Isles & par Consequent des Paroissiens de la Paroisse de S^t Sampson; Principaux Superieurs Scavoir Est Sire Richard D'auneville Gentilhomme de Nom & de Race Gouverneur de la Ditte Paroisse Edouard Du Pré son Lieu^t R. Capelle P. Bregeart, M. Nicholas, P. le Petit, G. Le Gros, R^t Hallouiris, R^d Hallouiris, M. Du Port, J. Selle, P. Selle, M. Le Goblet, P. Nicholle, J. Grislaïne, J. Le Gobey, J. Le Sauvage, Es. Genas, Ro. Du Moite, G. Beuvery, M. De La Lande, J. Effard, M. Blondel, P. Des Ras, E La. Pere, Th. Cartiers,

* Robert Earl of Warwick, was Robert Rich Earl of Warwick, Admiral of the Parliaments' Fleet in the time of Charles I.

P. Jetran, Sam. Testre, J. Jeste, Lesquels ont comparu a la Requestes des avants dites Reverentes Peres & D'Antoine Le Sufan Evesque de Coutance a celle Fin de Faire Consecration d'un certain Temple & Cimetiere, appartenants au Paroissiens de la Ditte Paroisse de S^t Sampson Batie sur le Port de la Mer, A La Parole & au Commendement du dit Evesque le Peuple se prosternoient a Genoux & Mains Jointes en grande Devotion a donce Le Dit Evesque, dit Templum Domini Dieu te beni & de tous Perils te veille garder & defendre par sa toute Puissance, & en son S^t Nom Je te benie pour pourvoir sa tres digne Louange, pour ouir sa tres saintes Parole & pour comprendre & entendre les Choses en Jcelle.

Au Nom du Pere & du Fils & du S^t Esprit & Portera le Nom de S^t Sampson, apres Sampson D'Auneville Fils du dit Richard en la Ditte Paroisse. Priant que la Benidietion soit sur toy & en ton Simetiere & que celles qui seront enterre en toy & en ton Simetiere peuvent Resusciter en la derniere Journée En Resurrection bienheureuse &^{re} A donc on dressa En la noble seigne figurée & Armoirree de trois Colombes alors appartenantes au dit Noble Dauneville Lors un Chacun donna Gloire & Honneur & Louange au Seigneur Jesus Amen.

LE VALLE. 1117

Le xxix^{me} Jeur de Septem. 1117 Le Jour S^t Michel fivrent Convoquez & assemblez en Forme de sainte Devotion les Honorables Persones icy apres declarées scavoir L'Abbaye de L'Archange en la Paroisse du Valle En L'Isle sainte, dite Guernezey le Benit, a celle Fin de Faire Consecration d'un Certain Temple & Simetiere de Dieu situées au Nord & au long de la Chapelle de la ditte Abbaye, lequel Temple & Cimetiere appartient en Droit aux charitables Habitants de la Ditte sainte Paroisse, L'Honorable Alex. Le Revengier Evesque de Coutance, le Rev^d Pere Massis Remon Abbé du S^t Mont S^t Michel, Remont Sauvage Gou^r & Capⁱ du Chateau & Paroisse du Valle, Micalis de Beauvoir, Honorable Sire Pierre Cabaret Curé de la Chapelle, Rem. de Tombe, Honoⁱ Dame Martin du Val Abbessse de Can, Honⁱ Michⁱ Boutellier Abbé de Blanchelande Frerre Pinan le Jeun Abbé de Rouen, Frere de Francois Franche Montagne Hermite en la Terre D'Herm, Sire Brandin Herinton Gov^r de L'Isle de Jersey ditte Porte, S^t Jean Bringet son Lieu^r Gentilhom Sire P, du Milbordage Gentilhome, Noble Ant de Rozel Gentilhome, Abraham de S^t Ouen Noble Gentilhome.

Julien

Julien Brehary Gentilhome
 Matt de S^t Hellery Do
 Barachas de Handois Noble Gentilhome
 Brambloide Hatonne Gentilhome
 Sire Martin Dialman Do
 Gautier Vinchelais Do
 Sire Pierre Clairmont Do
 Roland le Brelandrer Do & autres Honorables Per-
 soñes de la Dite Isle, Le Noble Sampson D'Auneville Gentilhome.

Guillaume de Sausmareé Gen- tilhome	Jean Corneille Marchant
Dronet le Marchant Do	Jean Le Goubé Do
Roland De Garis Do	Jean Marche Do
Nion Beuverie Escuyer	Estienne Bequerel Do
Michel Phillippes Do	Jean Le Miere Do
James de France Do	Roland de S ^t Clair Do
Robert du Gaillart Do	Martin Salemon Do
Christophe Blondel Do	Guillaume Agenor Do
Jean Le Febure Do	Jean Giffard Do
Nicolas Carite Do	Jean De La Rivierre Do
Pierre De S ^t Per Honorable	Jean Beauvoir Do
Perot Cocquerel Do	Jean Falla Do
Pierre Le Gros Do	Jean Cousin Do
Robert Hallouiris Do	Roland Ahier Do
Hamen Cappelle Do	Gifre Henry Do
Phillipin Du Pre Do	Noel Emery Do
Jean Bregeart Do	Gifre Du Bat Do
Martin le Prevost Do	Thomas Herpin Do
Julian Tousaint Marchant	Ost Grand Maison Do
Jean Le Relle Do	Lucas Gehen Do
Jean Martin Do	Jourdan Hurbel Do
Jean Hamelin Do	Gifre Sauvarin Do
Pierre Le Maistre Do	Richard Robert Do
Ozemonde De Beaucamp Do	Jean Sarre Do
Jean Maingi Do	Jean Robin Do

Michael Vieil Marchant, Jean De Cocagenes D' & Jean Perrye Mar-
 chant & autres Debonnaires & charitable Personnes de plusieurs Lieux
 lesquels surnommez firent, chacun de sa Puissance, des grands Dons &
 Ofrandes au dit Lieu Saint, non petit Nombre, tous lesquels a Cloches
 sonnantes

sonnantes & Orgues & autres Instruments, se prosternerent les Mains Jointes & les Jenoux nuds contre Terre tant dedans le Lieu S' que dedans la Simitierre en ardente Devotion. A done L'Evecque fit monter un Page de Navirre sur le Pinacle du Temple, ayant un plein Eponge D'Eau & d'Huile parquoi au Commandement de L'Evesque versa la moitie de la ditte Eponge sur le Pinacle & l'autre moitie dedans le Sime-tierre, A donce le dit Evesque ouvrant sa Bouche dit, Temple Paroissial Dieu te benie & te garde De tout Mal, & en son saint Nom je te benie & dedie & consacre pour le saint & sacre Service & Gloire de Dieu au Noms du Pere & du Fils & du S' Esprit & portera le Nom de S' Michel L'Ange & Archange, priant Dieu que sa sainte & sacre Parole y Puisse retentir purement & saintement & les saints Sacrements fidellement administrez, au grand salut & Profit des Corps & des Ames tant des Pasteurs que des Ouailles & Tout le Peuple dit Amen se priant, Venerable & puissant Dieu que tous ceux & celles qui en ce Lieu saint requerre ront Enterrement & y seront enterrez ayant cette Grace de resussiter en la Fin du Monde en Resurrection de Vie eternelle & tout le Peuple dit Amen Le recommendans a Dieu & a touz ceux qui de temps succederont voyent que tu vois augmentée maintenue & intretendue avec tes Ornaments sacrés, priant Dieu qu'il te Garantissant & Gardent de Foudres, Tonnerres, Tempeste, Orage & Ventilles demesurez & sur Comblemens & autres Adversitez d'Ennemis visibles & Invisibles qui pourroient avoir jurez Ruine contre Toi & tes Ornaments et tout le Peuple dit Amen. A done dit Plantée le Cocq Tesmoins que le Pasteur doit avoir Soins du Salut de ses Ouailles come le Cocq a de ses Poulles, & dressa sur le Pinacle L'Enseigne de Soye du Noble Renaut Mont Sauvage avec Son de Cloche & grand Rejouis quarante Jours & quarante Nuits sans cesser & tout le Peuple donna Gloire a Dieu, Amen.

TORTEVAL 1130.

Le IIII^{me} Jour du Mois de Novembre L'An de nostre Salut par Jesus Christ nostre Seigneur Mille Cent & trente, comparu trez puissant Frere George Belicq. Abbe en L'Isle de Guernezey dite Porte Sainte, a celle Fin de dediér une certaine Eglise Paroissial en la Paroisse de Torteval deuement fondée, par un certain Gentilhomme Noble Marchant Ordinaire, par forme de Voeu ou Promesse, priant Dieu de le mettre de Sauveté etant sur les Ondes de la Mer aissailly des grandes Tempestes de Vent & Orages par saveté quoi Dieu l'exaucant, arriva & s'adressa ver al a Minuet un Samedi quatorsieme de Septembre L'an Mille Cent Vingt & neuf au Port de Rocquaine le dit Noble Gentilhomme Phillippe Carteret de
L'Isle

L'Isle de Jersey vrai Fondateur du dit Temple Paraquoi en la Presence
D'Hylarion Carays Gouverneur de la ditte Paroisse, Pierre Bouquet.

Jean Hamel
Girard de Beavoir
Thomas le Clair
Jean Brouard
Jean Blondel

Guillaume de Gallienne
George du Brehaut
Hellier Allez
Michel Dru
Michel Halla

Pierre Le Monnier, le dit Frere Belicq autorisé du S^t Evesque de Coutance fit prosterner tout le Peuple A genoux tant au Temple que dedans le Cimetierre, apres le dit autorisé, faisant son Office, dit Temple Tortevallez Dieu te benie & garde de tout Mal & Peril a jamais & en son sainte Nom, Je te benie & dedie & consacre pour son Service and portera Nom de Saint Phillip qui Baptisa L'Enucque au Fleuve, priant Dieu qua sa sainte Parole soit dedans toy douement declarez & ses S^t Sacrements duement administres au grand Sallut & Profit des Corps & des Ames priant un chacun de Voir que tu sois entretenu mainteneue & augmentée sur tes Pillotins & generallement prions le Grand Gouverneur du Ciel & de la Terre que tous ceux & celles qui seront enterrez en toy & en Ton Cimetierre ayent cette Grace par la bienheureuse Resurrection de son cher & unique Fils Jesus Christ nostre Sauveur, de resussiter en la derniere Journée & Consomation du Monde en la Resurrection de la Vie Eternelle & tout le Peuple dit Amen.

ST. SAUVER 1154.

Le xxx^{me} Jour du Mois de May L'An de Grace Mille Cent cinquante quatre, a la Requeste & Supplication des Honorables Personnes icy après declarez & nomine Non apréz Nom pour faire la Dedicasse, Offre & Present a Dieu scavoir est tres Haut & tres puissant Prince Monseigneur le Duc de Normandie, tres noble Seigneur Walter Duncher Gouverneur de L'Isle sainte, Martin Blondel Seneschal.

Richard Henry Marchant
Giffre Massy Do
Pierre de Lerree Do
Philipot Martel Do
Jean Callee Do
Jean Saint Do
Richard Sarre Do

Perot Brouard Marchant
Michel Du Pont Do
Raullin de France Do
Jean De Garis Do
Pierre S^t Jean de la Salle Do
Toussaint Robert Do
Gautier Le Monnier Do

Jean

Jean Bonamy	Marchant	Jourdain Allez	Marchant
Hellier Brehaut	Do	Nicholas Beauvalet	Do
Richard Philippe	Do	Moyze Simon	Do
Hellier de Beauvoir	Do	Pierre Le Cocquerel	Do
Simon Cucuel	Do	Jean Le Clerc	Do

& Jean Le Roy. Comparut Frere Bernard le Fronele Abbé ou Prieur de L'Abbaye du S^t Archange au Valie, lequel au Nom de Dieu commenca a faire son Office, & commanda que chacun & chacune joignissent les Mains se jettant les Jenoux en Terre par grand Devotion Alors le dit Abbé, autorisé de L'Eveque de Coutance, dit Pere S^t Createur du Monde qu'il te plaise de nous conduire Tous & de Corps & D'Ame a jamais en cette Vie presente & mortelle & a la Vie avenir & tous nos Oeuvres particulièrement ce Temple icy pour lequel nous somes icy assemblée Temple Heureux Dieu te benisse & garde de Mal & de mauvaise Adversité, & en son saint & venerable Nom je te benie & ton Cimitiere pour servir a la Gloire & Service de celeste Grace & portera le Nom de Monseigneur, S^t Sauveur, vray Sauver de tout le Monde au Nom du Pere & du Fils & du S^t Esprit priant que sa saint divine & tres precieuse Parolle puisse retenter en ton Corp & Lieux saints & sous les Vottes & les S^t Sacrement purement administrez au Salut en bon Repos des Corps & des Ames. Le Priant au Nom de son venerable vray & unique Fils Jesus Christ notre seul Sauveur & Redempteur de tout le Monde, que son S^t Vouloir & Comble de Miserecorde que tous les Corps qui en ton Corps & en ton Cimitiere seront mis en Sepulture & enterrez ayent cette Grace de Toy quiet est le Seuel auxquels Elles esperrent de resussiter au dernier Jour, et divinement de tout le Monde, en Resurrection de Vie eternelle priant un chacun & chacune de voir que tu sois entretenue, maintenue & augmentée de Temps en Temps pour le service du grand Dieu tout puissant, lequel te veille garantir & defendre de tous Dangers, de Vents, de Tempestes, de Tonnaire, de Foudre, d'Orages, de Feux estincelans, de Flammes volantes, Dragons diabolique & Tremblemens de Terre que tous ceux qui seront ordonnez Pasteurs pour ton Peuple & pour la Conduite soient du benit S^t Esprit illuminez pour de leur Charge s'acquitter juridiquement & loyalement. Alors au Commandement du dit Autorisé on dressa a treize Banieres de Soye sur la Tour du dit Temple a Son de Cloches Orgues & Tambours & autres Instruments en remerciant Dieu. Amen.

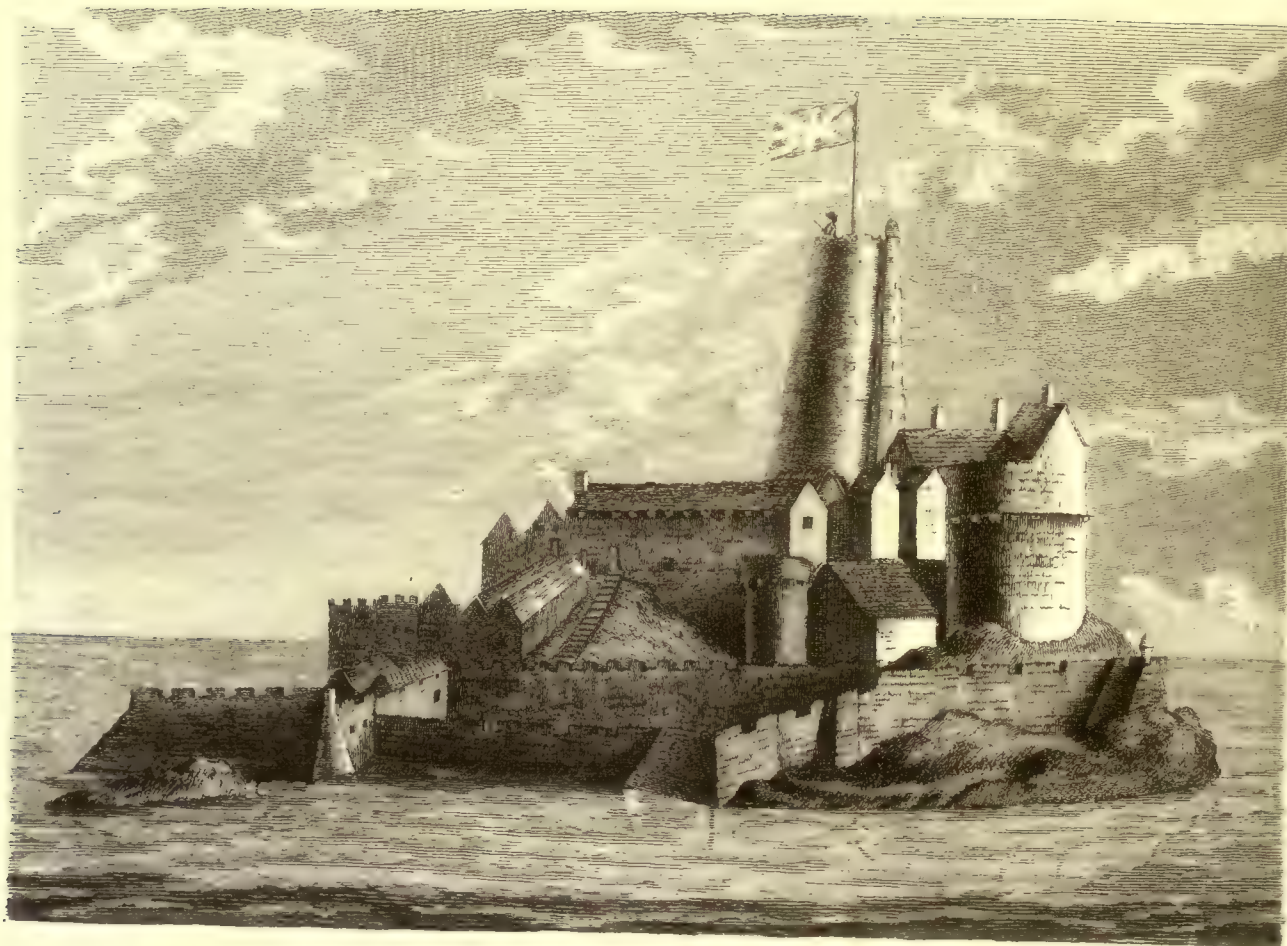


C O R N E T C A S T L E

on the Island of Guernsey.

Des. And. 1779 by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 10 Long Ace

Godfrey sc.



The Old Fort on the Island of Guernsey

Pub.^d July, 1. 1770. by R.^d Godfrey.



THE VALE CHURCH, GUERNSEY.

THIS Church, as appears from the preceding article, did not belong to the Abbey of St. Michael, although it stood very near it, but was the property of the parishioners. As a building it is extremely singular, its tower, as well as spire, lessening pyramidically. Many remains of the foundation of the Abbey may be traced out. A court is held here for the manor of St. Michael, of which Mr. Dobree, to whom it belongs, is seneschal. For a particular description of this Church, we refer our readers to Mr. Dickey's Account of Guernsey, and the Antiquities of England, &c. by F. Grose, Esq. F. A. S.

THE OLD FORT, GUERNSEY.

THE View here called the Old Fort, Guernsey, is a representation of Cornet Castle, the chief fortress of the Island, drawn before it was blown up in the year 1672. It was copied from a very ancient picture in the possession of — Carey, Esq. of St. Peter's Port. Although the painting is by no means the work of an eminent master, being defective in perspective as well as in several other points, it is still sufficiently well executed to convey a clear idea of that Fort; and is here given not as an elegant specimen of art, but as a piece of antiquity, preserving the resemblance of a building long since in part destroyed. It is observable, some more modern hand has displayed the Union Flag in the Tower. This should have been left out by the Engraver.

CASTLE CORNET, GUERNSEY.

THIS View shews Castle Cornet, in the Island of Guernsey, in its present state: by comparing it with the Plate entitled the Old Fort, the alterations made since the dreadful accident there mentioned may be traced out. The Drawing from which this Plate was engraved, was made by an ingenious inhabitant of the Island.

An-

Antiquities Cornu-britannick ;
OR
OBSERVATIONS ON AN ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT
WRITTEN IN THE CORNISH LANGUAGE,

Viz. On the Manuscript itself. On the Description of the Passion contained therein. On the Tongue in which the Passion is described, and the Properties thereof, and how it relates to, and concerns the People and Places of CORNWALL.

CONCERNING the Manuscript itself, (which is the ground of the fabrick) the first thing that presents itself is the outside, which is not polished, but in a homely, humble simplicity, and written upon a rough old vellum, which may be supposed to be before parchments here came much into use; and by the rude pictures set out therewith, it may seem to be before the art of painting became better amongst us.

Next to behold the Chyrography thereof, written in no other than the old Court Hand, not of the best form, but seeming somewhat older than we find it in other places, and some of the letters and characters different from the common Court Hand.

As to the Speech itself, it is such as the common speakers of the Cornish now used here do not understand, nor any but such as will be at the pains to study it, no more than the common speakers of the vulgar nation of the Greeks do at this day Homer's Iliad. So the Lord's Prayer in the year 700 was thus in English: Vren fader thic arth, &c. In 900, Thu ure fader the eart on heofenum.

As to the Antiquity thereof, we observe the name of our Saviour is all along written IHS, after the old form used in crucifixes, and then also the name written Chrest, not Christ. So we find it written in Tacitus, Suetonius, and in some other Roman authors it may be found. So Christians were called Chrestians, as Tertullian observes, Apol. c. 3.* and so the vulgar in Cornish speak it Chrest, and not Christ.

In this old Piece are no words antiently intermixt of the Saxon tongue or Angles, which shews, in all probability, that it was written before

* Dr. Hammond's Exposition to the Apocalyps.

their time at least, if not much farther off; whereas the common speech of it now carries much of those latter figures, to the disfiguring of the face thereof. But of all other intermixions, it seems to receive in it (with a kind of delight) the tongue of the Romans, by whom the people were easily brought to take up that tongue which they brought with them, and afterwards more and more by degrees in succeeding times. The Roman speech was interwoven with the Cornish, out of a natural propensity to it, as that tongue came to be used of all other nations afterwards, as was observed before.

Another argument there is (and that which is to be admired and rejoiced at) that in this old piece of the Passion, there is nothing heretical, little of error to be found, or savouring of ill opinions, which is strange, since it has passed through so many ages, in which so many ill broods have been hatched, and, amongst others, one of our own, the Pelagian heresy; a brat bred here amongst us at Bangor. Nor is there any mention made of any monastical persons, or several orders of men so living. Nothing that refers to Monks, Friars, Priors, or to any other orders, secular or sacred; nor any thing said in approbation or dislike of any such thing.

There is nothing in it favouring of the old bards or their poetry, nor having references to Merlyanimes, but a bare and sober relation of matter of fact. II. As to the description of the Passion and Resurrection of our Saviour, I cannot again but admire, that it is so unpolluted with the Arian or Pelagian heresies. There are, it is true, some inoffensive and harmless traditions, and a word may be let slip of the Virgin Mary; and in those traditions you may observe the concurrence of others. And, first, concerning this Longis: it is to be enquired whether he be not that Longinus mentioned in our Calendar on the fifteenth of March, or that Longinus on the first of December: for of Longinus there is the same history to be found in Picinellus his *Mundus Symbolicus*; * whose words are: *D. P. Comester ad Longino vitiosos et caligantes fuisse oculos, cum vero fluentem in Christi latere sanguinem casu illis admovisset, videndi acumen recepisse. In eandem Sententiam canit S. G. Nazianzenus.* †

Ubi fixit hastam, defluentis sanguinis
Tinctam liquore et ecce? ut utraque manu
Hausit, oculosque hoc ungit hinc ut scilicet
Detergat oculum nocte, que cera legit, &c.

When into Christ he thrust his tainted spear
Loe unto both his hands the blood flow'd there
Wherewith he anoints his eyes and then saw clear
Which like the night till that time blinded were.

* Tit. Dij. et Homines, l. 3. p. 457. cap. 163. † Gr. Naz. in Trag.

Mr. Lassells, in his *Voyages into Italy*, tells us, that the picture of Longinus stands under the top of the spear with which Christ's side was pierced, in the cupola at St. Peter's church at Rome. It may be conjectured, that this tradition owes its origin to the literal sense of that prophecy; They should look on him whom they had pierced.

For the wood of the cross, (another of the traditions) Genebrard's account thereof, as reported by Purchas in his *Pilgrimage*, p. 30, comes somewhat near it, which is, that Seth went to the Cherub which kept Paradise, and received three grains of the Tree of Life, whereof we read in the Apocalypse, The leaves shall heal the nation. With these three grains was an oil made, wherewith Adam was anointed, and the stones put into his mouth, whence sprang the tree whereof the cross of our Lord was made, hidden by Solomon in the Temple, and after in the pool of Bethesda; according to which, in a church window at St. Neott, is one pictured putting something under another's tongue, with this inscription, *Hic Seth ponit tria Grana sub lingua Adæ*. If any one list to see farther about the timber whereof the Cross was made, let him read Mr. Evelyn's *Sylva*, c. 3. Num. 17. As to that of the Smith's wife, in forming the nails for the crucifixion, perhaps they might think, that as the first woman had the first hand in the transgression, so a woman must be employed in the last act of this tragedy. We may observe, 1. What true and manifest notions these antient people had, and faithfully retained, of the Trinity, and the reverence they gave them.

2. How distinctly and clearly they did set forth, in those dark days they lived in, the several distinct attributes of the Deity, assigning Power to the Father, Wisdom to the Son, Goodness to the blessed Spirit.

3. How well they agree and adhere to the doctrine of the true church of Christ, in the points maintained by us concerning the loss and fall of man and mankind, and the restoration of him, and concerning the eternal decree and purpose of God in the salvation of man, notwithstanding his fall.

We may observe by the Resurrection, thus shortly declared as it is, that it appears plainly that those people were not Nullyfidians.

Nor were they Solyfidians.

They placed the foundation of their happiness in belief.

And the superstruction thereupon in good works.

Lastly, we cannot think they were any way inclinable to the minds of those scoffers at the day of judgment, which St. Peter meets with in his second Epistle, ii. 9 and 10. Our people acknowledged, that at the great day of account a punishment shall be upon the wicked, and a glory expected to be given to the godly. Thus far as a taste only of what is contained therein.

III. On

III. On the tongue in which the Passion of our Saviour is thus described, we have, among other things, such as these observables:

1. The Idiom
2. The Innocency and Cleanness.
3. The Wisdom
4. Significances of it.

I. For the Idioms. They put the substantive before the adjunct or adjective. 2. The preposition sometimes comes after the noun. 3. It is usual to change a letter in the beginning, middle, or end of a word or syllable, and sometimes to omit in each for sound sake. 4. They contract several words into one for sound sake, and that very short also, with many other changes, of which it is hard to know or find any certain rule now, but some may be made out upon reading, due observation and experience had on this that follows; and for the pronunciation, the Cornish is not to be gutturally pronounced as the Welsh for the most part is, nor mutteringly as the Armorick, nor whiningly as the Irish (which two latter qualities seem to have been contracted from their servitudes) but must be lively and manly spoken, like other primitive tongues.

II. For the Innocency of it, what is most remarkable is, that it hath a most excellent defective qualification in it peculiar to itself; for whereas all other tongues abound in execrable oaths, the old Cornish have none at all, not so much as reproachful terms. The word that comes nearest to an oath with them is Areire, Areiaree, which is Mary, Mary, spoken by way of wonder. The next good defective qualification is, that there are no great titles in it, which Nutricule Tyrannidis. III. For the Wisdom. Proverbs (which contain usually the wisdom of a nation) they have had, but we cannot find them in any great plenty. Yet some there are worthy observing, as these:

Cows nebas Cows da nebas an yeveren an gevella.

Speak little, speak well, little of public matter is best.

Cows Nebas Cows da hada Veth Cowsas arta.

Speak little, speak well, and well will be spoken again.

Taw Tavas, Be silent Tongue. To call one Tavas Tavas, Tongue Tongue, is as great a reproach as you can put upon any one.

Reys yw meeras dueth ken lemmell uneth.

Look twice before you leap once.

Neb na gare y gwayn coll restewa.

He that loves not gain, loss befall him.

Neb

Neb na gare y gy an gwra deveeder.
 He that loves not his dog will make him a choak sheep.
 Nyn ges goon heb lagas na kei hebs scovern.
 There is no down without eye nor hedge without ears.
 Na reys gara anvor goth ragan vor noweth.
 Do not leave the way old for the way new.
 Howl sooth tor lean paravy's an guaynten.
 A South sun full belly full belly pleasure of the spring.
 Guel gw gwetha vel goofen.
 Better keep than ask.—This is spoken of a wariness and precaution concerning lending.
 Grova da rag tha hannem te yn gurd.
 Do good for thyself thou dost it.

4. Significancy of the Tongue. Adam gave names to the creatures, according to their natures: but the people of this land, having no better guide, have given names upon long experience had, and much observation made, of the nature of things, and those do mostly appear now as to places and families. I shall adventure upon some instances:

Lanceston, alias Dunhevet. Cambden would fain have it to be Fanum Stephani; indeed St. Stephens, which is a mile off, seems to be the Mother Church; Lanceston the Daughter Church. Others would have it to be Lancelot's Town, one of the Champion Knights of King Arthur, but that is farther from truth. The Chief Justice Foster, talking with me about it, would fain have Dunhevet to be the most antient name, from Dune a town, and Hevet above it, which there is accordingly. I told his Lordship we must fetch the derivation higher, from the Cornish original, (and not from the Saxon) and that is Leostofen, which is a place of large extent, or a broad end, which is properly so according to the situation thereof, at the broad end of the county, from whence it grows towards the west still narrower, like to the point of a wedge. I read in a good author, that Radulphus, brother to Alfius, Duke of Cornwall, was founder of Lanceston. I think he means the Castle there not the Town.

The names of places above, and from those places downwards, have suffered much violence along the river from Devon side, by reason of the mutations formerly spoken of, but from thence we shall take notice of some that have received their names antiently, passing down the river of Tamar (and on some of the branches thereof) where, by the way, I may say I am offended at some of our late Geographers, who, in enumerating the famous Bridges in all this land, have omitted altogether ours in Cornwall,
of

of which, among other lesser, we have three that are very eminent, one of which, Wardbridge, stands farther west; the two others, besides many smaller, are on the river of Tamar; one, Horsbridge, the other called Newbridge. But much more I wonder at their omission, among the Rivers, of the famous river of Tamar, a river, after the Thames, is not behind any of note in this kingdom, which I mention the sooner because it is most properly ours in Cornwall; for though it be very great and navigable far up, yet it arises in and floats only in this little county of Cornwall, and its whole course contains within the same, and it is the boundary thereof from other parts, wherein other streams do flow, Linnar, Fiddy, &c. and before it falls into the Estuarium, where it gives entertainment from Devon on the other side to Tavy, Plym, Yeom, and others, where they all lose their names in Tamar. And I do much more wonder it should be printed by some others, that this famous river should fall into the sea near the Land's End, whereas this alone possesses the whole honourable harbour of Plymouth (more than sixty miles distant from the Land's End) and stand appropriated to the interest of Cornwall, belonging to the Duke thereof, the Prince of Wales. And to return to what I said last, in coming down from this broad end of the county to that famous harbour, though our next bordering neighbour, Devonshire, and the Saints, have stolen away from us many of the antient British names, and intruded upon us many strange ones, yet some are left us here and there of the antient speech all along upon the River, and the branches thereof, which I am obliged to memorize.

Lawhit in Glamorganshire is said to be Fanum Iltuti, to which the Ton being added, in Cornish makes it up Iltutus, an antient British monk in King Arthur's time; Landue may be the Church or Chapel of St. David, though Landuan in Cornish is the black Church, or Chapel. And for Lezant, that is the holy Saint, meaning St. Michael, to whom that Church was dedicated.

As Cargreene, which is a rock in the gravel standing in a green place. Carbee, or Carbilly, a rock like a man's yard. Carkeele, of the same signification.

Landulph, where St. Dulpho is memorized by the church's name, and the well there so called St. Dulpho's well. Halton, i. e. Haelton, a green place near the water.

Pillaton, a round or clue by a green.

Larrake, I did formerly suppose to have been from Laun, or Lun, which is usually set for a Church or Chapel; but on better considerations I think otherwise of it now, because I find several other places hereabouts written Larrake, which have no reference to Church, and because

the Manor antiently was written and called Larrake, which is antienter than the Church, and it signifies a place of Content in Cornish.*

Blerrake I take to be of the same signification too, a little from which latter place, if Content may be had from a prospect, it is there in my opinion. A place formerly called Ballahow, now the fairest and amplest I know any where, excepting such as are dignified by the sight of a metropolis, or such places of eminency, though it stands not on a promontary, and but a little from the sea, in a plain, though but a rough one, and from it you may look directly into the sea, as far as human eyesight can enable you, Towards the sea-shore, on the one side, you have in eye the Start in Devon, and westward the Lizard from your boundaries. Towards the land northward, the wild moors of Devon, called the East Moors, and on the other side the West Moors in Cornwall. Between those you may observe the vale countries of both, two rich valleys, one in Devon side, and the other in Cornwall, and take the sight of Tamar as their boundaries, and you will wonder looking on it from above, to know how to think that river should find a way through those countries to the sea, especially if you consider that you seldom see water in all those tracts of land by which it passes, yet you see also as it passes Plymouth the royal citadel, Plymton, Millbrooke, and abundance of small Villages and Burroughs, in a country on each side pleasant, and the whole prospect not obscured by hills, or any thing else by which you may be hindered from the sun in any part of the day; besides this overlooks the Edyrock or Stone, a dreadful place about a league out in the sea, where many hundred of ships have been wrecked, being in the trade way to the harbour from the west, yet I have heard some antient skilful mariners to aver, that if a good artist should go about to strike upon this rock purposely, he would not be able to do it, so far doth chance go beyond art.

Cuttenbrake, is a concealed head, and E. Trematon, a place on three hills.

Inesworth, which is Ineswartha, the island above, or the higher island, in respect to the situation of the island of St. Nicholas below, where the Saint hath gotten the mastery again.

* Here passing down the River, I would willingly have given by the way an account of the antient Cornish name of that eminent place now called Mount Edgcombe, but by reason that the present, and some other generations, have been so much inclined to the name it now bears, and the other generations before them had given it the name of West-Stonehouse, as in relation to that on the eastern side of the River East-Stonehouse, where the mansion of those Gent. formerly was, (according to which I have seen an entry of it Cum Perco et Passagio, in an antient Ouster le main) I could not attain to it.

Ints,

Ints, or Ince, which is a proper name for an island, though this be joined, as Insworth is, by a short neck to other parts of the parish of St. Stephens. Here passing we come by the mouth of the River to Pemburnose, which is in Cornish the head of the Night, or Midnight, as if it were said that there is safe coming in there at any time; and from thence we pass to the uttermost point westward, called Penlee, which is the head land to the leward, and so sailing along by the sea side to the two Gayers, the east and west Gayers, near Ramehead, which may give nomination to families of that name in the West, which are now worn out there, and have had a good recruit in Plymouth, and from thence a better in London, by a late Lord Mayor there so called, but taking his descent from Cornish original according to the word.

Rame, is a long ridge of rocks, and here called Ramehead, because it is so formed towards the sea like a Rams-horn, which hath turnings in it to put mariners in mind thereof: in Cornish, it is Peudenhar. Sailing along from thence by the sea-side, we come to Millan Drefh, that is, a Mill on the sea sand at Loo,* or Lough, which is a common name with most nations, for a low and watry place, and so to Port-loo and Port-pinnion, the little port, nigh to which also is Denloe, or Delough, and stepping a little from thence in the land is Minhinnit, which is a hill on an highway, and so indeed it is rightly stiled: and the well of St. Lollo at the foot of it. Near to it is Liskeard, (a near neighbour thereto) is some say a place affected; others take it from the Cornish word Leskeveres, like length, like breadth, a square, so it anciently was, and so fortified, as the castle walls yet in part remaining shew; some would not have us go so far back, but would have us take it from a physician so named, and a miracle supposed to be wrought by him there, and this may be right also; but then we must suppose that to be St. Luke the Physician, and some ground there is for that also, for the most antient street thereof is to this day called St. Luke's-street; Luke's Day also is their day of feasting, and for choice of their Governor. This agrees well enough with the former, as the fortification of it, and towards the sea again we come to Lestwithiel. Some hold that to be Lyon's Tail or Lyon's Traine; others take it to be enough together. The place, though now grown much in decay, hath formerly been held the only Shire Town, and where the Knights of the Shire have been still chosen, and the Convocation of the Stanneries held, &c. A great hall was lately there, which was used for those purposes in my knowledge, belonging to

* Off from Seaton, a valley between Ramehead and Loo, there is to be seen, in a clear day in the bottom of the sea, a league from the shore, a whole wood of timber on its side uncorrupted.

the Dukes of Cornwall, who did the like when under them; and here they also kept their court and residence; near to which stands yet their castle Rostormell, in Cornish, a belly full of honey, a place of honey: besides which, the Dukes had seven others, Liskeard, Tintagell, Lauceston, and Trematon, which is in Cornish, Three Hills on a green Top, though that came to the crown by attainder. As for the river Vz or Vzell, which some speak of, I suppose is a mistake; the river there is the river of Fowey, in Cornish, Foath, which hath its head spring in the moors far above it. Venton Foath, in English called Foycomb-well, and Aqua de Fowey. As it comes fartherdown near to Foath is a town or place called Trewardreth, in Cornish, a town on the land, or above the land, which agrees well with its situation, where heretofore there stood a Priory, the buildings whereof are now decayed. I may not forget as next to Foath the town of Polruan, which is now a small village of fishing, but heretofore famous, standing on the top of an ancient hill, where are the ruins of a spacious fair Church, called yet by the name of St. Saviours Polruan, is in Cornish, a frosty bottom, or frosty pool, this being seated over against Foath; between those two towns heretofore there went athwart the river a chain of iron from a small castle on each side, for their security against foreigners by sea, but by their neglect of preserving it in time of peace was stolen away from them by some boats that came from Dartmouth in Devon, and carried there, where the river is of equal breadth, and the harbour is much like that of Fowey, and hath over against the town of Dartmouth a little town called King's Way, which answers to Polruan against Fowey. The Fowey men have attempted the restitution of their chain, but never could obtain it, because they had been so careless, it being the means of their own preservation formerly. Between these two neighbouring towns of Fowey and Polruan, standing one against the other in the harbour between them, there used to be antiently a solemn contention of Justing performed upon the River every May-day, upon two boats singled out of equal strength, from the one side and from the other, to encounter each other upon the water, there being a stage made on each of them upon the end of the boat of each for the several champions to stand on. Several boats were to row with six oars a-piece, rowing fiercely against one another. The champions were arrayed only in white, slightly but better armed about the breast and neck, and holding a lance rebated in the form of an oar, (according to their trade) but a fierce attempt they make upon each other, and one or both of them is usually carried by the push to sound the depth of the harbour; and then a new supply of others for fresh encounter is called for again. This I have seen to be performed in my time, and it usually drew abundance of people together
to

to behold the sport from the hills on both sides and from the town, with many others in boats likewise upon the river, and not without need, to receive up and recover their dejected champions, who end their encounters in peace, not without liquor, the element of their contention.

Menagissy, or Menagissey. A hill to keep mares in.

Penwarn. A head beloved.

Bodrigan. A hill by the ebbing of the sea.

Dudman, or Gubman. A place where much oar is cast in.

This spot of land called Bodrigan, a spacious fair Barton, looking towards the sea, was not very long since possessed by Gentry of the same name, whose estate was great, and being forfeited to King Henry the Seventh, part thereof was given to Trevannion, a noble family of this county; but this Bodrigan, with many other lands, to Edgcombe, that Sir Richard Edgcombe, of whom let me deliver my judgment, that he was a witty, valiant, wise, good man, and a good commonwealth's man. Witty, as appears by his hiding himself and throwing his cap and coat away for his preservation, *O quantum est subditis casibus ingenium*. Valiant, in that he was made a Knight Banneret at Bosworth field. Wise, in that he was made choice of for one of the Commissioners for the happy treaty of marriage of Margaret, the King's eldest daughter, with James the Fourth, King of Scots, a happiness to the kingdom at this day. A good man, and not a pilferer of the people (as many were in those days) otherwise he would be named in Perkin Warbeck's Declaration, set down by Chancellor Bacon. A good commonwealth's man, as appears by that stately and costly fabrick of NewBridge built by him.

Peale, a spire lies to the north of Tolpenpenwith, a mile, and it is the true Lands-end. This spire, called the Pele, stood on a little island; between it and the shore there is room for a boat to pass with oars; the spire was ten fathom or more above the ordinary flux of the sea, very narrow on the top, hardly room for a man to sit on it; in the floor it was and is fourteen feet square. In the year before King Charles the First was beheaded it was prodigiously cut off on the floor by a storm, and falling broke in three pieces.

Herles, truly interpreted Hercules Pillars, are a ridge of rocks a quarter of a mile in length, standing like pillars divided into small islands, and distant from the Pele a mile. From these by the north coast we come to St. Jves, in Cornish Port Eer of Geer, a Port with a Pool. Paddestow, so called by Saxon Angles, being Patherickstow. Another place near by, called Little Petherick, which partakes not of the Cornish at all, for in the Cornish it is Lethanneck, a place of much sea-sand, which agrees well with the scite, much sea and

much sand there is driven. A little above which is the house of Prideaux, Esq, my kinsman, now called Place, formerly Guarandre, or Warthanthe, i. e. above the Town or above the Sand. But that we may do right to latter times also, we find much mention to be made also of Patrickstow, and that St. Patrick, after much time spent in Ireland, and endowments of learning, by long study there obtained, he came into Cornwall, and built a Monastery there not far from the river of Severn, which comes home to that which is said by Archbishop Vss, as also to the name of the place. *Locas ubi Patrocius consedit in Cornubia Petra-esto hodie Padstow nominatur prius Laffaneck.* Antiq. p. 292. And after thirty years went to Rome, &c. By other authors it is said, that at Bodmyn his body was buried, but stolen from thence, and carried by one Martinus to the Abbey of Menevy, or Mein, in Little Brittany, but upon complaint to the King it was restored, and brought back undiminished to the Prior of Bodmyn. Vss. p. 293. But whether this were to be understood of St. Patrick, the apostle of Ireland, it is altogether to be doubted, since as to the burial of his body there hath been so much contention that that should be at Glastonberry; but another Patrick there was, perhaps a third, and one of note too, stiled Sænor Sænex Patricius, as appears by the learned Primate. He is said to be at the same time, and that he was Domesticus Sancti Patricij. Another there was also at some hundred years distance. With one of these it may better accord than with the great Patricius, who it may be said, had his name Dignitatis causa, as was usual with the Romans and Athenians. His parental name being Moun, or Muun.

* Stratton, in Cornish Straneton. A green dispersed with houses. Near this town is the place where the Cornish force, on behalf of king Charles the First, obtained the glorious victory over the rebellious army, Anno 1643. In memory of which battle Sir Ralph Hopton was created Baron of Stratton, who afterwards dying without issue, the same title was conferred upon Sir John Berkley, both which Lords were commanders in the Cornish army at that time.

There is a pretty vulgar fiction, that Tamar, or Tamara, being a subterraneous nymph, was courted and sought after by Tavy and Tawrage, who found her sitting under a bush at Morewinstow, the farthest part of Cornwall in the North. They being weary in searching after her, sat down by her and slept; she perceiving them to be fallen asleep, steals away from them suddenly, and goes directly to the South. Tavy, being first awakened, goes away silently after her, not acquainting his co-rival therewith. Tawrage, that awakened last, finding them both gone, in

haste rusheth out, and angrily runs away towards the North, foaming and fretting all along as he goes, till he loses himself in the Sabrina : whilst Tavy, on the Devon side, sends out some of his small streams to visit and court her, and to observe which way the nymph went, but she having got the start of him, leaves not of her speed till she comes into the Sound.

Antiquities Cornuontanic.

THE CAUSES OF THE CORNISH SPEECH'S DECAY.

I. THE first and greatest cause of the decay of the Cornish speech was their want of a character, which not only contributed to the decay of the tongue, but to the vanquishing of the nation of the Britons, they being thereby disabled upon emergent occasions to write or communicate with one another against their invaders, and so *Dum pugnabant singuli vincuntur Universi*, as Tacitus says ; and he also observes, *Non aliud adversus validissimas Gentes pro Romanis utilius quem quod incommune non-consultebant.*

What would have become of the Roman tongue, when the Goths and Vandals broke in upon Rome and all Italy, mixing the Roman Tongue with their Runa Gothica, if there had not been learned men (amounting to 160 elegant classical authors in Augustus his time) who preserved the tongue in their works?

I know it hath been, and yet is the judgment of learned men, that the old Britons never had any character, yet I hope they will give me the liberty of declaring the reasons of my dissenting. 1. It hath always been supposed that Ireland had a character ; now Ireland was always accounted a British island, however yet I cannot positively affirm that the character which the Bishop of Tuam sets forth as British be really so, there seeming to be little difference between that and the old Saxon, neither can I consent to what he saith, that the Saxons, whom he calls their neighbours, learned their very characters from Ireland.

2. Though we may depend on Cæsar's authority, that *Druidum Doctrina non fuit literis mandata, sed memorie fuit ne aut in Vulgus proficiscentur aut Inventus que eam perdiscebant negligentia aut in curia remitterent*

remitterent, which reasons, in my judgment, rather demonstrate that they had a character to communicate their doctrines by if they had pleased to use it. II. The great use made of the Roman tongue, the laws of their conquest extending to letter and speech as well as to territory, and where there is a delight, there are things best retained. *Romanam Linguam Brittanni non abnuebant ut eloquentiam concupisserent.* Tacit.

Fertur habere meos si vera est fama libellos
Inter delicias pulchra Vienna tuas
Dicitur et nostros cantare Britannia Versus. Martial.

Afri Galli Hispani Britanni avido arripuerunt et inducto novo paulatim obliturum veterum Sermonem. Lips.

III. The great loss of Armórica, near unto us, by friendship, by cognition, by interest, by correspondence. Cornwall has received Princes from thence, and they from us. We had heretofore mutual interchanges of private families, but as to our speech we are alike careless. We can understand words of one another, but have not the benefit of conferences with one another in our ancient tongue. I have met with some Friars born and bred there, who, one would think, should be able to discourse of their own pristine tongue and of their own birth places, yet found them, though not totally ignorant that such things had been, yet insensible and careless of their former condition. They could tell me that my name, Scawen, was in their tongue Elders, as here it is; that there are those that bear the same name, and one of them a Bishop, but when he writ it he changed it to Sambucus, shewing thereby a mind declared to a new, rather than an inclination to his old name, and relation to his country speech.

IV. But least the tender lamentations of those losses should be thought to put us out of memory of the loss of our tongue, the matter which we have in hand we are here to mention a fourth cause, and that which most concerns this Peninsula of Cornwall, which is the giving over of the Guirimears,* which were used at the great conventions of the people, at which they had famous interludes celebrated with great preparations, and not without shews of devotion† in them, solemnized in open and spacious downs of great capacity, encompassed about with earthen banks, and some in part stone work, of largeness to contain thousands, the shapes of which remain in many places at this day, though the use of them long

* Signification of which word in Cornish is Speeches great.

† And so were the other devotions exercised, sub Dio, as you may see by the discourse of Ed. Jones.

since

since gone. These were frequently used in most parts of the county at the conveniency of the people for their meeting together, in which they represented, by grave actings, scriptural histories, personating patriarchs, princes, and other persons, and with great oratory pronounced their harangue, framed by art and composed with heroick stile, such as have been known to be of old in other nations, as Gualterius,* an ancient father, hath been mentioned to be. This was a great means to keep in use the tongue with delight and admiration, and it continued also friendship and good correspondency in the people. They had recitations in them poetical and divine, one of which I may suppose this small relique of Antiquity to be, in which the Passion of our Saviour and his Resurrection is described. They had also their Carols at several times, especially at Christmas, which they solemnly sung, and sometimes used, as I have heard, in their churches after prayers, the burden of which songs, Nowell, Nowell, Good news, Good news of the Gospel, by which means they kept the use of the tongue the better. V. I cannot find that the British have boasted of many miracles done amongst them, if any such antiently there were, they were deprived of the memory of them by the Romans. I cannot affirm with so much reason (as some of our neighbours have done with confidence) who say, that at the last digging on the Haw for the foundation of the cithadel of Plymouth, the great jaws and teeth therein found were those of Gogmagog, who was there said to be thrown down by Corineus, whom some will have to be the founder of the Cornish; nor am I able to assert, that some great instruments of war in brass, and huge limbs and pourtraitures of persons long ago, as some say that have been seen in some of the western parishes were parts of giants, or other great men, who had formerly had their being there. But we may rather think those to be imaginary things or devices of old bards, said to be there, though we have no certain memory of them neither. Nor may we think it strange that such things may be spoken of, since we may well credit some good historians, that write that Alexander, after that he had returned from his journey into India, caused a great representation to be made on the ground on the western side of the river Indus, of a huge campagne almost immeasurable, with tents, cabbins and platforms, and arms also, for horses racks and mangers, of such height as were not to be reached at, and that there were also scattered about the ground bits and bridles for horses, of extraordinary length and bigness, and all this *ut de magnis majora loquantur*, and to make men think upon him and his miraculous acts with the more admiration. VI. The sixth cause is, the loss

* Gualterius, mentioned by Archbishop Laud in a speech in the Star Chamber.

of the ancient Records, not of the Dutchy or the Earldom of Cornwall; (which some affirm were burnt, and others lost in the ancient ruins of the castles of Rostormell, and other such) but of those of whole Cornwall, whilst one of the four Dynasties of this island (or as Pancirollus) one of the five. VII. The seventh cause is Desuetude, or want of a continued use; and it is no wonder, if after so many losses, the true use of the tongue vanished away or grew not into contempt. Speeches are compounded of words, and both of them of one nature, and continued according to their use, and of one of them it may be said as of the other:

Multa rescensentur que nunc cecidere cadentque
Quæ nunc sunt in honore vocabula si volet usus.

Words many and tongues we recount,
Which being fallen do oft remount,
And those that are now priz'd by us,
May fall to ground for want of use.

VIII. A general stupidity may be observed to be in the whole county. As to other matters monumental, there is little mention made of our antient stately fabricks amongst us, now ruinated; as to the founders of them, castles, battles fought, and other things: and as to churches, (though we have abundance of fair ones for so small a county, where there is no city nor any great town in it) excellent foundations, but who the builders were we have no intelligence, only a great many false tute-laries of them we hear of. Little of the monasteries hath been said by those that have written copiously of others elsewhere. Scarcely any thing of the antient Bishops here, or of the Bishop's See, only we know it to be said antiently, that it was removed from Bodmyn to * St. Germans, and that it was about Anno 1000, Danorum turbine, from a country more open to a place more woodland. The Cathedral indeed might have been better memorized by Godwin, in his Catalogue of Bishops, and enumeration of all the Bishopricks, yet little is said of it or the four several Chapels in several distinct places of the parish thereto belonging. And as for the monastery nothing at all. It is strange too that Mr. Cambden should say, *Germani viculum nihil aliud est hodie, quam Piscatorum casulae*. whereas there are no such things belonging to such a trade there seen, but instead thereof a Cathedral, maintained at the great cost of the inhabitants, (though a great part, by an accident, about 100 years since fell down) a goodly monastical House yet unde-

* At St. Germans, the place of the Author's nativity, endowed by King Etheldred with lands, liberties, and privileges, but what or where non patet.

molished,

molished, and hospitably inhabited, to the relief of poor people. The Bishop's seat and house are yet eminently extant in a Cornish name. The Burrough of St. Germans enjoys still the privilege of sending Bur-gesses to parliament by prescription. Pity it is that St. German, who came hither to suppress the Pelagian heresy, should have so bad a going off, for an old fable remains yet in report, that St. German being ill used fled away, leaving a sad curse behind him, to the Cliffs at Rame near the head, where bewailing his misfortunes, the compassionating rocks in the Cliffs shed tears with him, at a place ever since called St. German's well. True it is, such a spring there is, but the occasion of it cannot be more truly affirmed than the other part of the story that follows, viz. That he should be carried thence into remote countries by angels in a fiery chariot, the tract of whose wheels were said to be seen in those Cliffs, but they are invisible. Thus much for the site of the place. As to the person of St. German, who perhaps never saw the place, I need not turn over old fabulous legends, nor a better sort who have written his life heretofore, but I may have liberty to relate what I have from the better hands of * learned persons. That besides his disputation and confutation of Pelagius at Verulam, and thereby freeing the church and nation from those heresies by a public edict from the emperor Valentinian, whereby they were no more troubled with them afterwards, he the said St. German did other great works for this land, viz. 1st, The institution of schools of learning among the Britons: Dubritius and Iltutus being both of them his disciples. Dubritius was made Archbishop of Carlehon, Iltutus sent to Lan Iltut, a church bearing his name to this day, and one Daniell made Bishop of Bangor; from these famous men the Monastery of Bangor, and other Monasteries in this land, were so well furnished with learned men, at the coming in of St. Austen from the Pope, they stood upon discreet and honourable terms.

2. The introduction of the Gallican liturgy into use in the churches of Brittany, which was ever different from the Romans, and thereby a happy means to have kept this nation from so much acquaintance with the Pope, as they had with him afterwards, to their great trouble. It is also said that St. Patrick, who carried over into Ireland the education monastic, and good principles therewith, and is held to be the Apostle of Ireland, spent many years under the discipline of St. German when he came hither, who, after he had been employed in the embassy to the Emperor at Ravenna, died there one year before the Saxons arrival.

* Archbishop Usher, in Primordiis. Bishop of St. Asaph. Dr. Stillingfleet Orig. Britt.

All this time we are left in the dark concerning the fabric of the Monastery of St. Germans, which could not be built till two or three hundred years perhaps after the Saxons got a perfect dominion here over the land, but we may believe that that and the Cathedral might be dedicated to his memory afterwards, in respect of the many good works he had done elsewhere.

IX. As we have had an ill registry of monumental matters, so for five or six centuries past (before the two last) I doubt we had but few learned men here, which induces me to put that to the ninth cause of the decay of the Cornish tongue. After the suppression of the Druids, and that christianity was received, yet learning decayed some while amongst the people, the best of them being carried abroad by the Romans and never returned, and then the supposed Saints coming in after them made no reparation thereof, but by their supposed miracles, with which they entertained the people. So they had very few learned men amongst them, places of breeding and obtaining learning being remote, scarcely approachable, and the nation in continual troubles and dangers, and for latter times such learned men as came to us, seeing our own neglect of our tongue, have thought it not fit to take the pains to enquire into it, as a thing obscure, and not fit to be studied by them, and so suffered to decay insensibly by them and the inhabitants.

X. The Cornish tongue hath mostly resided for some ages past in the names of the people, the gentry chiefly, and in the names of places, observed to be significant mostly as to the scite, &c. or for some things eminent about them. Concerning both these I must crave liberty to shew how the speech hath been invaded, and eaten up by intrusion, much of which hath been about churches in their scites, as well as by neglectful inobservation, for those Saxon saints have hungrily eaten up the ancient names, which when they could not well digest for hardness of the words, many catch up others from those whom they feigned to be the tutelaries of those places, churches and fountains, and supposed miracles wrought thereabouts, as St. Kaine, St. Gurrion, St. Tudy, St. Ive, St. Endellion, St. Kue Landulph, St. Ust, St. Just, St. Marthren, &c. of St. Mardrens Well,* (which is a parish west to the mount) a fresh true story of two persons, both of them lame and decrepit, thus recovered from their infirmity. These two persons, after they had applied themselves to divers phy-

* Bishop Hall, in his *Mystery of Godliness*, says, that a cripple who for 16 years together was fain to walk upon his hands by reason the sinews of his legs were contracted, upon monitions in his dream to wash in St. Mardren's Well, was suddenly so restored to his limbs, that he saw him both able to walk and get his own maintenance.

sicians and chirurgeons for cure, and finding no success by them, they resorted to St. Mardrens Well, and according to the ancient custom, which they had heard of the same, which was, once in a year, to wit, on Corpus Christi evening, to lay some small offering on the altar there, and to lie on the ground all night, drink of the water there, and in the morning after, to take a good draught more, and to take and carry away some of the water, each of them, in a bottle, at their departure. This course these two men followed, and within three weeks they found the effect of it, and by degrees their strength increasing, were able to move themselves on crutches. The year following they take the same course again, after which they were able to go by the help of a stick, and at length one of them, John Thomas, being a fisherman, was and is able at this day to follow his fishing craft: the other, whose name was William Cork, was a soldier under the command of my kinsman, Colonel William Godolphin, (as he has often told me) was able to perform his duty, and died in the service of his majesty King Charles I. But herewith take also this: one Mr. Hutchens, a person well known in those parts, and now lately dead, being parson of Ludgvan, a near neighbouring parish to St. Mardrens well; he observing, that many of his parishioners often frequented this well superstitiously, for which he reprov'd them privately, and sometimes publicly in his sermons; but afterwards he the said Mr. Hutchens, meeting with a woman coming from the well with a bottle in her hand, desired her earnestly that he might drink thereof, being then troubled with cholical pains, which accordingly he did, and was eased of his infirmity. The latter story is a full confutation of the former, for if the taking the water accidentally thus prevailed upon the party to his cure, as 'tis likely it did, then the miracle which was intended to be by the ceremony of lying on the ground and offering, is wholly fled, and it leaves the virtue of the water to be the true cause of the cure. And we have here, as in many places of the land, great variety of salutary springs, which have diversity of operations, which by natural reason have been found to be productive of good effects, and not by miracle, as the vain fancies of monks and friars have been exercised in heretofore.

Howbeit, there are some old names yet remaining of places of prayers or oratories, and the ruins shewing them to be such, as V. Gr. Paderda, which is prayers good (of which many places are so named) Eglarose, the church in the vale supposed antienter than the names of their churches. Their scites are eminent and ancient, standing towards the east, though no mention made how they came to be in decay, but supposed to be after the Saxon churches came to be erected, and miracles supposed to be wrought by those whose names they bear; churches scites took new

names, whereas the old Cornish names remain in all other places of the parishes generally; yet the names of the four old castles remain, and of manors also for the most part, and some other things in the Cornish, and do so continue the better, by reason of mens particular interest in them, and so are the eminent hills likewise, especially towards the sea, and the hundred or hamlets names of the country remain so chiefly in the western parts; those on the eastern, standing towards the borders, have their names wrested away by neighbourhood, as are other things by like accidents in the eastern parts of the county; other names have been encroached upon by fantastical or vain-glorious builders calling their houses after their own name, and others upon vain toys, but these are not many. Moreover, concerning the loss of our speech, and the names of families, I must here (but tenderly though) blame the incuriosity of some of our gentry, who, forsaking the etymologies of their own speech, have studied out new derivations of their names, endeavouring to make themselves, as it were, descended from French or Norman originals, in adopting or adapting their names thereunto, whereas their own names in the Cornish are more honourable, genuine and true; from the conquest forsooth those would have their descent, (no illustrious thing in itself) whereas the ancestry of many of them have been here long before. How finely many of them have cozened themselves thereby, might be shewn, if it would not be offensively taken, by taking up of coat armour as from French originals. The art of heraldry hath been drawn out to us in French terms and trickings, mostly begun when our kings had most to do in those parts, and so from thence it hath continued ever since: and our Cornish gentry, finding the English so much addicted thereunto, have followed in that tract the same mode, and would fain have themselves understood such, when they were much better before than those French or Latin terms could make them, in which many of the English may be blamed as well as we, for the heralds art hath many mysteries in it under their French and Latin terms; and many mistakes may be thereby to us and others who are not well acquainted with them, but in those that concern our own tongue 'tis evident many have wronged themselves, and more may do so if not well heeded.

The grounds of two several mistakes are very obvious; 1st, Upon the Tre or Ter. 2dly. Upon the Ross or Rose. Tre or Ter in Cornish commonly signifies a Town, or rather Place, and it has always an adjunct with it. Tri is the number 3. Those men willingly mistake one for another. And so in French Heraldry terms they use to fancy and contrive those with any such three things as may be like, or cohere with, or may be adapted to any thing or things in their sur-names, whether very hand-

some or not is not much stood upon. Another usual mistake is upon Ross, which, as they seem to fancy, should be a Rose, but Ross in Cornish is a Vale or Valley. Now for this their French-Latin tutors, when they go into the field of Mars, put them in their coat armour prettily to smell out a Rose or flower, (a fading honour instead of a durable one) so any three such things, agreeable perhaps a little to their names, are taken up and retained from abroad, when their own at home have a much better scent and more lasting.

Some among us, however, have kept themselves better to the antiquities of their Cornish names in their coat armour, as that honorable family Godolphin,* in keeping still displayed abroad his white eagle, from the Cornish Gothulgon. Richard, king of the Romans, Emperor elect, supplied his Cornish border with silver (perhaps tin) plates, deducing them from the ancient earls of Cornwall, as born by them before the Norman conquest, and in honour to them and himself, still bearing the same afterwards. Chiverton, whose name in Cornish is a house on a green place or hill, he beareth a coat thereunto accordant, A castle with a green field under it, which may be well thought on, as to the name in † Cornish, though in the Heraldry it had been more complete V. a Castle A. as I apprehend. Scaberius, which is Sweepers, or Sweeping; A, 3 Broom Besoms V. Gavergan, a Goat; Keverel, a He-goat, or He-goats; that creature taking most delight, as 'tis observed, in the cliffs therabout. These are better significancies taken from home, than the other that are foreign: and yet the assumption of a coat from any particular act of a man's own, is better than such as have reference barely to names, without some special signification therewith.

I had thoughts formerly, and made preparation to give many more instances where many amongst us have been mistaken in those two particulars, but since it is a hard thing to convince men of old errors, and a harder to make a question against any concerning their gentelicions, and the old forms thereof, though intended more for their honour, I shall forbear the further prosecution thereof; but in this however I shall do them right, that they, i. e. their ancestors, in this way thus trodden have walked generally as antiently as any other gentry of this nation, and to my seeming, it had been better if they had stood still super vijs antiquis avorum suorum, since most of those ancient families who have strayed abroad as aforesaid, have yet some of them, and many more had, lands and places of their own names in their possessions long enjoyed, and a

* Godolanac, in the Phœnician, is a place of Tin.

† So Molleneck, signifying Goldfinches. a Chevron, S. between 3 Goldfinches, proper.
nearer

nearer passage it had been to their journies end, viz. their honour, if they had not adventured abroad; a testimony whereof we have in that great contention which happened in the time of king Edward III. between Carminow of this county (a family to which most of the ancient gentry here have relation) and a * great person of the nation, for bearing of one and the same coat armour, Az. a bend Or. After many heats about it, a reference was made of it by the King to the most eminent Knights of that time, of which John of Gaunt, King of Castille was one, before whom Carminow proved his right by the continual bearing thereof, and that before the conquest, which was not disapproved nor disallowed, but applauded; yet because the Contendant was a Baron of the realm, Carminow was adjudged to bear the same coat still, but with a File in Chief for distinction sake. The decision was no way dishonourable, and the remembrance of the contention continued to the glory of his posterity. To which his motto in Cornish seems to have an allusion. In English, A Straw for Whifflers or Dissemblers, or as some have said it to be, A Fig Cala Rag Whetlow; but we may take the same better, I think, from the very name of Carminow, being in Cornish a Rock immoveable, as a sign of his resolution, from thence, or formerly taken up.

Having gone through this passage, which I know not how it may be taken by my countrymen, let me make this observation, that since the Gentry here have thought fit or endeavoured by mistake to forsake the antiquity of their own Cornish names, and thereby their greatest interest, it might perhaps prognosticate that their language, which was their ancient glory, should in revenge forsake them, as now it hath almost done; and I shall proceed to assign some other causes of the decay thereof.

XI. The vicinity, or near neighbourhood with Devon. I may say that vicinity only with the Devonians, we having none else, which next to the corruption of tongues by time and superstition to saints, hath most devoured the names of places, especially on the borders of Cornwall with Devon, and there is the worst language commonly spoken, and spoken rudely too, which corrupts not only their own country tongue but ours also, in the places that are nearest to them, and those infect others next to them. The names of the places are thereby also much altered in the Cornish, which antiently they had generally, and the particulars that do yet appear to stand as marks only to shew that what were formerly had is now much eaten away, on the borders especially. 'Tis observed also elsewhere in this country farthest west, where the Cornish

* Lord Scroope.

hath been most spoken, that the English thereabouts spoken, is much better than the same is in Devon, or the places bordering on them, by being most remote from thence, from whence the corruption proceeds.

XII. Our gentry, and others, antiently kept themselves in their matches unmixt, commonly at home in their own country, both sons and daughters desiring much to do so, whereby they preserved their names here, and races the better, and when their names changed, it hath been observed to be to the places of their abode, sometimes willingly, sometimes by accident. So it hath continued the Cornish names to the places, and consequently the tongue. But indeed of late our gentry have frequently sought out foreign marriages in other counties, whereby though it may be confessed they have brought in much wealth, and have had goodly inheritances abroad, yet their offsprings have been dissipated, and their affection less intire to the county, the country-men, and country speech; yet it is to be observed, that not many of them have been very prosperous or of long continuance in other countries, where they cannot muster up very many of our names of Gentry, Prideaux, Trevilian, Tregonwell, Penruddock, and a few others excepted, which shews that our Cornish are like those trees that thrive best and live longest in their own peculiar soil and air, which yet is fruitful and durable to those that come in amongst us. Not only gentry, which are very many, that have great inheritance by their matches here with Cornish families, but many others also, which seldom leave this country when they have been planted here.

XIII. The coming in of strangers of all sorts upon us, artificers, traders, home-born and foreigners, whom our great commodities of tin, (more profitable to others than ourselves) and fishing, have invited to us to converse with, and often to stay with us; these all as they could not easily learn our tongue, for which they could not find any guide or direction, especially in these latter days, nor the same generally spoken or affected amongst ourselves, so they were more apt and ready to let loose their own tongues to be commixed with ours, and such for the novelty sake thereof, people were more ready to receive, than to communicate ours to any improvement to them. But ministers in particular have much decreased the speech; this country being far from Academies, strangers from other parts of the kingdom have sought, as they still do, and have had their promotions here, where benefices are observed to be very good, and those have left their progenies, and thereby their names remaining behind them, whereby the Cornish names have been diminished, as the tongue also. So that as the reputed saints heretofore where they seated themselves, have
robbed

robbed the places where their churches now stand, for the most part, of the Cornish names they had before, so the ministers since those times coming from other places, and other strangers, have filled up in many places the inhabitants and places here with their new names, and titles brought amongst us to the loss of many of the old. Here too we may add what wrong another sort of strangers have done us, especially in the civil wars, and in particular by destroying of Mincamber, a famous monument, being a rock of infinite weight, which as a burden, was laid upon other great stones, and yet so equally thereon poised up by nature only, as a little child could instantly move it, but no one man or many remove it. This natural monument all travellers that came that way desired to behold, but in the time of Oliver's usurpation, when all monumental things became despicable, one Shrubsall, one of Oliver's heroes, then governor of Pendennis, by labour and much ado caused to be undermined and thrown down, to the great grief of the country, but to his own great glory as he thought, doing it, as he said, with a small cane in his hand. I myself have heard him to boast of this act, being a prisoner then under him.

XIV. Another cause I shall mention as a great loss of the tongue, though it be a great and wonderful advantage to the people otherwise: the orders of the church and state, commanding all the people young to learn the Lord's Prayer, Belief, &c. in the vulgar tongue, supposing that to be intended the English; if a mother, surely a step-mother to us. Younglings take in that most, and retain longest, wherewith they are seasoned and bred up in their education.

Herein we must complain also of another new neglect to our speech, that like care was not taken for us as for our brethren in Wales, in the making of the late act of parliament for the uniformity of the Common Prayers, by which the five Bishops for Wales were commanded to see the service Book to be printed in the Welch tongue. If it had been done so here it had been a good counterpoise for the loss formerly mentioned concerning the young people; this might also perhaps have saved us some labour in this our undertaking, and it would have been of good use for some of our * old folks also, for we have some among these few that do

* Amongst which, as one of the fresh antiquities of Cornwall, let not the old woman be forgotten, who died about two years since, who was 164 years old, of good memory, and healthful at that age, living in the parish of Guithian, by the charity mostly of such as came purposely to see her, speaking to them (in default of English) by an interpreter, yet partly understanding it. She married a second husband after she was 80, and buried him after he was 80 years of age. Her maiden name no one could remember, nor perhaps

do speak the Cornish who do not understand a word of English, as well as those in Wales, and those may be many in some of the western parts, to whom Mr. Francis Robinson, parson of Landawed-nack told me, he had preached a sermon not long since in the Cornish speech only well understood by his auditory. This should have been taken into consideration by our gentlemen burgesses in that and other parliaments, and by our bishops also ; but better it had been if our ancient bishops when they fled hither from their invaders, had brought with them a character of their ancient speech, or left books written therein ; or if in defect thereof, they or any other had done for us as Ulphius the bishop did for the Goths when they came to be seated in Italy, who there invented new Gothic letters for his people, and translated the holy scriptures into that language for them. This indeed had deserved our great thanks from our bishops, as no doubt they had them from those persons who received so great a benefit by their former and latter kindness therein ; nor let that good old bishop Ulphius be censured (as he seems by some to be) for doing a superfluous work, because he might perhaps know that the then service of the church was celebrated in the Greek and Latin tongues, but rather let him be commended for his zeal in religion, and his love to his country and country people then with him, dwelling with strangers in another land, that continued so mindful of them and their speech, as we have been neglectful of ours. He by that means continued that tongue in use ; we, by his example, might have regained ours, if the like care had been taken ; but our people, as I have heard, in Queen Elizabeth's time desired that the Common Liturgy should be in the English tongue, to which they were then for novelties sake affected, not out of true judgement desired it. But besides negligence fatality is to be considered ; fatality is a boundary beyond which nothing can pass ; it hath been eminent in kingdoms and states, and those have had commonly fatal periods, as to a time determined five hundred years commonly. But more usual it is, that upon such mutations of kingdoms there have happened losses and mutations of tongues, it may therefore be the more wondered at, that this of the British being none of the learned tongues to which the Lord had intrusted the writing of his sacred Scriptures, should have here lasted so long through so many mutations, and that there is yet such a record thereof, as our old manuscript imports, with

perhaps she herself ; she was usually called after her two husbands names severally and sometimes together, as it is usual for the meaner sort of people to do. As for her maiden name, she might say with a wench in Petronius, *Junonem meam iratam habeam si unquam meminerim me virginem fuisse.*

the

the purity of the doctrine therein contained, and some other small things in the Bodleian Library.

XV. The little or no help, rather discouragement, which the gentry and other people of our own have given in these latter days, who have lived in those parts where the tongue hath been in some use. In the time of the late unhappy civil war, we began to make some use of it upon the runnagates that went from us to the contrary part from our opposite works, and more we should have done if the enemy had not been jealous of them, and prevented us. This may be fit to be improved into somewhat, if the like occasion happen, for it may be talked freely and aloud to advantage, to which no other tongue hath reference. The poorest sort at this day, when they speak it as they come abroad, are laughed at by the rich that understand it not, which is by their own fault in not endeavouring after it.

XVI. The want of writing it is the great cause of its decay, for though there wanted a proper character for it, yet we might have written it in the character now in use, but I never saw a letter written in it from one gentleman to another, or by any scholar, which is to be wondered at, and blamed as a thing unbecoming such as ought to be studious in every thing that is ancient; but since I began to set about this work I prevailed upon those that translated it to write me several letters, which they at first found very hard to be done, but after some practice it seemed easier.

Here I cannot but lament the want of such persons, books, records and papers which were late in being, and not now to be had, and my misfortune in not having translated them, that most unhappily escaped me; one was the Manuscript of Anguin, who had translated out of Cornish into English . . . his relations, after his decease, (having suits before me as vice warden of the Stanneries for tin bounds) promised me the favour of those translations, but before their return to their houses their people tearing all about for their controverted goods, had torn to pieces all those papers. In another place I was promised the sight of a Cornish Accidence, but that by another such like accident was totally spoiled by children before it could be brought me, I have heard also that a Matins in Cornish was amongst the books of Dr. Joseph Maynard, but I could never attain to it. But besides the no helps by which I lie in this labyrinth, I have likewise had discouragements from among ourselves at home; I have been often told that besides the difficulty of the attempt, it would be thought ridiculous for one to go about the restoring of that tongue which he himself could not speak nor understand truly when spoken: to which I have made answer with these two following

lowing instances: one is of a countryman of ours, Langford by name, who being blind was yet able to teach others the noble science of defence; only he desired to know still the length of the weapon of his fellow combatant, with a guess of his posture, and this he practised with good success. The other is of one Grizling, of whom Mr. Camden says, that he being deaf could see words, that is, that notwithstanding his deafness he could answer any man's question that set at table with him by the motion of his lips. This man I have seen also, and he would complain of such men as in those days wore great munchadoes, as they then called them, i. e. nourishing of much hair, by which he was hindered somewhat of the observation of their lips.

I may place these two men, one blind, the other deaf, for those qualities among the observable things of the county, knowing them to be true, if the mentioning of these examples in their comparison do not excuse me of being laughed at by those men that have censured me for my attempt.

Hic facit Adam et Dicit Deus.

Dol ony onen ha try, Tas ha map yn trynyte
 Ny ad eura ty then abry, haual dagan fare whare
 Ny a euhyth yn the vody sperys sans hylly beene
 Han been nans pan yn kylly, then dozty a del arte.

Adam saf yn van yn elor, ha tryt the gyk ha the woys
 Preder my theth wull a dor, haual theym an pen then troys
 Myns us yntryr hag yn mor, evarnethe kemer halloys
 Yn bysma rag dry astor ty a veea bys mafy toys.

Adam del of Den aras, bos guythys a wronty af thys
 Kybar Paradys myathas saen gara un dra a govys
 War bup, frut losoen ha has, avo hynny hy teays
 Sacu yn frut ny fyth kymmyas, yea proen askyens hyulkis.

Nara tybbryth a henna, yen hyneuis pren askyens
 Ynnes a lena tya, hag a fyth marroeu vernens.

In English thus :

So are we one and three Father and Son in Trinity
 We make thee to us of clay like to our face anon
 We will breath in thy body spirit holy and ointment on his head
 And life when lost to the earth thou must again.

Adam rise thou up in strength and turn to flesh and blood
 Think I came all of earth like me from head to foot
 All that's on land and sea upon them take thou authority
 In this world from bring forth thou shalt have thee allowed.

Adam so of God's grace but keep whats granted thee
 Take Paradise I appoint only leave the thing thou ought
 On each fruit herb and seed that in it is growing
 Except the fruit thou shalt not take that's the tree of knowledge forbidden.

Do not eat of that that's named the tree of knowledge
Out from thence thou must and shalt die the death.

By this small part of a greater piece given (as I conceive) for Welsh, by a Welsh gentleman, it appears how near the Cornish and Welsh tongues are affined.

Anglick.

Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven, give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us and lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil.

Cornwalleck.

Ny Taz oz yn neau bonegas yw tha haw, Tha Gwtakath doaz Tha bonogath bo gwrez en nore porarag en neau, roe then-yen dythma gon dyth bara giuians ny gan cabu weecy cara ny giuians mens o cabu wra chen. Ledia ny nara idn tentation buz diluer ny thact deog.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, &c.

Me a greez en du taz olgologack y wrigen neu han noare. Ha yn Jesu Crest y vabe hag agan arlyth avy, conseviys daž an Spe-riz Sanz, geniz thurt an voz Mareea Sufferai dadn Pont Pilatt, ve gocis dan vernans ha bethis, ha thes kidnias the yffarn, y sauas arta yn Trysa dyth, ha deriffians da neau ha seth war dighow dornyndue taz olgologack. Thurt ena eu za doaz the juga yn Beaw han Vazaw.

I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting.

Me a greez yn Spiriz Sans, Sans Catha-lick Eglis, yn Communicon yn Sanz, yn giuyans an pegh, yn derivyans yn corff, han Bowians raguera andellaz obo.

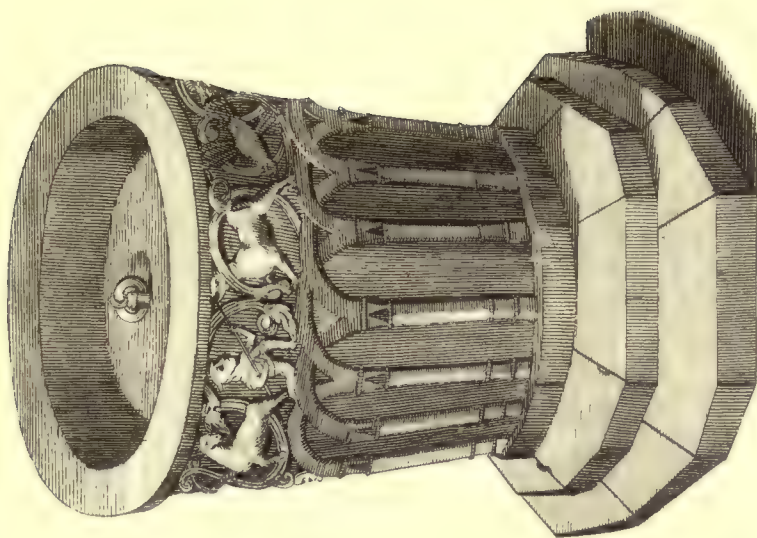
N. B. The above Dissertation was written by ——— Scawen, Esq. Vice-Warden of the Stannaries, and was communicated by Thomas Astle, Esq. F. R. S. & A. S.

FONT OF ALPHINGTON CHURCH.

THE Font of Alphington Church in Devonshire, is generally allowed to be of great antiquity. Hunting monsters and other grotesque ornaments occurring more frequently in ancient sculpture, even on buildings appropriated to religious uses, than subjects from sacred history, or the symbols of christianity: instances of this may be observed in the decorations of the capitals of the columns in Grymbald's Crypt, those of the French Church or Undercroft in the Cathedral at Canterbury, published in this Work, and in many of the ornaments on the door of Barfriston Church in Kent, engraved in the Preface to Mr. Grose's Antiquities.

As to the particular age of this Font, or by whom it was made or given, there is neither record nor tradition, nor is there sufficient data, whereon to form a probable conjecture.

EXTRACTS



THE FONT IN ALPHINSTON CHURCH.

London, Published Dec^r 1807, by E. Johnston, 11. Pall Mall.

EXTRACTS FROM THE WORKS OF JOHN TAYLOR,
THE WATER POET.

Published Anno: 1630.

A VOYAGE IN A PAPER BOAT FROM LONDON TO QUINBOROUGH.

I THEREFORE to conclude this much will note
How I of Paper lately made a Boat;
And how in forme of Paper I did row
From London unto Quinborough, Ile show :
I and a Vintner (Roger Bird by name)
(A Man whom Fortune never yet could tame)
Tooke ship upon the Vigill of Saint James,
And boldly ventur'd downe the river *Thames*,
Laving and cutting through each raging billow,
In such a boat which never had a fellow)
Having no kind of mettall or no wood
To helpe us eyther in our Ebbe or Flood,
For as our boat was paper, so our Oares
Were Stock-fish, caught neere to the Island shores
Stock-fishes unbeaten, bound fast to two canes with packthread.
'Thus Oard and Shipt, away we went,
Driving 'twixt *Essex* Calves, and sheepe of *Kent* :
Our Boat a female Vessel gan to leake,
Being as female Vessels, most weak.
Yet was she able, which did greeve me sore,
To drown *Hodge Bird*, and I, and forty more.
The water to the paper being got,
In one half houre our boate began to rot:
The *Thames* (most liberall) fill'd her to the halves,
Whilst *Hodge* and I sate liquor'd to the Calves;
In which extremity I thought it fit
To put in use a Stratagem of Wit;

Which

Which was, eight bullocks-bladders we had bought,
 Puft stifly full with wind bound fast and tought,
 Which in our boat within the Tide we ty'de
 Of each side foure, upon the outward side
 The water still rose higher by degrees,
 In three miles going, almost to our knees;
 Our rotten bottome all to tatters fell,
 And left our Boate as bottomlesse as Hell;
 And had not bladders borne us stifly up,
 We there had tasted of death's fatal cup.

And now (to make some sport) Ile make it knowne
 By whose strong breath my bladders all were blown:
 One by a cheverell conscienc'd Usurer,
 Another by a drunken Bag-piper,
 The third a Whore, the fourth a Pandar blew,
 The fifth a Cutpurse, of the cursed crew,
 The sixth, a Post-knight, that for five groats gaine
 Would sweare, and for foure groats forswear't againe;
 The seventh was an Informer, one that can
 By informations beggar any man;
 The eighth was blown up by a swearing Royster,
 That would cut throats as soone as eat an Oyster.

We had more wind than the Compasse, for we had eight severall winds in our bladders,
 and the 32 on the Compasse, in all 40.

We being in our watry businesse bound,
 And with these wicked winds encompass'd round;
 For why such breaths as those it fortunes ever
 They end with hanging, but with drowning never;
 And sure the bladders bore us up so tight,
 As if they had said Gallows claime thy right;
 This was the cause that made us seeke about,
 To find these light Tiburnian vapours out.
 We could have had of honest men good store,
 As Watermen and Smiths, and many more,
 But that we knew it must be hanging breath,
 That must preserve us from a drowning death.

Carefully and discreetly provided.

Yet much we fear'd the graves our end would be
 Before we could the towne of Gravesend see:

Our

Our boate drunke deeply with her dropsie thirst,
 And quaft as if she would her bladders burst;
 Whilst we, within six inches of the brim,
 (Full of salt-water) downe (halfe sunck) did swim.
 'Thousands of people all the shores did hide.
 And thousands more did meet us in the tide,
 With Scullers, Oares, with Ship Boats and with Barges,
 To gaze on us, they put themselves to charges.
 Thus did we drive, and drive the time away,
 Till pitchy night had driven away the day:
 The sun unto the under world was fled:
 The moone was loathe to rise, and kept her bed:
 The starres did twinckle, but the ebon clouds
 Their light, our sight, obscures and overshadows.
 The tossing billowes made our boat to caper,
 Our paper forme scarce being forme of paper,
 The water four mile broad, no oares, to row,
 Night darke, and where we were we did not know.
 And thus 'twixt doubt and feare, hope and despaire,
 I fell to worke, and *Roger Bird* to prayer;
 And as the surges up and downe did heave us,
 He cry'd most fervently, good Lord receive us;
 I pray'd as much, but I did worke and pray,
 And he did all he could to pray and play.
 Thus three houres darkeling I did puzzell and toile
 Sows'd and well pickl'd, chafe and muzzell and moile,
 Drench'd with the swossing waves and stew'd in sweat,
 Scarce able with a cone our boat to set.
 At last (by God's great mercy and his might)
 The morning gan to chase away the night;
Aurora made us soone perceive and see
 We were three miles below the Towne of *Lee*
 And as the morning more and more did cleare,
 The sight of *Quinborough* Castle did appeare:
 That was the famous monumental marke,
 To which we striv'd to brink our rotten barke:
 The onely ayme of our intents and scope,
 The anker that brought Roger to the Hope.

He dwelleth now at the Hope on the Bank side.

Thus we from Saturday, at evening tide,
 Till Monday morne did on the water bide,

In

In rotten paper, and in boysterous weather,
 Darke nights, through wet, and toyled altogether;
 But being come to *Quinborough* and aland,
 I took my fellow *Roger* by the hand,
 And both of us, ere we two steps did goe,
 Gave thanks to God, that had preserv'd us so:
 Confessing that his mercy us protected,
 When, as we least deserv'd, and less expected,
 The Mayor of *Quinborough* in love affords
 To entertain us, as we had beene Lords;
 It is a yearley feast kept by the Major,
 And thousand people thither do repaire,
 From Townes and Villages that's neere about,
 And 'twas our lucke to come in all this rout.
 I'th'street, bread, beere and oysters is their meat,
 Which freely, friendly, shot-free all do eat;
 But *Hodge* and I were men of ranck and note,
 We to the Major gave our adventurous boat,
 The which (to glorifie that Towne of Kent)
 He meant to hang up for a Monument.
 He to his house invited us to dine,
 Where we had cheare on cheare, and wine on wine,
 And drinke and fill, and drinke, and drinke and fill,
 With wellcome upon wellcome, wellcome still.

But whilst we at our dinners thus were merry,
 The Country people tore our tatter'd wherry
 In mammocks peacemeale in a thousand scraps,
 Wearing the reliques in their hats and caps;
 That never traytors corps could more be scatter'd
 By greedy Ravens, then our poore boat was tatter'd,
 Which when the Major did know, he presently
 Took patient what he could not remedie.
 The next day we with thankes left *Quinbroghs* coast,
 And heid us home on horsebacke all in post.
 Thus Master Birds strange voyage was begun,
 With greater danger was his money won;
 And those that do his Coine from him detaine,
 (Which he did win with perill and with paine)
 Let them not thinke that e'ere 'twill do them good,
 But eate their Marrow and consume their Blood.

The

The worm of conscience gnaw them every day,
 That have the meanes, and not the will to pay.
 Those that are poore, and cannot, let them be
 Both from the Debt and Malediction free.

A DISCOVERY BY SEA FROM LONDON TO SALISBURY.

AS our accounts in Almanacks agree
 The yeere cal'd sixteen hundred twenty-three
 That Julyes twenty-eight, two houres past dinner
 We with our wherry and five men within her
 Along the cristal Thames did cut and curry
 Betwixt the counties Middlesex and Surry.
 Whilst thousāds gaz'd we past the bridge with wōder
 Where fooles and wise men goe aboue and vnder;
 We thus our Voyage brauely did begin
 Downe by S. Katherines, where the Priest fell in,
 By Wapping, where as hang'd drown'd Pirates dye,
 (Or else such * Rats, I think as would eat Pye)
 And passing further, I at first obseru'd,
 That † Cuckold's Hauen was but badly seru'd;
 For there Old Time had such confusion wrought,
 That of that antient place remained nought;
 No monumentall memorable Horne
 Or Tree or Post, which hath those Trophies borne
 Was left, whereby Posterity may know
 Where their forefathers Crests did grow, or show.
 Which put into a maze my mizing Muse
 Both at the World's neglect, and times abuse,
 That that stout Pillar, to Obluion's pit
 Should fall, whereon *Plus ultra* might be writ,
 That such a marke of Reuerend note should lye
 Forgot, and hid, in blacke obscurity,
 Especially when men of euery sort
 Of countries, cities, warlike camps or court

* Any Rat that eats Pye is a Pyrat. † When I past downe the River, there was
 not any Post or Horne there, but since it is most worthily repaired.

Vnto that Tree are plaintiffs or defendants,
 Whose * loues, or fears, are fellows or attendants
 Of all estates, this Hauen hath some partakers
 By Lot some Cuckolds, and some Cuckold-makers,
 And can they all so much forgetfull be
 Vnto that ancient, and renowned Tree,
 That hath so many ages stood erected,
 And by such store of Patrons beene protected
 And now ingloriously to lye unseene
 As if it were not, or had never beene?
 Is lechery wax'd scarce, is bawdry scant,
 Is there of Whores, or Cuckolds any want?
 Are Whoremasters decaid, are Bawds all dead,
 Are Panders, Pimps, and Apple Squires all fled?
 No surely, for the Surgeons can declare
 That Venus warres, more hot than Marses are.
 Why then, for shame this worthy Post maintain,
 Let's haue our Tree, and Hornes set vp again,
 That passengers may shew obedience to it
 In putting off their hats, and homage doe it;
 Let not the Cornucopiæ of our land
 Vnsightly and vnseene neglected stand;
 I knowe it were in vaine for me to call
 That you should rayse some famous Hospitall,
 Some Free schoole, or some Almshouse for the pore,
 That might increase good deeds, & ope heau'ns dore.
 'Tis no taxation great, or no collection
 Which I doe speak of for this great erection,
 For if it were, men's goodnesses, I know
 Would proue exceeding barren, dull, and slow;
 A Post and hornes, will build it firme and stable,
 Which charge to beare, there's many a beggar able.
 The place is ancient, of respect most famous,
 The want of due regard to it doth shame us:
 For Cuckold's Hauen, my request is still,
 And so I leaue the Reader to his will.
 But holla Muse, no longer be offended,
 'Tis worthily repaired, and brauely mended,

* All estates or degrees do either loue or fear this Hauen.

For which great meritorious worke, my pen
 Shall give the glory unto Greenwich men,
 It was their onely cost, they were the actors,
 Without the helpe of other benefactors;
 For which my pen their prayes here adorne,
 As they have beautif'd the Hau'n with Hornes.
 From thence to Debtford we amaine were driuen,
 Wherat an anker unto me was given:
 With parting pintes, and quarts for our farewell,
 We tooke our leaues, and so to Greenwich fell,
 There shaking hands, adieus, and drinkings store,
 We tooke our ship againe, and left the shore;
 Thē downe to Erith, 'gainst the tide we went
 Next London, greatest Maior towne in Kent
 Or Christendome, and I approue it can,
 That there the Maior was a Waterman,
 Who gouernes, rules, and reignes sufficiently,
 And was the image of authority.
 With him we had cheap reck'nings and good cheere,
 And nothing but his friendship we thought deere.
 But thence we rous'd our selves and cast off sleepe,
 Before the day-light did begin to peepe;
 The tyde to by Gravesend swiftly did us bring
 Before the mounting lark began to sing;
 And e'r we came to Lee with speedy space
 The Sun 'gan rise with most suspicious face
 Of foule foreboding weather, purple, red,
 His radiant tincture, East, North-east o'erspread,
 And as our oares thus downe the Riuer pull'd,
 Oft with a fowling-peece the gulls we gull'd,
 For why,* the Master Gunner of our ship
 Let no occasion of aduantage slip,
 But charg'd, and discharg'd, shot and shot againe,
 And scarce in twenty times shot once in vaine:
 Foule was the weather, yet thus much I'll say,
 Ift had beene faire, fowle was our food that day.
 Thus downe amongst the spacious Coast of Kent,
 By Grane and Sheppies Islands downe we went,

* His name is Arthur Bray, a Waterman of Lambeth, and a good Marksman:

We past the Nowre-head, and the sandy shore,
 Vntill we came to th'East end of the Nowre.
 At last 'gainst Ramsgate's Peere we stiffly rowed,
 The winde and tyde against vs blow'd and flow'd,
 Till neere vnto the Hauen where Sandwitch stands
 We were enclosed with most dangerous sands;
 There we were sows'd & slabber'd, wash'd & dash'd,
 And gravell'd, that it made vs * halfe abash'd,
 We look'd and pry'd, and stared round about
 From our apparent perils to get out,
 For with a staffe, as we the depth did sound,
 Foure miles from land, we almost were on ground.
 At last (unlook'd for) on our larboord side
 A thing turmoyling in the sea we spide,
 Like to Meareman; wading as he did
 All in the sea his neather parts were hid,
 Whose brawney limbs and rough neglected beard,
 And grim aspect, made half of us afeard,
 And as he unto us his course did make
 I courage tooke, and thus to him I spake;
 Man, monster, fiend or fish, what-e'er thou be
 That trauelst here in Neptune's monarchy,
 I charge thee by his dreadfull, three-tin'd mace
 Thou hurt not me or mine, in any case;
 And if thou bee'st produc'd of mortall kinde,
 Shew us some course, how we the way may finde
 To deeper water, from these sands so shallow,
 In which thou seest our ship thus wash and wallow.
 With that (he shrugging up his shoulders strong)
 Spake (like a Christian) in the Kentish tongue;
 Quoth he, kinde sir, I am a fisherman,
 Who many yeeres my liuing thus haue wan,
 By wading in these sandy troublous waters
 For shrimps, wilks, cockles, and such vseful matters;
 And I will lead you (with a course I'll keepe)
 From out these dangerous shallows to the deepe;
 Then (by the nose) along he led our boate
 Till (past the Flats) our barke did brauely floate.

* We were fve men, and two of us were *afraid*, two were not *afraid*, and I was half *afraid*.

Our sea-horse, that had drawne vs thus at large,
 I gave two groats vnto, and did discharge.
 Then in an houre and halfe, or little more,
 We through the Downs at Deale went safe on shore;
 There did our hostesse dresse the fowle we kill'd,
 With which our hungry stomacks well we filled.
 The morrow being Wednesday (breafe of day)
 We towards Douer tooke our weary way;
 The churlish windes awak'd the Seas high fury,
 Which made us glad to land there, I assure yee;
 Blind Fortune did so happily contriue
 That we (as sound as bells) did safe ariue
 At Douer, where a man did ready stand
 To giue me entertainment by the hand,
 A man of mettle, marke and note, long since
 He graced was to lodge a gracious Prince,
 And now his speeches sum; and scope and pith
 Is Jack and Tom, each one is cousin Smith,
 That if with pleasant talke you please to warme ye,
 He is an host much better then an army,
 A goodly man, well fed, and corpulent,
 Fill'd like a bag-pudding with good content,
 A right good fellow, free of cap and legge,
 Of compliment, as full as any egge;
 To speake of him, I know it is of folly,
 He is a mortall foe to melancholy;
 Mirth is his life and trade, and I thinke very
 That he was got when all the world was merry:
 Health vpon health, he doubled and redoubled,
 Till his, and mine, and all our braines were troubled;
 Vnto our absent betters there we dranke,
 Whom we are bound to loue, tho' not to thanke.
 By vs mine host could no great profit reape,
 Our meat and lodging was so good and cheape;
 That to his praise thus much I'll truly tell,
 He vs'd us kindly euery way and well;
 And though my lines before are merry writ,
 Where'er I meet him, I'll acknowledge it.
 To see the Castle there I did desire,
 And up the hill I softly did aspire

Whereas

Whereas it stands, impregnable in strength,
 Large in circumference, height, bredth, and length,
 Built on a fertile plat of ground, that they
 Haue yeerely growing twenty loads of hay,
 Great ordinance store, pasture for kine and horses,
 Rampires and walls, t' withstand inuasiue forces;
 That it be well with truth and courage man'd,
 Munition, victuall'd, then it can withstand
 The powers of twenty Tamberlaine's (the Great)
 Till in the end with shame they would retreat.
 'Tis gouern'd by a graue and prudent * Lord,
 Whose justice doth to each their right afford;
 Whose worth (within the Castle, and without)
 The Sinc Ports, and the country all about,
 The people with much loue doe still recite,
 Because he makes the wrongers render right.
 The kindnesse I received there was such
 That my remembrance cannot be too much:
 I saw a gun thrice eight foot length of brasse,
 And in a wheele I saw a comely asse
 (Dance like a dog) that's turning of a spit,
 And draw it as it were from the infernall pit,
 Whose deepe abisse is perpendicular,
 One hundred fathome (or well neere as farre)
 So christaline, so cleere, and coole a water,
 That will in summer make a man's teeth chatter;
 And when to see it vp, I there had stood
 I dranke thereof, and found it sweet and good.
 So farewell Castle, Douer, Douer Peere
 Farewell, Oast Bradshaw, thanks for my good cheer.
 My bonny Barke to Sea was bound againe;
 On Thursday morne, we lanch'd into the Maine,
 By Folstone, and by Sangates antient Castle,
 Against the rugged waues, we tugge and wrastle
 By Hyde, by Rumney, and by Rumney Marsh,
 The Tyde against vs, and the winde blew harshe,
 'Twixt Eolus and Neptune was such strife,
 That I ne'er felt worse weather in my life:

* The Right Honourable Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Tost and retost, retost and tost againe ;
 With rumbling, tumbling, on the rowling Maine,
 The boystrous breaking Billowes curled locks
 Impetuously did beate against the Rockes,
 The winde much like a Horse whose wind is broke,
 Blew thicke and short, that we were like tochoake:
 As it outragiously the billowes shaues,
 The Gusts (like dust) blown from the bryny waues,
 And thus the winds and seas robustious gods
 Fell by the eares starke mad at furious ods.
 Our slender ship, turmoyld 'twixt shores and Seas,
 Aloft or low, as stormes and flaws did please :
 Sometimes vpon a foaming Mountaines top,
 Whose height did seeme the heau'ns to vnderprop,
 When straight to such profundity she fell,
 As if she diu'd into the deepest Hell.
 The Clouds like ripe Apostumes burst and showr'd,
 Their mattery watery substance headlong powr'd ;
 Yet though all things were mutable and fickle
 They all agreed to souse vs in a Pickle,
 Of Waters fresh and salt, from Seas and Skye,
 Which with our sweat ioin'd in triplicity,
 That looking each on other, there we saw,
 We neither were halfe stew'd, nor yet halfe raw,
 But neither hot or cold, good flesh or fishes
 For Caniballs, we had beene ex'lent dishes.
 Bright Phœbus hid his golden head with feare,
 Not daring to behold the dangers there,
 Whilst in that straight or Exigent we stand,
 We see and wish to land, yet durst not land,
 Like rowling hills the billowes beate and roare
 Against the melancholly Beachie shore,
 That if we landed, neither strength or wit
 Could save our Boate from beinge sunke or split.
 To keepe the Sea, sterne puffing Eols breath
 Did threaten still to blow vs all to death
 The waues amaine (vnbid) oft boorded us,
 Whilst we almost three hours beleaguerd thus,
 On euery side with danger and distress,
 Resolv'd to run on shore at Dengie Nesse.

These

There stand some thirteene Cottages together,
 To shelter Fishermen from winde and weather,
 And there some people were as I suppos'd,
 Although the dores and windowes all were clos'd :
 I neere the land, into the Sea soone leapt
 'To see what people those same houses kept,
 I knock'd and cal'd, at each, from house to house,
 But found no forme of mankinde, Man or * Mouse
 This newes all sad, and comfortlesse and cold,
 Vnto my company I straightwayes told,
 Assuring them the best way I did thinke,
 Was to hale vp the Boate, although she sinke.
 Resolued thus, we all together please
 To put her head to shore, her sterne to Seas,
 They leaping ouerboord amidst the Billowes,
 We pluck'd her vp (vnsunke) like stout tall fellows.
 Thus being wet, from top to toe we strip'd,
 (Except our shirts) and vp and downe we skip'd,
 Till winde and Sunne our wants did well supply,
 And made our outsides, and our insides dry.
 Two miles frō thence, a ragged † town there stood,
 To which I went to buy some drinke and food :
 Where kindly ouer-reckon'd, well misus'd
 Was, and with much conrtesie abus'd.
 Mine Oastesse did account it for no trouble,
 For single fare to make the payment double :
 Yet did her mind and mine agree together,
 That (I once gone) would neuer more come thither :
 The Cabbins where our Boate lay safe and well
 Belong'd to men which in this towne did dwell ;
 And one of them (I thanke him) lent vs then
 The Key to ope his hospitable Den,
 A brazen Kettle, and a pewter dish,
 To serve our needs, and dresse our flesh and fish :
 Then from the Butchers we bought Lamb and sheep,
 Beere from tne Alehouse, and a Broome to sweepe
 Our Cottage, that for want of vse was musty,
 And most extremely rusty—fusty—dusty.

* No dwelling within neere three miles of those Cottages.

† The townes name is Lydd, two miles from Rumney in Kent.

There, two days space, we Roast, and boile, and broile,
 And toyle, and moyle, and keepe a noble coyle
 For onely we kept open house alone,
 And he that wanted Beefe, might have a *Stone*.
 Our Grandam Earth (with beds) did al befriend vs,
 And bountifully all our lengths did lend us,
 That laughing, or else lying * downe did make
 Our Backes and sides sore, and our ribs to ake.
 On Saturday the windes did seeme to cease
 And brawling Seas began to hold their peace,
 When we (like Tenants) beggerly and poore,
 Decreed to leaue the Key beneath the doore,
 But that our Land-lord did that shift preuent,
 Who came in pudding time, and tooke his Rent,
 And as the Sunne, was from the Ocean peeping,
 We lanch'd to Sea againe, and left house-keeping.
 When presently we saw the drisling skies
 'Gan powt and lowre, and Winde and Seas 'gan rise,
 Who each on other plaid their parts so wilde,
 As if they meant not to be reconcilde,
 The whilst we leape vpon those liquid hills,
 Where Porposes did show their fins and Gills,
 Whilst we like various Fortunes Tennis ball,
 At every stroake, were in the Hazzard all.
 And thus by Rye and † Winchelsey we past
 By Fairlegh, and those Rockie cliffs at last.
 Some two miles short of Hastings, we perceiu'd
 The Lee shore dangerous, and the Billowes heau'd
 Which made us land (to scape the Seas distresse)
 Within a harbour, almost harbourlesse,
 (We give God thanks) amongst the Rocks we hit
 Yet were we neither wash'd or sunke, or split.
 Within a Cottage nigh, there dwells a Weauer
 Who entertain'd vs as the like was neuer,
 No meate, no drinke, no lodging (but the floore)
 No stoole to sit, no Locke unto the doore,
 No Straw to make vs litter in the night,
 Nor any Candlesticke to hold the light,

* Our beds were Cables and Ropes, every feather at the least 10 fathom long.

† I walk'd to Winchelsey, where I thanke my Cousin Mr. Collins, the Maior there,
 hee made me kindly welcome.

To which the Owner bid vs welcome still,
 Good entertainment, though thẽ cheare was ill.
 The morrow when the Sun with flushed face
 In hie diurnall course began to trace,
 The wind exceeding stiffe and strong and tough,
 The Seas outrageous, and extremely rough,
 Our Boate laid safe vpon the Beachy sand,
 Whilst we to Hastings went or walk'd by land.
 Much (to that Towne) my thankfulness is bound,
 Such undeserued kindnesse there I found.
 Three nights we lay there, and three daies we spent,
 Most freely welcom'd with much merriment;
 Kinde Mr. * Maior his loue aboue the rest:
 Me and my crue, he did both feed and feast,
 He sent vs Gold, and came himselfe to vs;
 My thanks are these, because his loue was thus.
 Mine Host and Hostesse Clayton thus I thanke,
 And all good fellowes there, I found so franke,
 That what they had, or what could there be got,
 They neither thought too heavy or too hot.
 The windes and Seas continued still their course,
 Inueterate seem'd their rage, vntam'd their force,
 Yet were we loth to linger and delay:
 But once againe to venture and away.
 Thus desperately resolu'd 'twixt hope and doubt,
 Halfe sunke with launching, madly we went out,
 At twelve a clocke at noone, and by Sun-set
 To Miching, or New Haven we did get.
 There almost sunke (to saue our Boat at last)
 Our selues into the shallow Seas we cast:
 And pluck'd her into safety to remaine
 Till Friday that we put to Sea againe.
 Then 'mongst our old Companions (storms and flaws)
 At euery stroke neere deaths devouring iawes:
 The weary day we past through many feares,
 And land at last quite sunke o'r head and cares.
 All dropping dry, like fūe poore Rats halfe drown'd;
 From succour farre, we halde the Boat on ground,

* The Maiors name was Mr. Richard Boyse, a Gentleman, whose laudable life, and honest gouernment is much beloued and approued.

Thus

Cast out our water, whilst we brauely drop'd,
 And vp and downe to dry ourselves we hop'd.
 Thus we our weary Pilgrimage did weare,
 Expecting for the weather calme and cleare:
 But stormes, flawes, windes, seas, tooke no minutes rest
 Continuall fiercely blowing West South-West,
 A Town called Goreing, stood neere two miles wide,
 To which we went, and had our wants supplide:
 There we relieu'd ourselues (with good compassiō)
 With meat and lodging of the homely fashion.
 To bed we went in hope of rest and ease,
 But all beleagured with an host of Fleas:
 Who in their fury nip'd and skip'd so hotly,
 That all our skins were almost turn'd to motly.
 The bloody fight endur'd at least sixe houres,
 When we (opprest with their encreasing pow'rs)
 Were glad to yeeld the honour of the day
 Vnto our foes, and rise and runne away;
 The night before, a Constable there came,
 Who ask'd my trade, my dwelling, and my name:
 My businesse, and a troop of questions more,
 And wherefore we did land vpon that shore?
 To whom I fram'd my answers true and fit,
 (According to his plenteous want of wit)
 But were my words all true, or if I li'd,
 With neither I could get him satisfi'd.
 He ask'd if we were Pyrats? We said no,
 (As if we had, we would haue told him so,)
 He said that Lords sometimes would enterprise
 T'escape and leaue the Kingdome, in disguise:
 But I assur'd him on my honest word,
 That I was no disguised Knight or Lord.
 He told me then that I must goe six miles
 T'a Iustice there, Sir John, or else Sir Giles;
 I told him I was loth to goe so farre,
 And he told me he would my iourney barre.
 Thus what with Fleas, and with the seuerall prates
 Of th'officer, and his Ass-sociats,
 We arose to goe, but Fortune bade us stay:
 The Constable had stolne our oares away,

And borne them thence a quarter of a mile.
 Quite through a Lane, beyond a gate and stile,
 And hid them there, to hinder my depart,
 For which I wish'd him hang'd with all my heart.
 A Plowman (for us) found our Oares againe
 Within a field, well fill'd with Barly Graine.
 Then madly, gladly out to Sea we thrust,
 'Gainst windes and stormes, and many a churlish Gust:
 By Kingston Chappell and by Rushington,
 By little Hampton, and by Middleton,
 To Bognors fearefull Rockes, which hidden lie
 Two miles into the Sea, some wet, some dry:
 There we suppos'd our danger most of all,
 If we on those remorcelesse Rocks should fall:
 But by th'Almighties mercy and his might,
 We Row'd to Selsey, where we staid all night.
 There our necessity could have no Law,
 For want of beds, we made good vse of Straw,
 Till Sol, that old continuall Traueller
 From Thetis lap, 'gan mount his flaming Car.
 The weather kept it's course, and blow'd and rag'd,
 Without appearance it would e'r be swag'd,
 Whilst we did passe those hills & dales, & Downs,
 That had deuour'd great ships, and swallow'd towns;
 Thus after six or fiue houres toyle at least
 We past along by Wittering, West and East,
 Vpon the Lee shore still, the winde full South,
 We came neere Chichester's faire Hauens mouth,
 And being then halfe sunk, and all through wet
 More fear'd than hurt, we did the Hauens get;
 Thus in that harbour we our course did frame
 To Portsmouth, where on Munday morne we came;
 Then to the Royall Fleet we row'd aboard,
 Where much good welcome they did vs affoord.
 To the Lord Generall first my thanks shall be,
 His bounty did appeare in gold to me,
 And euery one aboard the Prince I found
 Instead of want, to make their loues abound,
 Captaine Penrudduck there amongst the rest,
 His loue and bounty was to vs exprest,

Which

Whiche to requite, my thankfulnesse I'l show,
 And that I'l euer pay, and euer owe.
 On Tuesday morning we with maine and might,
 From Portsmouth crost unto the Isle of Wight :
 By Cowes stout Castle, we to Yarmouth hasted,
 And still the windes and seas fierce fury lasted.
 On Wedn'sday we to Hursts strong Castle crost,
 Most dangerously sows'd, turmoyl'd and tost ;
 Good harbour there we found, and nothing deere,
 I thanke kinde * M. Figge the porter there,
 He shew'd vs there a Castle of Defence
 Most vseful, of round circumference :
 Of such command, that none could passe those Seas
 Vnsunke, or spoyl'd, except the Castle please.
 On Thursday, we our Boat row'd, pull'd and hal'd
 Vnto a place, which is Key Hauen call'd.
 The winde still blowing, and the sea so high,
 As if the lofty waues would kisse the skye,
 That many times I wish'd with all my hart,
 Myself, my Boat, and Crue, all in a Cart ;
 Or any where to keepe vs safe and dry,
 The weather raged so outragiously.
 For sure I thinke the memory of man
 (Since windes and seas to blow or flow began)
 Cannot remember so stormy weather
 In such continuance, held so long together,
 For ten long weakes e'r that, tis manifest,
 The wind had blown at South or West Southwest,
 And rais'd the Seas: to shew each others power,
 That all this space (calme weather) not one hower,
 That whether we did go by Sunne or Moone,
 At any time, at midnight, or at noone:
 If we did launce, or if to land we set,
 We still were sure to be halfe sunke, and wet.
 Thus toying of our weary time away,
 That Thursday was our last long look'd for day ;
 For hauing past, with peril and much paine,
 And plow'd, and furrow'd, o'r the dangerous maine,

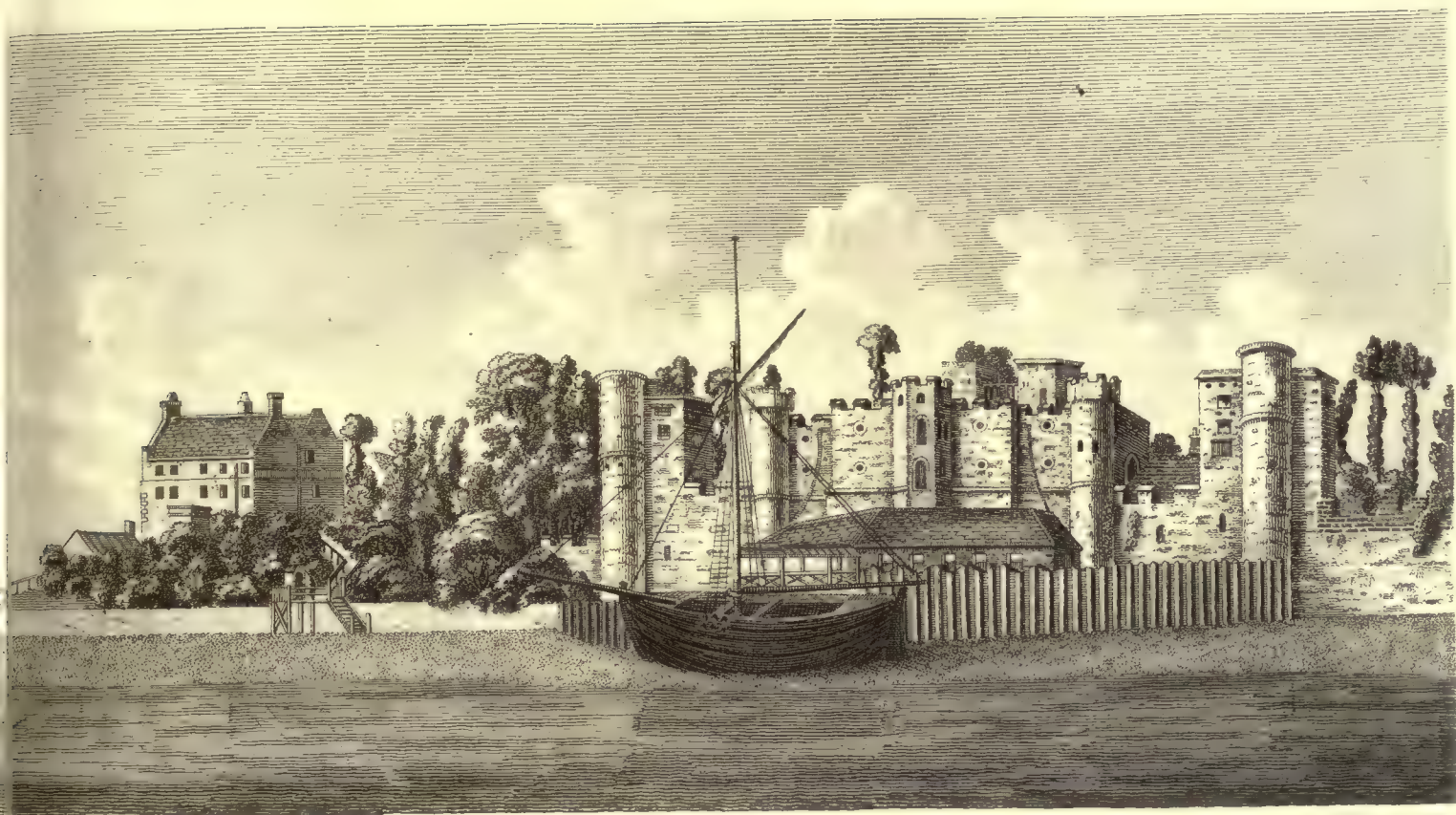
* Matthew Figge, a right good fellow.

O'r depths, and flats, and many a ragged rocke,
 We came to Christ-Church Hau'n at five o'Clocke.
 Thus God in mercy, his iust judgement sparing,
 (Gainst our presumption, ouer-bold, and daring)
 Who made vs see his wonders in the deepe,
 And that his power alone aloft did keepe
 Our weather-beaten Boate aboue the waues,
 Each moment gaping to be all our Graues.
 We sinking scap'd : then not to us, to Him
 Be all the glory, for he caus'd vs swim.
 And for his mercy, was so much extended
 On me (whose tempting had so farre offended)
 Let me be made the scorne and scoffe of men,
 If euer I attempt the like agen.
 My loue, my duty, and my thankfullnesse,
 To Sir George Hastings I must here expresse:
 His deedes to me, I must requite in words,
 No other payment, poore mens state affords.
 With fruitlesse words, I pay him for his cost,
 With thanks to Mr: Templeman mine host.
 So leauing Christ-Church, and the Hauen there,
 With such good friends as made vs welcome cheer;
 Some serious matter now I must compile,
 And thus from verse to prose I change my stile.

UPNOR CASTLE, KENT.

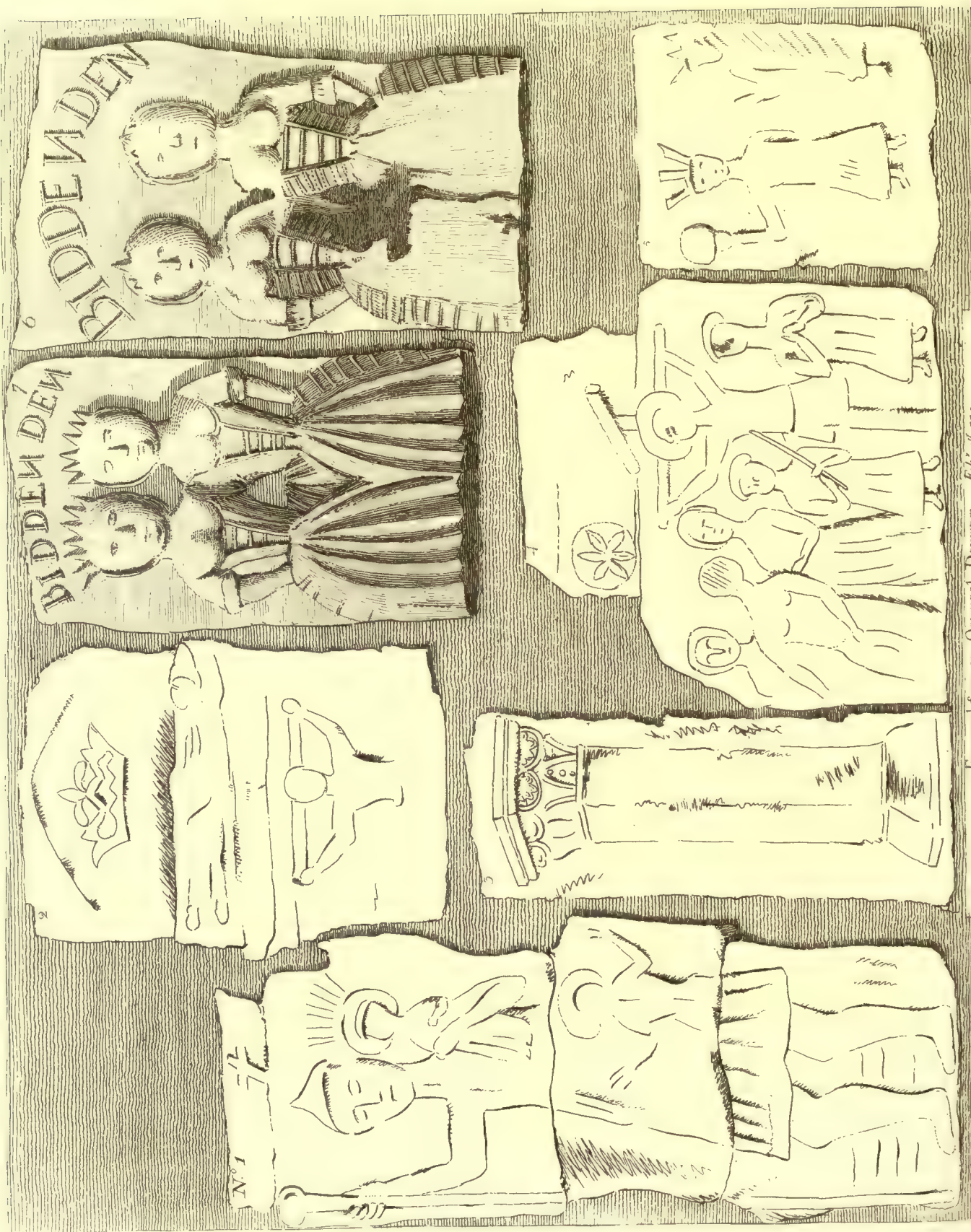
UPNOR CASTLE stands in the parish of Friendsbury, a small distance below Chatham-dock, on the opposite shore. It is a stone building, and was, as Kilburn in his Survey of Kent, pag. 106, says, erected by Queen Elizabeth in the third year of her reign, for the defence of the river Medway: * but has not now, nor for many years past a gun mounted in it for service, nor is there a platform. In the Castle is a magazine of

* Hasted's History of Kent, Vol. I. pag. 548.



Upnor, Castle, Kent.

Pub^d Feb^r 1782. by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 120 Long Acre



powder for the use of the navy, &c. for the security of which here is an establishment of a governor, store-keeper, clerk of the cheque, a master-gunner, twelve other gunners, &c. There is likewise an officer's command of soldiers on detachment, which with the rest of the Forts on the river Medway, excepting Sheerness, are under the command of the governor of Upnor Castle; one of these is the Fort once called the Swamp, now the Bird-nest; but there has not been a gun mounted on it within remembrance, and the embrasures of earth have been long since mouldered away, and over-run with bushes and brambles. Another of them, called Cockhamwood Fort, about a mile below on the same side the Medway, is yet to be seen, but with all the guns dismounted, and thrown by on the ground, the shot, &c. lying in the master-gunner's house just by, which, as well as the fort, is become very ruinous. The gift of the master-gunner, usually some invalid, is in the master-general of the ordnance, besides whom there is a quarter-gunner belonging to this fort. Hooness-fort, commonly called the Folly, is situated still lower down on the same side the river, where there are no guns mounted; but there is a master-gunner from Upnor Castle, who lives at it for a week at a time, a boat being allowed for the transporting each gunner, and his provisions, weekly from Upnor Castle, for the service of the navy. The south tower of Upnor Castle is allowed to the governor for his house, at which, on account of its delapidated state, he never resides; but there are near the Castle very good barracks, in which the gunners, soldiers, and officer commanding on the spot, are well accommodated; there is likewise a good store-keeper's house and gardens.

This Drawing was made Anno 1780.

EXPLANATION OF THE MISCELLANEOUS PLATE.

THE numbers 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 of this Plate exhibit diverse rude figures, scratched on the chalk wall of the second story of Guildford Castle in Surry; tradition makes them the work of a great personage confined there, who used to beguile the tedious hours of his imprisonment by amusing himself with these delineations. Who this great personage was, or at what time he was there confined, is not known, but the stile of these figures themselves bespeak them of no very modern date; several similar
to

to them were not long ago discovered in a subterraneous chapel at Royston in Cambridgeshire.

No. 1. represents St. Christopher, with his staff, carrying in his arms an infant Christ; the other figure, scratched on the side of his garment, having its head surrounded with a nimbus, or glory, seems to have been since added.

No. 2. shews the figure of a Bishop, (as appears by his mitre) reposing beneath an arch, over him is an antique crown, and beneath him an imperfect sketch of Christ upon the cross.

No. 3. is a square Pillaster, whose capital is decorated with ornaments in the Saxon stile, similar to several in the Undercroft of the Cathedral of Canterbury.

No. 4 is a complete Historical Piece, representing the crucifixion, where, though rudely executed, the fainting Virgin, and the Soldier piercing the side of our Saviour, are both delineated, as also the figure of St. John, who, by his joined and uplifted hands, seems in the attitude of praying.

No. 5. is a King, wearing a crown of a very ancient form, and holding an orb in his hand; near him is the defaced traces of another.

No. 6 and 7. shew two small Loaves, or Cakes, annually distributed on Easter Sunday, at Biddenden church, in the Weald of Kent, when they bake fourteen bushel of wheat, half in small loaves, in memory of two sisters, who lived, as tradition says, 250 years ago, and who, according to the account given in that parish, were joined together at the shoulders and lower parts of their bodies; in this state they lived many years, not without frequent quarrels, which sometimes terminated in blows. At length one of them died, and her sister, refusing to be separated, did not long survive.

At their decease they by will left certain lands, then let at six, and now at twenty poonds per annum, out of the produce of which they directed these loaves to be provided; they are of different fineness and forms, as may be seen by the two specimens here presented.—The country people assemble in great numbers at the church where these loaves are distributed



WHITE - KNIGHTS .

*The Seat of S^r Hen. Englefield Bart^t
 From an Originall Drawing by Gen^l Pownall.
 Publ^d Oct^r 1. 1776. by W. St. John, & J. Cornhill.*

Dr. Godfrey

WHITE KNIGHTS.

WHITE KNIGHTS, the seat of Sir Henry Englefield, Bart. was one of the first examples of the *ferm ornée*. It is a real farm under the highest degree of culture, dressed the mean while in every ornament which nature in her best country garb can wear, while other seats of greater extent and more enlarged design, have each some one striking feature for which they are admired, this place, an harmonized assemblage of pleasing parts, has the singular merit of being a one whole, and becomes as such a model to this fashionable taste of a country seat.

It is about two miles from Reading in Berkshire, and stands upon a knowle of that range of hills, which form the south side of the vale through which the Thames runs.

Coming from Reading, and turning out of the country road, as you draw near to White Knights, you perceive from the neatness of the hedges, from the degree of culture, and from the air and character of the grounds, that you are on the approach to the residence of some gentleman, where the spirit of husbandry dwells, and works its own lands. As the road and pathway kept clean and clear from weeds advances along a lane, rows of healthy elms range on each side: feathered up to a height that bears an agreeable proportion to the breadth of the lane, they bower over head into an arch and form a pleasing aisle-like avenue, which leads up to the park gate. This is a white rustic portal of one large arch for the passage of carriages, and two lesser side arches for that of foot passengers: the gates are of open iron railing, whose concave top with the arch of the portal, forms an oval aperture. From under the brown shade of the avenue, through this portal, the eye catches a glimpse of the park, which, in a contracted gleam of light, gives a kind of foretaste of the pleasing scene you are approaching to.

Passing through the portal, the road runs under an open grove between some tall elms on one hand, and poplars on the other. As you advance from under these, the main and principal view of the park, an ample space of cultured land, belted round with wood, opens to view; fields, distinct but not separated, of tillage, pasture and meadow; open groves and clumps of forest timber; with here and there a proud old oak standing by himself, are the first general objects which strike the eye. The
vigorous

vigorous and manly old age of these foresters, gives an air of antiquity, and forms the characteristic of the domain.

Towards the right hand on the rising of the ground, about half way between the center and circumference of the park, a wood of these old patrician foresters becomes a principal object. The nature and scite of this object has a fine effect: the interposition of it in this very spot, prevents the eye from seeing with an unvaried trace of view the whole tour of an enclosed place; and yet from its being cleared and opened at its skirts, and from the form in which the grounds lie about it, the mind's eye is led, following the bendings of the lands round this tour, and is engaged with a more curious attention than if you actually saw the whole.

A valley entering the scene on the right hand, and coming from within this wood, winds with soft and graceful flexures across the park; a flowing train of waters attends the windings of this valley; the continued succession of these waters is contrived with such mastery of design, that it forms in one view the appearance of a respectable river; these clear and pellucid waters, pleased with the scene whose image is in their bosom, seem to loiter, as rather willing to dwell in, than pass through the valley; the teeming plenty and variety of the produce; the glow of the flowering grasses; the busy grazing of the sheep and cattle; the verdure of the meads, and the clear mirror of the waters in the valley, all grouped up amongst open groves and clumps of trees, and seen through, amidst, and under their shades, studded with many a pretty building interspersed about, make a fine composition of paisage. The harmony of light and shadow, and the tone of colouring arising from the whole, finishes the piece, and forms a landscape the most picturesque that can meet the eye.

The road advancing down an easy slope descends into the valley, and crossing it passes over one of the heads of the waters, bearing the semblance of a bridge. A little distant from this, within a grove of tall poplars, one sees a tabernacle of pure white dedicated to the residence of one of the nayades of the waters, whose font is here. The road following the swelling of the ground ascends up the further side of the valley, and passing by a ruin (which seems as if it had been in old times some religious cell) loses itself behind a copse of trees that have grown up amidst the mouldering walls and broken arches; hence running through plots of various tillage, comes to the eastern gate of the park, which is of plain iron railing, between two simple elegant pavilions.

This gate is the entrance of the park from Early common, a wild waste of heath. The coming at once by this entrance from this barren scene
into

into a farm of high culture, in a rich, yet rustic form of dress, strikes the mind with a most agreeable contrast.

Having thus taken a general view, and formed a general idea of this place, we will commence again from the western entrance. Advancing along the carriage road, as it wheels round with a parade sweep to the left across an open court, we are led up to the house. This is a simple, plain, modern building, affecting no parade of front, yet having and profiting of every convenience within, to every purpose of hospitality and cheerfulness. It appears to stand at the end of a close grove, which is a plantation formed to cover the court of offices, the stables, and kitchen garden. As you advance along this approach, you see that the house, backed by this plantation, forms the left hand foreground of a very striking view of the watery valley of the park, as it seems to descend into the vale of the Thames. The lines of the ground on each side of the valley slope down to the water in gently, undulating curves, varied yet conspiring; and the whole so coincides with the general contour of the adjacent hills and vale, continued through the country without, that it unites into a one whole, a complete landscape. The grounds on each side are cloathed with large and venerable groves of oaks and poplars, and at various points along the brinks, the drooping willows hang over the water: the groupes of trees standing at a distance on a rising ground, from whence the pastures slope down to the meads at the water's edge, give an air of free space and richness to the valley. The eye passing over the head of the waters where they seem to wind away at the feet of two old oaks, under a grove of willows, spatiates across the vale of the country. The high point of the hill of Sunning, on which is a building busked up with trees, closes the view of the vale in that part; while the hills of Oxfordshire and Berkshire, studded with many a pleasing object (that of * Park-place in particular) and rising by gentle gradations of country, like an amphitheatre, form the *lointain* in a moderately elevated horizon.

Quitting now the house to make the tour of the park, a gravel foot walk winding off to the right, with a side-way path along the edge of the plantation that covers the offices, leads under an open grove of limes, acasia, pines, cedars, cypresses, and firs; and crossing the carriage road at the gate, conducts you along a kind of country-dressed alley, formed by the bounds of the park on one hand, and by ranges of trees standing on the banks of old fences on the other. The sides of this alley, thick-

* The seat of the Earl of Malmsbury, above Henley.

ened more and more by degrees with firs, pines, laurels and shrubs, gives, as you advance, an idea that this path is leading to some more covert and retired scene ; and it does, as it were by stealth, withdraw itself into the most pleasing secluded green lane, that the quietude of meditation could desire for its retreat. This lane is a kind of hollow way, in the very form in which nature and the wear of ages hath left it, except that being of long time forsaken as a road, and now smoothed for the footstep of contemplation, the moss growing undisturbed, has spread a continued carpet throughout the whole, over which that footstep passes, soft and silent. The banks on the sides are covered with wild shrubs, natives of such spots ; and where they fail, they are cloathed with laurels, laurustines, box, perriwinkles, and various evergreens. On the tops of these banks, ranging along on each side, is many an old oak and elm stretching over head their rough arms from side to side. The thorn hedges are trimmed up (yet in a manner rather as though worn than clipped) to a proper height, and then arch over and cover in the whole. You pass under cover of this verdant arch some way, the lane then widens and rises to a greater height ; an open grove of lofty firs and pines forms this enlarged space, through which the pathway winds its course till the lane contracts itself again : hence it passes on, varied by a thousand natural circumstances which design could never have thought of, and is wild and amusing beyond what imagination in its most fertile spirit could have conceived. The light piercing through the accidental breaks, and passing through the transparent foliage of the sides and verdant arch, forms a chequered and golden-green gleam, that illumines this reposed scene. What gives a contrast, and makes this seclusion the more relished is, that often at a turn of the lane, one sees at a distance a strong glare of light breaking in with all the glow of day. After having been thus led on for half a mile, the path emerges from its covert retirement, and comes all at once into a scene of country business and tillage improvements. The fields which compose this scene, are not divided by rails or hedges, but by ditches covered from the eye, with green meer balks tracing along their sides ; these all point to the wood, and paths lead down to it. The tour of the park continues round these fields along a green way close under a thick high thorn hedge, full of large hedge row trees ; seats and benches set down along the way, mark that a contemplative enjoyment of these rural objects, and the ideas that they suggest, form one of the pleasures of this quiet home scene. From one of these benches, which is placed at the foot of an old oak, the eye passing along a green meer balk, commences its view from the wood, which forms here the left foreground of the landscape, and looks down through the whole sinuous length of this

this luxuriant vale of meads, rich, placid, and reposed as in the lap of peace, amidst its sheltering groves.

The wood is a kind of labyrinth through which several intricacies of walks are cut; these are edged and closed in with laurels and every other evergreen shrub. There are some buildings in this wood, and in the center is a large circular bason, round the banks of which encircling rows of pines, firs and larches, risen to an immense height, are growing.

Continuing the tour of the park, the road enters into an enclosed alley of a very different sort, formed of pines, cedars, firs, cypress, laurels, and shrubs of every kind. This alley is at intervals opened to views either of the park within, or of the country without: these openings are planted as open groves of exotic forest trees: the planes, the tulip trees, the acasia, and every species of American growth are found here. The opening of this part of the tour is conducted with great judgment, and an experienced attention to the merits of the park scene, and to the objects of the country. From one of these openings there is a view of the house, and of the grounds of the park, seen across the valley in quite a new light; from another, Caversham house and woods, seen across the park through an opening between two groves, becomes a pleasing and noble object. From another of these openings, under a remarkable large old oak, the view is let directly out from the park across the heath common to Mr. Burt's house and place at Maiden Early. In this manner the path continues its round till it crosses the great carriage road at the pavilions, and passing on enters again into a walk of the same kind, but not of equal disposition, and continues along the north-east quarter of the park. The grounds here, though delivered from the bonds of hedges, yet seem to own the restraint of enclosures under the lines of trees: the land at the end of this part descends to the valley: the walk is open on all sides, the bounds of the park being here a covered, secreted fence. Descending down this slope you pass under a grove of weeping willows, which cover the head of the waters, at the valley's extreme end. Passing from under this, the way leads up an easy ascent (open likewise on all sides) to a plain country-looking hedge-row of thorn and elms, which (as you can just discern) encloses a farm-yard. This object, thus perceived rather than seen, revives again the idea of the country scene, which the beauties of the park had almost made one forget: this hedge is thickened with laurels and shrubs at the foot, and is cut close up to a great height, whence the elms hang in a pendant semi-arch over head. The pathway keeps close under the line of this fence, screened from the north and west; while a pleasing view of the valley up to its rise, within the wood, a scene formed for an evening landscape, opens on the south.

As

As you come round this hedge, and pass under an open grove, the prospect of the town of Reading with all its towered steeples and concourse of habitations, bursts upon the view at once. The brilliancy of the objects, and the sudden rising of it to view, produces always a surprising and pleasing effect.

You find yourself here advanced upon a broad green terrace, whence the land slopes off both ways, into the park on one hand, and into the great vale of the country on the other. From hence you have a home view into the park, across a fine broad lawn, rising at the further side up to the house; this lawn is edged on one side with the water of the valley, and a fine old grove of oaks; and on the other with the young rising plantations that surround the park. The view into the country from hence is that of the vale of the Thames, filled at the upper or west end with the town of Reading, which from hence seems to stretch its buildings quite across that vale. The high point of the hill of Sunning, here seems to close the vale at the lower or eastern point, except that a glimpse of the Thames seen gliding at its feet, around the point, marks the continuation. Caversham house and woods, and the groves of Ship-lake, form the objects of the opposite hills. Over Reading, the eye is led by high points of land, which stand in succession behind each other, far up into the vale, down which the Thames comes. On the right hand, the lofty swelling height of Ashy-hill closes up the horizon in the east, and the distant hills of Oxfordshire and Berks, forms the lountain of the north-west.

The contrast of these two different views; the idea of bustle and travel, and of the concourse of a busy multitude of men, which arises from the one, gives a relish of enjoyment to the composed quietude and repose of the other. The mind turning away from the turmoil and trouble that it sees abroad, finds a content in the ease and quiet, which this home offers and gives. A green walk of pines, mixed with Italian poplars, which skirts along the west of the lawn, brings you to this house and home, where happiness will find a resting-place for its foot, if it be in the heart of man to enjoy it.

T. POWNALL.

WINDSOR



J. Pater del.

R. Godfr.

WINDSOR CASTLE.
Engraved from an Original Drawing.
Published by the Author, Old Bailey, 1785.

WINDSOR CASTLE.

THE public are here presented with an Engraving from an original and very capital Drawing of Sir Peter Lely, the property of Paul Sandby, Esq. In the fore ground is represented King Charles the Second going to take the diversion of shooting, attended by his proper officers and servants, with led horses, The King is sufficiently pointed out by being the only person in the groupe who is covered.

In the back ground is a view of Windsor Castle, which is so well known, that a description of it would be unnecessary; a few words therefore respecting its builders will suffice.

A Castle was built here by William the Conqueror soon after his accession to the Crown, and afterwards greatly enlarged by Henry the First, who surrounded it with a strong wall. King Edward the Third caused the ancient buildings to be taken down, and rebuilt the whole, employing for Architect William of Wickham, afterwards Bishop of Winchester, who thereby so far gained his Master's favour, that he caused in memory thereof this sentence to be cut on one of the towers: **THIS MADE WICKHAM**; which some *busy tell-tale* reporting to the King, as if Wickham meant thereby to assume the honour of building that Tower at his own expence, that Monarch was at first angry, but was both appeased and pleased by the Bishop's explanation, which was this: That building the Castle, **HAD MADE HIM**, by procuring him the Royal favour, to which he owed his present greatness.

Great additions were in succeeding times made to this Castle by several of our Kings, particularly Edward the Fourth, Henry the Seventh, Henry the Eighth, Elizabeth, and Charles the Second. By the last it was entirely repaired, having been much injured during the troubles in his father's and his time, and suffered to run to ruin. As he usually kept his court here during the summer season, he spared no expence in rendering it convenient and magnificent. Some farther additions and decorations were done in the two succeeding reigns of James the Second and William the Third. The whole of this edifice, which consists of two wards, stands on near twelve acres of ground.

Windsor Castle is considered by foreigners as one of the most beautiful spots in England, and the air is remarkably clear and wholesome.

For

For these reasons, as well as for its strength, natural as well as artificial, it has been the residence of many of our Kings and Queens.

Here are preserved many valuable Paintings of most of the Italian and Flemish matters, as likewise the Portraits of most of the celebrated Beauties who adorned the court of Charles the Second.

Here likewise is a Portrait of the Countess of Desmond, who is said to have lived to within a few days of 150 years. It is related of her that she danced at Court with Richard the Third, whom she declared to have been as goodly a man as ever her eyes beheld, not crooked, but very properly shaped.

St. George's Chapel, where the ceremony of installing the Knights of the Garter is performed, stands within the precincts of this Castle. It was built by King Edward the Third, and greatly enlarged by Edward the Fourth and Henry the Seventh. Sir Reginald Bray contributed towards compleating the roof and ornamenting the Chapel. The whole of this Building is esteemed an elegant specimen of Gothic Architecture.

THE MASSACRE OF STONEHENGE,

BY HENGIST, AND HIS SOULDIERS;

AND SOME ACCOUNT OF MERDIN.

(From the Ancient History of Great Britain.)

HENGIST (a subtle and malicious man) upon return of this embassy, under color of peace, devised the subversion of al the nobility of Britain, and chose out, to com to this assembly, his faithfullest and hardiest men, commaunding every one of them to hide, under his garment, a long knif (or, as the British history is, in their britches) as long as their thies; with which, when he should give the watchword, nymyd ywr sexys, he commaunded that every one should kill the Briton next him. Both sides met upon the day appointed, and treating earnestly upon the matter, Hengist sodenly gave the watchword, and sodenly caught Vor-tiger

tiger by the coler; and the Saxons, with their long knives, violently mured the innocent and unarmed Britons, none of them having on him so much as a knif. At what tyme ther were thus treacherously mured, of earles and noblemen of the Britons, 460. and nevertheless ther were many Saxons then slain by the Britons, with stones ther taken up; wher Aldol, earle of Gloucester, or Caergloin, gote into his hand a stake, and slew therwith 70 Saxons, and then escaped home to his own city. Herupon Hengist detained Vortiger in prison, in irons, until, for his ransom, he delivered four of his chiefest cities, and chiefest forts, (*viz.*) London, York, Lincoln, and Winchester. Wherupon they miserably wasted the provinces belonging to thos cities. And Hengist, from thens-furth, made Kent the seat of his kingdom. And Vortiger (as Sigebert saith) departed into Wales, *A: D: 439.* And Eugethusius deriveth the name of Saxons, of knives, saieing,

Quippe brevis gladius apud illos saxa vocatur,
Unde sibi Saxo nomen traxisse putatur.

And Jodocus Badius noteth, that the Britons, in the Tyme of Peace, wear no weapons. Vortiger, who alope was the cause of al thes evels which happened to him and his people, wherof it greatly repented him, being no way able to remedy it, like a man in despair, retired himself into Cimbri (afterwards cauled Wales); wher he was altogether directed by the counsel of his magicians and southsaiers, demaunding of them, What was best to be don? who answered him, That it was best for him to build a strong castle or fort, in som defensibile place; for which purpos a place was thought fittest in the mountains of Yriri in Caernarfon-shyre, in Northwales, wher, it semeth, that Vortiger was born; for Taliesin cauleth him Gwrtheirn Gwyned, cursing him for bringing in the Britons into bondag, saieing, Pell bwynt hychmyn y wrtheyrn Gwyned, efgyrawt Allmyn y alltuted. Vortiger laieing a foundation for to build a strong castle, the same would not stand, for default in the foundation; and Vortiger demaunding of his magiciens the caus thereof, they could not tel it: yet to excuse their ignorance, wheras ther was one Merdyn, called in Laten Ambrosius Merlinus, a yong man, yet greatly lerned, specially in the mathematicks, and having the spirit of prophesy; the magicians greatly malignied this Merdyn, for his lerning and knowledge, and thought it now a fit time to work his distruction; that wheras he was the son of a nun, the daughter of the king of Northwales, and his father was not knowen, but the fame went, that he was the son of an Incubus (yet som say that he answered the king, That his father
was

was *unus de Consulibus Romanæ gentis*) thes magiciens, knowing that, tould the king, that the fundation of his castle would not stand, til the mortar therof were mingled with the blood of a man that had no father, hoping therby to move the king to kyl Merdin; wherupon Merdin was sent for, and brought before the king; to whom the king demaunded, How he was called? he answered Ambreis guletic, i. e. I am cauled Ambros (which is not al one with Emreis Wledic). Merdin behaved himself so wisly before the king, manifesting to the king the defect, why the fundation stood not, by a pole of water that was under the fundation, that he grew so greatly in the king's favour, that the king gave him (as Ninius affirmeth) a castle, with the kingdom of Westwales, being the inheritaunce of his grandfather; and demaunding of him some questions, touching his estate, Merdin byd him avoid the fire of the sons of Constantine, who (he saied) would be his distruction. And of his propheties I will speke no further, nor of his byrth, *ex Incubo*, though I had writen (out of many lerned fathers, and other lerned men, Christians and pagans) a special treatise of the Incubi and Fairies, and of children begotten by them, and of their qualities comon with spirites, as great alacrity of sence, velocity of motion, penetrability and invisibility; for which caus, lerned men have cauled them spirites, and Saxo Grammaticus mortal spirites. And of their qualities, comon with men, to have bodies of flesh, bloud, and bone; to live by meat, drink, and sleap; to be subject to diseases, as agues, impostumations, and the like, for which they are forced to seke physick; and in the end differing from spirites, and men, they dy as a beast, for that they have no soules, nor are spirites. And of the difference betwixt them and spirites and specters; which treatise I thought to have suppressed for three causes; the first, lest I should offend God, in searching further into his secrets, then may stand with his holy wil; the second, in dedicating my boke to the king's majestie, less he might note me of great presumption, to offer to his highness any thing that might smel of strang doctrine. The third, lest the reader shoold judg me humourous or singular in my own consceit, and to offend in surquidry, in seming to know that precisely, wherof no man (but Theophrastus Paracelsus) who have writen therof, have treated but doubtingly; yet I am over-ruled to let it pas.

Vortiger, giving over his building in Yriri, cam into the south part of Wales, into a country cauled Gunnessi; and ther, as Ninius saieth, he built a city (or castle) which of his name he cauled *Caer Guororthigin* (or *Caerworthigyrn*):

*Pro Waltero Clerk, uno Burgen.' pro presenti Parlamento 39 of
Hen. VI. A. D. 1460.*

*Item, quedem alia Petitio exhibita fuit eidem Domino Regi, in Parlamento
predicto, per prefatos Communes, sub eo qui sequitur tenore.*

TO the Kyng oure Sovereigne Lord; Prayen the Commons, for als-
moch that grete delaye hath been in this Parlement, be that Waulter
Clerk, Burgeyes of Chypenham in the Shire of Wiltes', which com by
your high commaundement to this youre present Parlement, and attend-
yng to the same in the House for the Commens accustomed, the freedome
of whiche Commens soo called, hath ever afore this tyme been and oweth
to bee, the same Commens to have fre comyng, goyng, and their
abyding; ayens which fredome the seide Waulter was, after his said
commyng, and duryng this your present Parlement, arested at your sute,
for a fyne to be made to youre Highnes, and imprisoned in the Counter
of London, and from thens removed into your Eschequer, and then com-
mitted into your prisone of Flete, aswell for xli. in which he was con-
dempned to youre Highnes, and also for xx Mark in which he was con-
dempned to Robert Basset, in an action of trespas, and also for xxi. in
which he was condempned to John Payne, in an action of maynte-
naunce, and for fynes due to youre Highness in the same condempnation;
and sithen that committyng, the seid Waulter was outelawed at the sute
of the said John Payne, and for that and other premisses, in the same
pryson of Flete is reteigned, ayens the Libertees and fredomes used,
had and enjoyed afore this tyme by youre seid Commons.

Please it youre Highnes, in eschewyng the seid delaye caused by the
premisses, by th'avis and assent of the Lordes Spirituell and Temporell
in this present Parlement assembled, and by auctorite of the same, to or-
deyne and stablysh, that your Chaunceller of Englonde have power to
direct youre Writte or Writtes, to the Warden of the seid prison of
Flete, commaundyng hym by the same, to have the seid Waulter
afore hym withoute delaye, and then hym to dismysse at large, and to
discharge the seid Warden of hym, of and for every of the premisses,
so that the seid Waulter may tende daily of this your Parlemeute, as his
dute is to doo, and that by the seid auctoritee, nouthur your seid Chaun-
celler, Warden of Flete, nor any other persone nor persones, in eny wise
be hurt, endamaged nor greved, because of the seid dismissing at large
of the seid Waulter. Saving alway as well to You, Soverayne Lord,
youre execution of youre seid xli. and of youre seid fyne, and all other

interesse in that partie, as to the seid Robert Basset and John Payne, and eche of theym their execution in the premisses, after the dissolvynge of this your present Parlement, the seid arest of the seid Waulter, and seid committing and prisionyng of hym to Warde notwithstanding, also pleynerly and effectually, as if the same Waulter at any tyme for any of the premisses never had been arrested, nor committed to Warde. Savyng also to youre seid Commens called nowe to this youre Parlement, and their successours, their hole Libertees, Fraunchises and Privileges, in alse ample fourme and manere, as your seid Commens at any tyme afore this day have had, used and enjoyed, and oweth to have, use and enjoye, this present Acte and Petition in eny wise notwithstanding.

Qua quidem Petitione, in Parlamento predicto lecta, audita & plenius intellecta, de avisamento & assensu Dominorum Spiritualium & Temporalium in dicto Parlamento existen'; & ad requisitionem Communitatis predictae, respondebatur eidem in forma sequenti.

Responsio.
Le Roy le voet.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY,

SIR,

In the first Volume of your Repertory you gave a beautiful Print of Margaret Countess of Salisbury. If you think the following Anecdote of that Lady worth inserting, I shall esteem myself obliged to see it in your next.

MARGARET COUNTESS OF SALISBURY

WAS mother to the famous Cardinal Pole, last Catholic Archbishop of Canterbury in England. She was born about the year 1471 at Farley Castle near Bath in Somersetshire, a Print of the ruins of which may be seen in Mr. Grose's Antiquities, Vol. III. She was at the time of her attainder in possession of Cowdry House, near Midhurst, now the beautiful seat of Lord Viscount Montacute*.

* This house has since been unfortunately destroyed by fire.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

THE following Account of Carfax Conduit in Oxford, is taken from a Manuscript formerly belonging to Mr. Hanwell, Deputy Treasurer of Christ Church College in that University, which he had transcribed from some of the public Libraries. As it contains an accurate Description of a very curious piece of Architecture, you may perhaps think it worth printing; if so, it is much at your service.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

EDWARD ISTED.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CONDUIT AT CARFAX, WHICH, IN FRENCH, IS QUATRE VOIZ, OR, IN ENGLISH, FOUR WAYS; WITH AN EXPLANATION OF THE SYMBOLS AND FIGURES THERETO BELONGING.

THE Conduit is a curious piece of fine Architecture, built in the year 1610, as appears by the date facing the East, by Mr. Otho Nicholson, M. A. The building thereof, with the charge of bringing the water by pipes from the Conduit-house near Hinksey, cost no less than 2500l. The Founder was afterwards made Treasurer to King James the First. He was much skilled in the Oriental tongues, and had travelled abroad into several countries. He was a Gentleman well beloved, and whose death was much lamented.

In Christ Church Library, as it is at present, but formerly was a Chapel, near to the stone pulpit is a small monument, containing an inscription well worthy the inspection of a curious eye, the year of our Lord, at that time, being so promiscuously placed by capital letters, as to make up the date of the year in gold letters; over which is a coat of arms, bearing the same in likeness as is carved on every side of the Conduit, viz. E. W. N. and S. of the Ornaments that adorn that Building: first, The whole is exactly square, built with fine polished stone, and was formerly more beautiful than now it is, the four sides being made with hard stones cut all over like the waves of the sea, indented one in each other; but
since

since the University had it repaired where it was damaged or decayed by time, notwithstanding the great weight of stone work above the stone walls, it was so well contrived with props and pullies whilst doing, as to support the whole top while the sides of the old work were pulled down, and fitted up again, as it now stands, being of free stone, also with the arms of the University, City and Founder, under the cornice : thus on the east side stands the University, City, and Founder's arms, the last of which is azure, two bars ermine, and in chief, three suns shining in their full glory, alluding to his name, viz. Nicholson. On the west side is the City, University, and Founder's coats of arms. On the north side is the Founder's, University, and City arms, and the same on the south ; on each corner above the cornice are placed on the three sides of each cube, as many sun dials, making in all twelve ; that is, three at the north, three at the south, a like number at the east and west points ; between each corner dial facing the north, east, south and west, is finely carved a kind of open work, consisting of the capital letter O, a small figure of a mermaid holding a comb and looking glass ; then the capital letter N*, and a small figure of the sun, and these again successively repeated.

On the four side walls hereof, proceeding from the corners of it, stand as many curious arches, which centre in the top, or upper part, supporting a stately fabric of an octangular figure. Under and between those arches is contained a large cistern, over which stands carved by a good hand, Queen Maud, sister to the Emperor, riding on an ox † over a ford, alluding to the name of Oxford or Oxon ; the water which comes from the fountain head or conduit-house near Hinksey above-mentioned, is conveyed into the body of the carved ox, and thereby the city is supplied with good and wholesome water issuing from his pizzle, which continually pisses into the cistern underneath, from whence proceeds a leaden pipe, out of which runs wine on extraordinary days of rejoicing. Above the foot of each grand arch which supports the other work, is one of the supporters to the royal arms of England, according to the times they were used, in manner following. To the north-west point is an Antelope, borne as a supporter to the English arms in the reign of King Henry the Eighth. To the south-west point is a dragon, used in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. To the south-east point is a lion, as now used

* The letters ON ON compose a Rebus, being the initial letters of his name, and was an antient way of expressing devices, when there is some analogy between the arms and the name of the person using it.

† At present, the figure of the Queen on the Ox is surrounded with brass network.

on the dexter side of the arms of England, and to the north-east point is an Unicorn, used on the sinister side as at present. Each of these supporters is sejant, or sitting, holding in their fore feet a banner, containing the several quarterings of the royal arms of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. Between the above supporters are carved various ornaments, as boys, obelisks, flowers, and fruitage, interchangeably transposed on all the four sides of the Conduit. Above the middle of each arch that supports this curious and stately fabric, stands figures neatly carved, representing the four Cardinal Virtues: 1. To the north-west stands Justice, richly habited, holding in her right hand a sword, in her left a pair of scales, and her eyes covered, to shew the impartial administration of justice. 2. To the south-east stands Temperance, with a rich robe, pouring of wine out of a large vessel into a smaller measure, a fit emblem of it. 3. To the north-east stands Fortitude, holding in her right arm a broken pillar or column, in her left the capital belonging thereto of the Corinthian order in architecture. 4. To the south-west stands Prudence, or Wisdom, holding in her left hand a serpent in a circular form, the tail being in the mouth, denoting Eternity as having no end.

Where the abovesaid four arches meet; at top stands a curious pile of stone work of an octangular form, or eight sides, having as many niches, in each of which stands a fine statue under a canopy, which is fluted within, each figure having a crown of gold on his head, a sceptre in his hand, and a shield on his arm, containing his device or coat of arms. These figures, which stand in the above-mentioned niches, are the Seven Worthies; and our worthy King James the First made up the number eight, as follows: 1. To the east stands King David crowned, holding in his right hand a sceptre, in his left a shield, on which is depicted his device, viz. Blue, a harp gold, stringed with silver, within a bordure diaper'd with red and black. 2. Alexander the Great, crowned with gold, holding a shield of the same, whereon is a lion rampant regardant, or armed and langued azure, i. e. tongued and claw'd blue. 3. Godfrey of Bulloin crowned with thorns, in imitation of our Saviour, he being the chief of the Christian Worthies that were then engaged in a war against the Grand Turk, to enlarge the borders of Christianity. From thence it was called the Holy War. He bore on his shield a cross potent between four crosslets, or. 4. Andaticus, or Stapila Roydes Lapides or Gepids, whose shield is or. 5. Corbex volant, Charlemain or Charles the Great, whose shield is parly per pale, or and azure, three fleur de lis, or. 6. King James the First, on whose shield is depicted the royal arms of England and France quartered with Scotland and Ireland. 7. Hector of Troy, whose

whose shield is or, a lion gules sejants in a chair, purpure, holding a battle-axe, argent. 8. Julius Cæsar, the first of the twelve Roman Emperors, whose shield is or, an eagle displayed with two heads sable. Above these Eight Worthies, stand out at some distance several curious figures, representing the Liberal Sciences; one of which is Orpheus with his harp, representing the Science of Music, embellished with several sorts of Musical Instruments, as trumpets, lutes, bases, violins, music books, some open and some shut; figures of boys singing. On the top of all, over the Niches, and above the four grand arches which support the rest, stand two figures of human shape back to back, representing Janus, being an old man, looking westward, holding in his left hand a shield, whereon is carved and painted a bat with its wings displayed: the other is a young woman with a scepter in her hand, and both standing under a canopy, above which is an iron rod: on the top of it is a vane shewing the several points of the wind, and over that is a cross representing the four cardinal points of the heavens; also between the niches wherein stand the Eight Kings, that is, the Eight Worthies, are contained ornaments, consisting of a woman upwards and scales of fish downwards, and tapering towards their feet, under which are interchangeably placed the royal badges of the four Kingdoms, viz. the Rose for England, the Thistle for Scotland, the Fleur de Lis for France, and the Harp for Ireland. Janus was an ancient King of Italy, usually painted with two faces, representing Time past and to come; also War and Peace. Much more might have been said in commendation of so curious and well contrived a structure, which for usefulness, beauty, and neatness, is not to be exceeded in the three Kingdoms.

Thus far concerning the Conduit is copied verbatim from an original Manuscript; only at the conclusion of that M S. are added thus:—

“ But I leave a more elegant account to be done by a better hand; only I say this, he that won’t commend me, let him come and mend me:” and so his Manuscript concludes with a FINIS.

THE MARKET-HOUSE, &c. OF WOODSTOCK.

WOODSTOCK is situated about eight miles north-west from Oxford. It was a place of note in the Saxon times, deriving its name from its great woods. Wudestock in the Saxon language signifying a woody place. Here was a royal palace, in which King Alfred translated Boetius
de



W. Sandby del. R.A.

R. Woodbury sculp.

WOODSTOCK.

Pub^d by F.B. Lyth May 14/77.

de Consolatione Philosophiæ. A parliament was assembled here by King Ethelred.

After the conquest, King Henry the First took great delight in this palace, and made some additions to it; and here Henry the Second received the homage of Rice Prince of Wales, in the year 1163. It was more particularly famous in history for a labyrinth built by that King, called Rosamond's Bower, to secrete his beautiful mistress Rosamond Clifford.

Queen Elizabeth was kept prisoner for some time in this palace; on this account she took so great a distaste to it, that she could never be prevailed upon to keep her court here; this caused the town to fall to decay; to remedy which, the Queen directed an act of parliament to be passed in the eighteenth year of her reign, by which it was made a staple of wool.

The town of Woodstock is governed by a Mayor, Recorder, four Aldermen, and sixteen Common-Councilmen, and sends two members to Parliament. The streets are well paved, and here are very good inns, which are greatly supported by the persons who come to visit Blenheim-House. Here is a manufacture of steel chains for watches, and other high polished work; and the best wash-leather gloves in England are said to be made in this town; in both these a number of hands are employed. The market-day is on Tuesday, and there are annually five fairs held on the following days, 25th of March, and Tuesday in Whitsun-week, for all sorts of cattle; the Tuesday after the first of November, and on the second of October, for cheese and all sorts of cattle, and on the 17th of December, for cheese and hogs.

The honour and manor of the town and hundred of Woodstock were, in the reign of the late Queen Anne, settled by parliament upon John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, who commanded the allied army against France and Spain, and on his descendants male and female, as a monument of national gratitude for his bravery and conduct; on which a palace having been also erected for him at the public expence on a beautiful situation about half a mile distant from this town, was to commemorate the important victory he obtained over the French and Bavarians at Blenheim, called Blenheim House. It was built by Sir John Vanbrugh, and though a heavy building, is by no means destitute of magnificence.

In this park, Dr. Plot says, was one of the best and strongest polysyllabical echoes he ever met with. In day time, when there is but little wind stirring, it returns very distinctly seventeen syllables, and in the night twenty, as he found by experiment.

NEWENHAM

NEWENHAM COURTNEY, OXFORDSHIRE.

PLATES I. AND II.

THE annexed Prints exhibit two Views of the Old Manor House at Newenham Courtney in Oxfordshire, an estate of Richard de Cury, at the time of the general survey; but afterwards of the family De Riparys, whose coheir Joan married Hugh de Nevil, principal Warden and Justice to Henry the Third's forests, and Margaret, wife of Fulcasius de Breant, divided it between them. It came into the family of the Courtney's afterwards, and was from them called Newenham Courtney. Dr. Plot, speaking of petrifications by earth as well as water, gives us a curious instance of a stone found in the fields here, representing a sound piece of ash retaining the grain and colour so well and lively, that no one at sight but would believe it to be a solid piece of wood, and yet this was taken out of the grounds thereabout very far from any water; and the change was so very perfect, that either we must own that wood may be changed into stone by the subtile steams of the earth penetrating the most solid texture, or else that stones may grow in grain and colour like wood, which last seems the much more improbable. Here is also a sort of earth of ductile parts, which being put into the fire scarcely cracks, and has formerly been used by potters, but is now upon some account neglected.

These Drawings were taken, Anno 1750, and communicated by
Paul Sandby, Esq. R. A.

* The reader is desired to correct the title at the bottom of the plate, and put Newenham Courtney instead of Stanton Harcourt.

TAME



Langley delin R.A.

STANTON HARCOURT Anno 1750.

Gearey sc.

Put August 1st 1779 by Rich^d Woodroffe N^o 120 Long Acre



Sandby R A del'

Godfrey sc

STANTON HARCOURT.

Pub^d 4th Oct 1779 by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 120 LONG ACRE

IN TAME CHURCH IN OXFORDSHIRE IS THIS INSCRIPTION.

O Certyn deth that now hast Overthrowe
 Richard Quatremayns Squier and Sibil his Wyf that ly her now full
 lowe
 That with rial princes of Councel was true and Wise famed
 To Richard duke of Yorke and afters with his Sone King Edward IIII
 named
 That founded in the Chyrche of Tame a Chantrye Six pore Men and a
 Fraternity
 In the Worship of S^t Christofere to be relieved in Perpetuitye
 They that of their Almys for their Sowles a pater Noster and Ave de-
 voutly Wul Seye
 Of holy Fadurs is granted them Pardum of days xi alway
 Which Richard and Sibil out of this World passed in the yer of our Lord
 M.CCCCIX upon their Sowles jhu have Mercy Amen.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

I SEND you a copy of a Letter from Dame Kateryn Wells, prioress of Littlemore, in Oxfordshire, who was elected Prioress in 1512, to John Fettiplace, Master of Queen's College, which may serve as a specimen of the style and manner of epistolary writing in the reign of King Henry the VIIIth.

I am, your's, &c.

R. G.

“RIGHT Reuerent and Worshipfull mast', I recommend me unto
 “yow as a woman unknowen, desyryng to here of yo' good prosperite and
 “welfare, the which I pray Allmighty God to preserve to hys pleasur.
 “The cause of my wrytyng to your Mastershippe at thys tyme ys
 VOL. III. N N “ this

“ this ; hit ys so, that master Walrond bequethed unto the powr
 “ hows of Lityllmore, as I understand xx^o. yff hit wold like yowr Mas-
 “ tershypppe to be so good frend unto yowr powr beyd-woman, of the
 “ foreseid plays, wer moche bound unto your Mastershypppe, for we had
 “ neur more nede of helpe and comfort of soche jentylnen as ye be
 “ than we have nowe ; for I understand ye be a syngler lou^r to relygyus
 “ placys. Y pray God that ye may longe continewe to Godds plesur,
 “ he have yow in hys kepyng eu^r more. Amen.

“ By yowr beyd-woman dame,

“ KATERYN, Prores of Lyttylmore.”

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

ETON COLLEGE, BUCKS.

THE Drawing, from which this plate is engraved, was taken on the spot by Paul Sandby, Esq. R. A. before the upper story of this building (as it now stands) was erected. To accompany the Plate, we shall give a short description of this famous seminary of learning.

Eton College is situated on the banks of the Thames opposite to Windsor, and was founded by Henry VI. for the support of a Provost and seven fellows, one of whom is Vice Provost, and for the education of seventy King's scholars, as those are called who are on the foundation ; these when properly qualified, are elected, on the first Tuesday in August, to the King's College, Cambridge, but they are not removed till there are vacancies in the College, and then they are called according to seniority ; and after they have been three years at Cambridge they claim a fellowship. Besides those on the foundation, there are seldom less than three hundred scholars, who board at the masters houses, or within the bounds of the College. The school is divided into upper and lower, and each of these into three classes. To each school there is a master and four assistants or ushers. The revenue of the College is about 5000*l.* per annum. Here is a noble library, enriched by a fine collection of books left by Dr. Waddington, Bishop of Chester, valued at 2000*l.* and Lord Chief Justice Reeves presented to this library the collection



W. & A. G. 1840



R. Goussier del et sculp

July 1772

QUEEN'S CROSS.
Engraved from an Original Drawing.

collection left him by Richard Topham, Esq. keeper of the records in the Tower. In the great court is a fine statue of the founder, erected at the expence of the late Provost Dr. Godolphin, Dean of St. Paul's. The Chapel is in a good stile of Gothic architecture; the schools, and other parts, which are in another stile of building, are equally good, and seem to be the work of Inigo Jones.

This Drawing was made Anno 1754.

QUEEN'S CROSS, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

THIS Cross stands on an eminence, about three quarters of a mile south of the town of Northampton, on the east side of the high road, leading from that town to London.

It was set up by King Edward I. in memory of Eleanor, of Castile, his Queen, who died of a fever, November 21, anno 1291, as some say, at Grantham, or according to Walsingham, at Herdbye, near Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire. Crosses were likewise erected wherever her corpse rested in the way to London, viz. at Great Grantham, Stamford, Geddington, near Kettering, in Northamptonshire, Stoney Stratford, Dunstable, St. Albans, Waltham, Cheapside, in London, and Charing, in Westminster. Dr. Stukeley, in his *Itiner. Curios.* p. 34, adds, Lincoln, Newark and Leicester. Of all these, three only are now standing, one at Waltham, much mutilated; another at Geddington, and the subject of this Plate and Description. About the base of this Cross, is a flight of eight steps, each about one foot broad, and nine inches high. The shaft of the Cross is divided into three stages; the first is octagonal, fourteen feet in height, and each face of the octagon measuring four feet. On the south and east sides are the arms of Ponthieu, in Picardy, viz. three bendlets within a bordure, and in another escutcheon those of the kingdom of Castile and Leon, viz. quarterly, first, a castle triple towered; second, a Lyon Rampant; the third as the second, and the fourth as the first. On the north side, in two separate shields, are the arms of Castile and Leon, as above, and of England, viz. three lions passant guardant; on each of these, and on the west side just below the arms, in high relief, is a book open, and lying on a kind of desk. On the north-east side, in two escutcheons, are the arms of England, and those of
the

the county of Ponthieu. The arms on the west, south-west, south-east, and north-west sides, are entirely obliterated. The shaft of the second stage or story is of the same shape as of that just described, but only twelve feet high. In every other face is a niche, in which, under a canopy and pinnacle, supported by two pillars, stands a female figure, about six feet high, crowned, and supposed to represent the Queen, to whose honour this Monument was raised. The figures and ornaments are still in good repair.

The upper shaft is square, each side facing one of the cardinal points of the compass; its height only eight feet; on each of these sides is a sun dial, set up anno 1712, which when first made had the following mottoes upon them. On the east, AB ORTV SOLIS. The south LAVDATVR DOMINVS. The west VSQUE AD OCCASVM. The north AMEN, MDCCXIII. These mottoes were omitted when the dials were repainted in 1762.

The top is mounted with a cross, which faces the north and south points, three feet in height, and added when the whole was repaired by the order of the Bench of Justices in 1713. On the western side of the lower story, and fronting the road, are the royal arms of Great-Britain, carved in stone, within the garter, and crowned, with the sword and sceptre in saltire behind the shield, and under it Queen Anne's motto, *Semper eadem*; there is also a pair of wings conjoined under the shield, to which they form a mantleing. Beneath the arms, on a square table of white marble, is the following inscription.

In perpetuam Conjugalis Amoris Memoriam
 Hoc *Eleanoræ* Reginae Monumentum
 Vestustate pene collapsum restauri voluit
 Honorabilis Justiciariorum Coetus
 Comitatus Northamptoniæ,
 MDCCXIII.
 Anno illo felicissimo
 In quo ANNA
 Grandæ Britanniae suæ Decus
 Potentissima Oppressorum Vindex
 Pacis Bellique Arbitra
 Post Germaniam liberatam
 Belgiam Præsiidiis munitam
 Gallos plus vice decima profligatos
 Suis Sociorumque Armis

Vincendi modum statuit
Et EUROPE in Libertatem Vindicatæ
PACEM restituit.

On the south side of the bottom story is fixed a white marble escutcheon,
charged with this inscription.

Rursus emendat, et restaurat,
GEORGII III: regis 2: do:
DOMINI: 1762:
N: Baylis.

The sense of which in English is as follows.

This Monument
Erected to perpetuate the memory
Of the conjugal affection of Queen Eleanor
Being almost destroyed by Time,
Was repaired by order of
The Honourable Bench of Justices
for the County of Northampton,
In the year 1713:
At that auspicious æra
In which Anne,
The ornament of Britain,
The most powerful avenger of the oppressed,
And sovereign arbitress of peace and war;
Germany being freed,
Holland secured by a strong barrier,
And the French more than ten times defeated,
By her arms and those of her allies;
Was satisfied with conquest,
And after asserting the liberty of Europe,
Restored peace to it.

Again repaired and beautified
In the year 1762,
Being the second year of George: III.
N: Baylis.

MARY

MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS BOWER.

BISHOP KENNETT, in his Memoirs of the Cavendish Family, has the following anecdote concerning this place :

“ It must not be forgotten that this * Lady had the honour to be Keeper to Mary Queen of Scots, committed prisoner to George Earl of Shrewsbury, for seventeen years. Her Chamber and Rooms of State with her arms and other ensigns are still remaining at Hardwicke ; her bed was taken away for plunder in the civil wars. The new Lodgings, that answer the old, are called the Queen of Scots apartments, and an Island Plot on the Top of a Square Tower built in a large Pool is called the Queen of Scots Garden.

This drawing was made Anno 1773.

Communicated by Major Haymond Rooke.

A TRANSLATION of the LATIN INSCRIPTION which was affixed upon the Tomb, of MARY, QUEEN of SCOTS, when she was buried in Peterborough Cathedral, but it was very soon after taken down. At the Accession of King James the First to the Throne of England, her Body was removed into Westminster Abbey, where she now lies.

MARY Queen of Scotland Daughter of a King Widdow
 of the King of France Kingswoman and next Heir
 to the Queen of England, adorned with Royal Virtues
 and a Princely Spirit having often but in Vain Implor'd
 the right of a Prince ; the Ornament of our Age and
 the true Princely light is Extinguished by a Barbarous
 and Tyrannical Cruelty and by the same
 Wicked Judgment both Mary Queen of Scots is punished
 with a Natural Death and all Kings living were
 Made Common Persons and made liable to a Civil
 Death. A strange unheard of Grant is here Extant

* Elizabeth, Widow of the late Sir William Cavendish, and then wife of George Earl of Shrewsbury.



The Hunting Tower at Chatsworth.



Mary Queen of Scots' Bedchamber at Chatsworth.

in which the Living are Included with the Dead. for
 with the Ashes of this Blessed Mary know thou, that the
 Majesty of all Kings and Princes lie here depressed
 and Violated and because the Regal Secret
 doth Sufficiently Admonish Kings of their Duty
 O Traveller I Say no more.

N. B. The above inscription was wrote on parchment, and it was by
 the order of Queen Elizabeth that it was taken down.

AN EPITAPH

DESIGNED FOR THE RIGHT HON. LADY ARABELLA STUART.

WRITTEN BY RICHARD CORBET, BISHOP OF NORWICH.

*She was Daughter of Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox, who was younger
 Brother to Henry Lord Darnley, Father to King James the 6th of Scot-
 land and the 1st of England. She died in the Tower of London, Septem-
 ber the 27th, 1615. These Lines are supposed to be spoken by herself, and
 the last Line alludes to her being buried in Westminster Abbey. She lies
 buried in the same Vault with Mary Queen of Scots, but this Inscription
 never was put upon her Coffin.*

HOW do I thank Thee Death and Bless thy Power
 That I have past the Guard and Scap'd the Tower
 And now my Pardon is my Epitaph
 And a small Coffin my poor Carcase hath
 For at thy Charge both Soul and Body were
 Enlarg'd at last Secur'd from hope and fear
 That amongst Saints this amongst Kings is laid
 And that my Birth did Claim my Death hath paid.

POR-

PORTRAIT OF OLD SCARLET.

At the West end of the Cathedral of Peterborough, in Northamptonshire, hangs a Portrait of old Scarlet, formerly Sexton of that church, copied from a more ancient Painting destroyed by time and damp, the fragments of which are still remaining. He is drawn at full length, having about him the insignia of his office, such as the mattock, spade, &c. Under the Picture are the following verses likewise hanging up against the wall.

YOU see Old Scarlets picture stand on Hie,
 But at your feet there doth his bodie lie,
 His Grave Stone doth his Age and Death time Shewe
 His Office by his Tokens you may know
 Second to none for Strength and Sturdy Limm,
 A Scarebabe mighty Voice with Visage Grim
 Hee had enterr'd* two Queens within this Place
 And this Townes house-holders in his Lives Space
 Twice over: but at length his owne turne came
 What he for others did, for him the same
 Was done: no Doubt his Soul doth live for aye
 In Heaven: though here his body's clad in clay.

On a square stone below.

July 2. 1594

R.S.

Ætatis 98.

WESTON HOUSE, WARWICKSHIRE.

THIS is the Mansion House of the ancient Manor of Weston, an account of which Manor, as far back as the reign of Edward the First, is preserved in Dugdale's History of Warwickshire.

* Catherine, divorced by Henry VIII: and Mary Queen of Scots, afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey.

It



OLD SCALEITS,

Sarton of Peterbro' from an ancient picture in the Cathedral.

Obit July 2nd 1594. R.S. atatis 98.

Published Nov 7807 by E. Jeffery N^o 11, Pall Mall



WESTON IN WARWICKSHIRE.

Godfrey & Co

The Seat of William Sheldon Esq.

Published March 6th 1776 by F. Blyth No 87 Cornhill.

It was built in the reign of Henry the Eighth by William Sheldon, Esq; who obtained licence from that King in the thirty-seventh year of his reign, to impark three hundred acres of land, meadow, pasture, and wood, to be called by the name of Weston Park for ever, as also a Charter of Free Warren to himself and heirs.

Queen Elizabeth visited Weston: an apartment in that House still retains the name of the Queen's Chamber, as does another that of the Maids of Honour's Room; her Coat of Arms still remains over the front door.

The working of Tapestry was, it is said, first introduced into England by the above-named William Sheldon, who, at his own expence, brought Workmen from Flanders, and employed them in weaving Maps of the different Counties of England, several of which still hang in the large room here.

This House is situated on a fine Knole, from which the lawn gradually descends, and is bounded by clumps and a grove of very large trees; the extensive prospects, the inequality of the ground, and the luxuriancy of the trees, make the whole extremely picturesque and beautiful.

This Drawing was taken in the Year 1773.

EPITAPH ON MR. LEVETT'S HUNTSMAN,

Interred in Greenhill Church yard, near Litchfield, Staffordshire.

HERE's run to ground just in his prime,
 The stoutest huntsman of his time;
 None e'er loved better hound or horse,
 No ditch till this e'er stopp'd his course,
 Tho' out at length he here is cast,
 By fate untimely hurry'd,
 Yet in at Death he'll be at last,
 When Death himself is worried.
 Who—whoop—

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

TAMWORTH CASTLE.

THIS View of Tamworth Castle was engraved from a Drawing in the possession of the Most Noble the Marquis of Townsend, to whom the Castle belongs in right of his mother, and is a faithful representation of the place.

EXTRACT FROM BLOUNT'S ANTIENT TENURES.

TUTBURY.

HENRICUS Sextus dei Gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint salutem. Inspeximus Literas patentes Johannis nuper Regis Castellæ & Legionis ducis Lancastriæ proavi nostri factas in hæc verba.—*Johan par le grace de dieu Roy de Castille & de Leon Duke de Lancastre a tous ceux qui cestes nos Letres verront ou orront Saluz. Saches nous avoir ordinez constitut. & assignez nostre bien ame—le Roy de Minstraulx deins nostre Honor de Tutbury quore est, ou qui par le temps serra, par prendre & arrester tous les Minstraulx deins mesmes nostre Honeur & Franchise, queux refuront de faire leur services & Ministralcie as eux appartenants a fair de ancien temps a Tuttebury suisdit annuellement les jours del Assumption de nostre dame, Donants & grantants audit Roy de Minstralx pur le temps esteant plein poyer & mandement des les fair raisonablement justifier et constrener de fair leur services & Minstralcies en manere come appeint & come illonques ad este use & de ancien temps accustome. Et en festimoigniance de quel chose nous avons fait faire cestes noz Letres patent, don souz nostre privie Seale a nostre Chastel de Tuttebury le xxij jour de August le an de regne nostre tres dulce le Roy Richard, quart.*

Nos autem Literas prædictas ad requisitionem dilecti nobis in Christo
Thomas



TAMWORTH CASTLE

Thomæ Gedney, Prioris de Tuttebury, duximus examplicandos per presentes, in cujus rei testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Datum sub Sigillo nostri ducatus *Lancast.* apud Palatium nostrum de Westm. 22 die Febr. anno regni nostri vicesimo primo.

Item est ibidem quædam consuetudo quod Histriones venientes ad Matutinas in festo Assumptionis beatæ Mariæ habebunt unum taurum de Priore de Tuttebury si ipsum capere possunt citra aquam Dove, propinquiorem Tuttebury, vel Prior dabit eis xld. pro qua quidem Consuetudine dabuntur domino ad dictum Festum annuatim, xxd.

IN ENGLISH.

Henry the Sixth by the Grace of God, King of England & France & Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these Letters shall come greeting. We have perused the Letters patent of our Ancestor John late King of Castile & Leon and Duke of Lancaster, expressed in these words. John by the Grace of God, King of Castile and Leon, Duke of Lancaster, to all who shall see or hear these our Letters greeting. Know ye that we have ordained, constituted, and assigned our well-beloved ——— the King of the Minstrels in our Honour of Tutbury, who is or for the time shall be, to seize and arrest all Minstrels in that our Honor and Franchise who shall refuse to perform their Services and Minstrelcy, which from ancient time they were bound annually to do on the days of the Assumption of our Lady. Giving and granting to the said King of the Minstrels for the time being full power and authority to make them reasonably justify themselves, and to constrain them to perform their Services and Minstrelcy in the manner appointed, and as has been usual, and of ancient times the custom. And in testimony whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made patent, given under our Privy Seal the 22d day of August, and in the fourth year of the reign of our very dear Lord King Richard.

Now We at the request of our dearly beloved in Christ Thomas Gedney, Prior of Tutebury, have thought proper to exemplify the said Letters by these presents, in testimony of which we have caused these our Letters to be made patent. Given under our Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster at our Palace of Westminster 22 day of February in the 21st year of our reign.

There is also at the same place a certain custom that the Minstrels coming to Matins at the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary, shall

shall have a Bull from the Prior of Tutbury if they are able to seize him on the side of the River Dove next Tuttebury, or in lieu thereof the Prior shall give them xl^d. for which custom 20^d. shall be given annually at the said feast by the Lord of the Manor.

Out of the Coucker-Booke of the Honour of Tutburye, Cap^t. de Liber-tatibus.

The Prior * of Tutburye shall have yerely, one oure Ladye day the Assumption, a Bukke delivered him of Seyssone by the Wood Master and Keepers of Nedewoode: and the Wood master and keepers of Needwoode shall every yere mete at a Lodgge in Nedewoode called Birkeley Lodgge by one of the cloke at afternone one Seynt Laurence dey, at which dey and place a woodmote shall be kept, and every keper making defalte shall loose xii^d. to the Kynge and there the Wood master and Kepers shall chose 2 of the Kepers yerely as itt cometh to their turne to be Stewards for to prepare the dyner at Tutburye Castell one our Ladye dey the Assumption for the Wood master & kepers and Officers within the Chase, and there they shall appoint in lykewise where Bukke shall be kylled for the Prior ageynste the saide Ladye dey; and also where the Bukke shall be kylde for the Keepers dyner ageynst the same dey: and on the saide feaste of Assumption the Woodmaster or his Lyvetenant and the Kepers and their Deputies shall be at Tutburye, and every man one Horsebake and soo ryde in order two and two together from the Gate called the Lyde at goinge into the common felde unto the High Crosse in the Towne; and the Keper in whose office the Seynt Marye Bukke was kylled shall beire the Bukks Heede garnished aboute with a rye of pease & the Bukks Heede must be † cabaged with the hole face and yeeres beinge one the Sengill of the Bukke with two peces of fatte one either side of the Sengill must be fastened upon the broo anklers of the same heed, and every keeper must have a grene boghe in his hand: and every keper that is absent that dey being noder sikke nor in the King's service shall lose xii^d. and soo the kepers shall ridde two and two together tyll they come to the said Crosse in the Towne; and all the Minstrells shall goe afore them one footc two and two together; and the Woodmaster or in his absence his Lyvetenant shall ride hindermost after all the kepers; and at the said Crosse

* The Erle of Devonshire is now Prior, ab: H: 8:

† Cabossed Ears Single or Toyle Brow Antlers.

in the Towne, the formast keper shall blow a *Secke*, and all the other kepers shall answer him in blowinge the same, and when they come to the cornell ageynst the nue hall the formost keper shall blowe a *Recheate* and all the other kepers shall answeere hym in blowinge the same; and so they shall ride still tyll they come into the Church Yorde and then light and goo into the Churche in lyke arrey, and all the Minstrells shall pley one their Instruments duringe the offeringe tyme, and the Woodmaster or in his absence his Livetenant shall offer up the Bukks head moyd in Silver, and every keper shall offer a peny, and as soone as the Bukks head is offered uppe all the Kepers shall blow a *Morte* three tymes: and then all the kepers goo into a Chappell and shall there have one of the Monks redye to sey them Masse: and when Masse is done, all the kepers goo in lyke arrey uppe to the Castell to dynner, and when dynner is done the Stewards goo to the Prior of Tutburye, and he shall give them yerely xxx^s. towards the charges of ther dynner: and if the dynner come to more the kepers shall beire it amongst them: and one the morrow after the Assumption there is a court kept of the Minstrells, at which Court the Woodmaster or his Lyvetenant shall be: and shall oversee that every Minstrell dwelling within the Honor and makeinge defaulte shall be amerced: whiche amercement the kyng of the Minstrells shall have: and after the Courte done the Pryor shall deliver the Minstrells a Bull or xviii^s. of Money: and shall turne hym loose amongs them, and if he escape from them over the Dove river the Bull is the priours owne ageyne: and if the Minstrells can take the Bull ore he geet over Dove then the Bull is their owne.

THE MODERN USAGE.

Upon the morrow after the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, being the 26th of August, all the Musicians within the Honour are to repair to the Bailiff's House in Tutbury, where the Steward* of the Court (who is usually a Nobleman) and the Woodmaster or his Lieutenant are to meet them, from whence they go to the church in this order; first, two wind Musicians as trumpets or long pipes, then four string Musicians, two and two, all playing: then the Steward of the Court or his Deputy, and the Bailiff of the Manor, deputed by the Earl of Devon, the King of Musick going between them: after whom the four Stewards

* The present Steward is the Duke of Ormond, and Mr. Edward Foden his Deputy. The Earl of Devon is Prior. This was written in the time of Charles the Second.

of Musick, each with a white wand in his hand, and the rest of the company follow in order.

At the church the Vicar of Tutbury for the time being reads the service of the day, for which every Musician pays him a penny ; then all go from the Church to the Castle in manner as before, where the Steward takes his place upon the bench in Court, assisted with the Bailiff and Woodmaster, the King of Musick sitting between them, to see that every Minstrel within the Honor, being called and making default, be presented and amerced by the Jury, which amercements are collected by the Stewards of Musick, who accompt the one moiety to his Majesty's Auditor, the other they retain to themselves for their pains in collecting them.

When the King's Steward and the rest are so sate, the Steward commands an oyez to be made three times by one of the Musicians as Crier of the Court, that all the Minstrels within the Honor, residing in the counties of Stafford, Derby, Nottingham, Leicester or Warwick, do appear to do their suit and service, on such pain and peril as the Court shall inflict for their default. Essoynes nevertheless are allowed, in excuse of defaulters, upon good reason shewed.

After which all the said Minstrels are called by a sute roll, as suitors are in a Court Leet, and then two Juries are impanelled of the chief Minstrells by the Stewards of Musick, each Jury consisting of twelve, which are returned into the Court, where the Steward swears them ; the form of their oath is the same which is given in a Court Leet, only in a Leet the Jury swear to keep the King's Counsel, their fellows and their own ; in this to keep the King of Musick's Counsel, their fellows and their own.

The better to inform the Jurors of their duty, the Steward gives them a charge, in commendation of the antient Science of Musick, shewing what admirable effects it has produced, what Kings and noble persons have been Professors of it, what manner of persons the Professors ought to be, and to admonish them to choose skilful and good men to be Officers for the year ensuing.

The Officers chosen by the Juries are one King and three Stewards of Musick. The fourth is chosen by the Steward of the Court ; the King is chosen one year out of the Minstrells of Staffordshire, and the next year out of those of Derbyshire.

The Steward of the Court issues out warrants to the Stewards of Musick in their several districts, by virtue whereof they are to distrain and levy in any city, town corporate, or other place within the *Honor*, all such fines and amerciements as are imposed by the Juries on any
Minstrel

Minstrel for offences committed against the dignity and honor of the profession; the one moiety of which fines the Stewards account for at the next audit, the other they retain themselves.

As soon as the charge is given an Oyez is made, with a Proclamation, that if any person can inform the Court of any offence committed by any Minstrel within the said *Honor*, since the last Court, which is against the honor of his profession, let them come forth and they shall be heard. Then the Juries withdraw to consider of the points of the charge; and the old Stewards of Musick bring into the Court a treat of wine, ale, and cakes, and at the same time some Minstrels are appointed to entertain the company in Court with some merry airs. After which the Juries present one to be King for the year ensuing, who takes his oath to keep up all the dignities of that noble science, &c.

Then the old King ariseth from his place, resigning it and his white wand to the new King, to whom he also drinks a glass of wine, and bids him joy of his honour; and the old Stewards do the like to the new, which done, the Court adjourns to a certain hour after noon, and all return back in the same order they came to the Castle, to a place where the old King, at his own cost, prepares a dinner for the new King, Steward of the Court, Bailiff, Stewards of Musick, and Jurymen.

After dinner all the Minstrels repair to the Priory Gate in *Tutbury*; without any manner of weapons, attending the turning out of the Bull, which the Bailiff of the Manor is obliged to provide, and is there to have the tips of his horns sawed off, his ears and tail cut off, his body smeared all over with soap, and his nose blowed full of beaten pepper. Then the Steward causes Proclamation to be made, that all manner of persons, except Minstrels, shall give way to the Bull, and not come within forty foot of him at their own peril, nor hinder the Minstrels in their pursuit of him. After which Proclamation the Prior's Bailiff turns out the Bull among the Minstrels, and if any of them can cut off a piece of his skin before he runs into Derbyshire, then he is the King of Musick's Bull: But if the Bull get into Derbyshire sound and uncut, he is the Lord Prior's again.

If the Bull be taken, and a piece of him cut off, then he is brought to the Bailiff's house, and there collared and roped, and so brought to the bull-ring in the High-street in *Tutbury*, and there baited with dogs, the first course in honour of the King of Musick, the second in honour of the Prior, the third of the Town, and if more, for divertisement of the Spectators; and after he is baited, the King may dispose of him as he pleases.

This usage is of late perverted, the young men of *Stafford* and *Derby-shires*

shires contend with cudgels about a yard long, the one party to drive the Bull into Derbyshire, the other to keep him in Staffordshire, in which contest many heads are often broken.

The King of Musick and the Bailiff have also of late compounded, the Bailiff giving the King five nobles in lieu of his right to the Bull, and then sends him to the Earl of *Devon's* Manor of Hardwicke to be fed and given to the poor at Christmas.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

THE CHANTRY AT BAKEWELL, CO. DERBY.

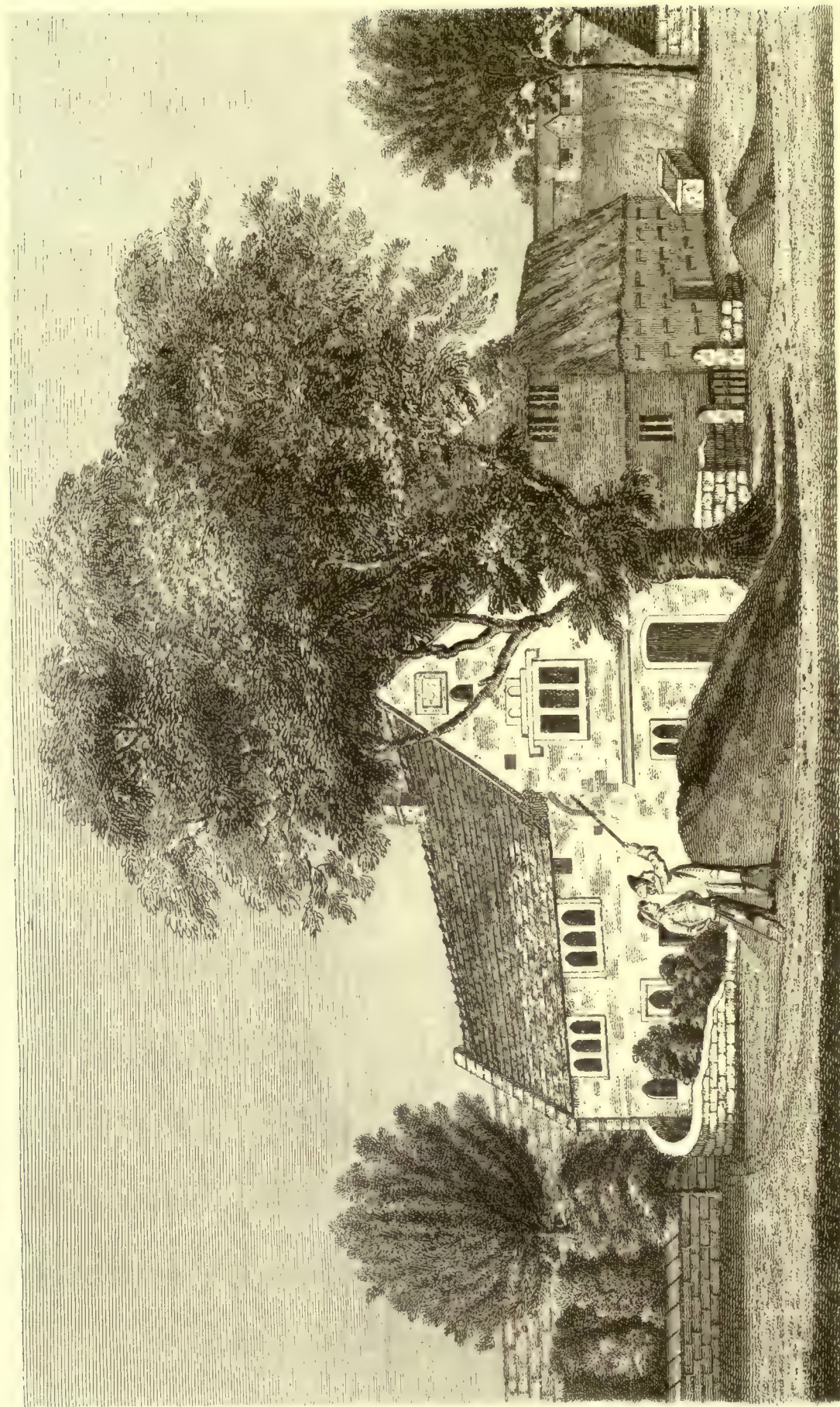
IGNORANCE and superstition prevailed so much in the fourteenth Century, that the notion and idea of masses and prayers, as beneficial both for the living and the dead, ran very high amongst all ranks of people, insomuch that a very large number of Chantries for that purpose were founded by well disposed Christians about that time all over the kingdom.

Amongst the rest Sir Godfrey Foljambe, Knt. then living at Hassop, instituted, but probably with the assistance of others, and in particular of the gild or fraternity of the Holy Cross at Bakewell, a foundation of this nature in the parish church of Bakewell, in the Peake of Derbyshire, 44 Ed. 3. A. D. 1371.

A royal licence, we must suppose, was first obtained for the purpose, in regard to the statute of mortmain; then he passed a grant of lands and tenements for the endowment of his Chantry; and in the third place he prescribes, by another instrument, all rules and orders concerning it; as thus:

‘ That Roger de Typeshelf be the first chantry priest, and he and his
 ‘ successors enjoy the lands in another deed by the King’s licence set-
 ‘ tled. That he pray for the healthful estate of Sir Godfrey Foljamb
 ‘ and Ann his wife, * and their children, while they live, and after their
 ‘ decease for their souls, and the souls of their parents, and the brother-

* Sir Godfrey had two wives, of which Ann was the first.



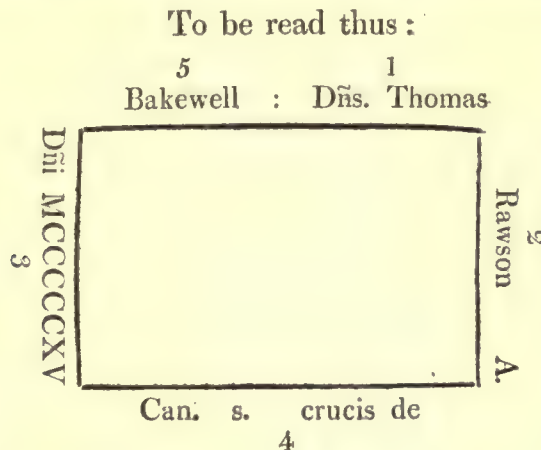
A Chantry in Bakewell Church Yard Coldest/

2. 1/2 June 24. 1781 by P. A. Coldest/ King Long Acre

‘ hood of the gild of the Holy Cross in Bakewell, and all the faithful
 ‘ living and dead, at the altar of the Holy Cross in the nave of the pa-
 ‘ rish church built by the said Cross, and that the said Roger and his
 ‘ successors be called Keepers of the said altar, and he or they celebrate
 ‘ mass in no other place, unless there be lawful impediment. And if the
 ‘ chaplain without lawful cause abstain from celebrating mass, that
 ‘ another fit chaplain be admitted at the pleasure of the vicar of Bake-
 ‘ well—the chaplain not to be three days away without licence from the
 ‘ lord of Hassop for the time being, if the lord reside there, otherwise
 ‘ without the leave of the vicar. On a vacancy, the lord of Hassop was
 ‘ to present within fifteen days to the dean and chapter of Litchfield*,
 ‘ and they to give institution, &c.’†.

Brian Rowcliff was patron of this chantry, 25 H. 8. ‡ and succeeded to it in this manner; The heiress of Foljamb, great grand-daughter of the founder, who died 50 Ed. 3. married Sir Robert Plompton, and Margaret, one of the two coheirs of that family married Sir John Rockly or Roccliff, who died 5 H. 8. and probably was father of Brian.

A stone was placed over the great window of the Chantry at Bakewell, in length 2 feet, its breadth 1 foot 7 inches; round the top or face of the stone, as shewn in the print, was the following inscription:



This stone was placed on the building by Thomas Rawson, who was Chantry Priest here temp. Hen. 8th,|| when the value of this preferment

* Bakewell being a peculiar of this dean and chapter.

† MS. Penes Franc. Ferrand Foljamb of Aldwarke, Co. Ebor. Esq.

‡ First Fruits Office.

§ Ibidem.

was rated at four pounds per annum; and the Chantry House (erected probably temp. Ed. 3.) being gone to decay, Rawson made the necessary repairs, and put up that stone which is here represented, for a memorial thereof, and which was fixed towards to the top of the gable end as the most visible place. The House is now entirely pulled down.

H. R.

The above Drawings were made and communicated by Major Hayman Rooke.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ANCIENT CROSS IN BAKEWELL CHURCH-YARD.

No. 1. and 2.

AN antient Cross in Bakewell church-yard, Derbyshire; height 8 feet besides the pedestal; width 2 feet; on the east side are figures rudely cut in four compartments, the bottom one seems to be an old man with a cornucopia; the next probably was intended for the Virgin Mary, with our Saviour in her lap; the other above it is not to be made out. In the upper compartment is part of a crucifix; on the west side is a kind of flower work winding from a centre, and breaking off with something like a cornucopia: in the upper compartment is an animal like a wolf, and seems to have his feet on a human figure: on the top of the cross are the remains of a man on horseback, with something under the horse's feet, but whether or not it was intended for St. George and the Dragon no one can pretend to say, as the figure has been so much defaced by time. This has been thought to have been a runic pillar, brought from some other place.

No. 3.

THE annexed Print is a Roman Altar found many years ago in some grounds near Haddon, and now kept in a passage leading to the church; the inscription is very much defaced, which is as follows: *Deo Marti Bonciacæ Ositius Cæcilian præfect Tro. V. S.* Height of the base 8 inches; from the base to the capital 2 feet 5 inches; the capital 10 inches $\frac{3}{4}$; width of the shaft 1 foot 4 inches; depth 10 inches.

These Drawings were taken in May, 1780, and communicated by Major Hayman Rooke.

Transcripts

BAKEWELL CROSS and A ROMAN ALTAR.

N^o 1.

N^o 2.

N^o 3.



E. Side

W. Side

London. Published Dec^r 1807. by E. Jefferys. 11. Pall Mall.

Transcripts of Inscriptions on Monuments and Tombs of the noble Family of VERNON and MANNERS, in Bakewell Church, 1780.

ON an alabaster table monument in the chancell, “Hic jacet Johannes
“Vernon filius & Heres Henrici Vernon qui obiit xii. die mensis
“Augusti Anno Domini 1477, cujus anim. ppiti^{ur} dñs.”

In a quire or side isle, in the middle part, is another table monument, on which lye the effigies of a Knight, with a Lady on each side, and round the bordure the following inscription:

“Here lyeth Sir George Vernon, deceased, the day of
“and Dame Margaret, his wyffe, doughter to Sir Gylbert Taylebois
“deceased, the day of 15, and also Dame * Mawde, his
“wyffe, doughter to Sir Ralph Langefofet, deceased, the
“day of whose souls God pardon.”

In the same quire, on the right hand entrance is an upright alabaster monument with figures and shields of arms, with this inscription:

“Here lyeth John Manners, of Haddon, Knight, second son to
“Thomas Earl of Rutland, who died the 4th of June, 1611, and
“Dorothy, his wife, one of the daughters and heirs to Sir George
“Vernon, of Haddon, Knight, who departed this life the 24th day
“of June in the 26th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1584.”

By the side of the last monument is a small one, with this inscription:

Here lieth buried John Manners, Gentleman, third son of Sir John
“Manners, Knight, who died the xvith day of July, in the year of our
“Lord God, 1590, being of the age of 14 years.”

At the upper end is a sumptuous monument, with many figures, and this inscription:

“Justorum in Christo resurrectionem hic expectat Georgius
“Manners de Haddon, miles qui duxit, uxorem Graciam, Filiam
“secundam Henrici Pierpont, equitis aurati, quæ postquam illi qua-
“tuor filios & quinque filias peperisset & cum illo in sacro conjugio
“30^o Annos vixisset, hic illum cum patribus sepeliri fecit; deinde
“in perpetuam fidei conjugalis memoriam monumentum hoc suis
“sumptibus posuit, suique corporis figuram illius figuræ junxit quia
“cineres et ossa socianda voluit. Obiit ille Aprilis 23, Anno Domini
“1623, ætatis 54.”

N. B. There are many passages from Scripture, dispersed on the monument and the figures.

* She had a second husband, a Mr. Hastings, as it is said.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

Mansfield Woodhouse, April 7, 1780.

I think the Antiquity of Haddon Hall entitles it to a Place in your valuable Work ; I have therefore sent you a Sketch of the House, with a short Description ; likewise a Drawing of a Roman Altar found near Haddon.

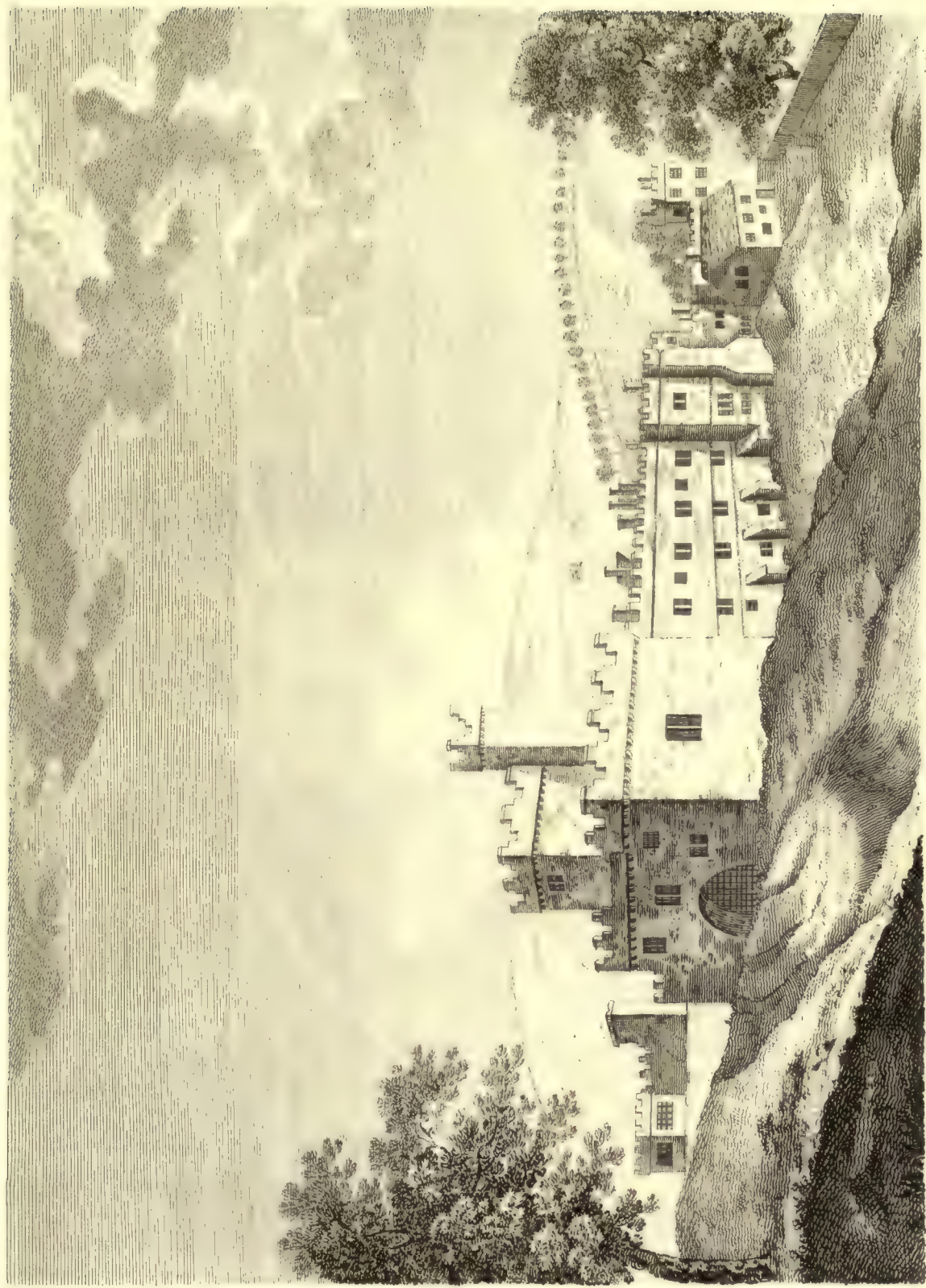
I am, Sir, your sincere Friend,

H. ROOKE.

THE Drawing represents the N. E. view of Haddon Hall in the Peak of Derbyshire, twenty-four miles from Derby, and two from Bakewell ; the east front is the most ancient part of the building, of which there is no tradition ; it has the appearance of great antiquity, and seems to have been the grand entrance. The south front, which contains the great gallery, * was built by Sir John Manners, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth ; the north front was built by the first Earl of Rutland of the second branch. This venerable mansion has had every conveniency for a large family, and for the ancient hospitable way of living ; it is built round a quadrangular court, at the west end of which is a handsome chapel ; it is situated on the west side of a hill upon the river Wye ; the grounds called Haddon pasture are remarkable for fattening of cattle.

In the time of King Stephen, William Avinall lived at Haddon (he was called one of the first of the men of William de Peveral, natural son of William the Conqueror) he had two daughters, one married to Richard Vernon, the other to Simon Basset, between whom he left the manor of Haddon ; Vernon bought Basset's part, which remained in that family till the time of Queen Elizabeth, when Sir John Manners married Dorothy, one of the coheiresses of Sir George Vernon, with whom he had the Derbyshire estate ; the other daughter married — Stanley, a younger son of the Earl of Derby. This house, with a large estate, is now the property of the present Duke of Rutland, to whom it came by inheritance.

* It measures 110 feet by 17.



Engraved by

*This View of Marden Hall, in the County of Derby, is with great respect Dedicated to
Her Grace the Duchess of Rutland by M. Rooke*

Published by J. Smith, in St. Martin's Lane.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

THE Halls of our ancient nobility and gentry, and the windows of the parish churches where they resided, were formerly decorated with the arms of their families, and with those of the families allied to them. Herewith I send you an account of the arms, which were formerly in the old hall and church of Kedleston in the county of Derby, the seat of the ancient family of Curzon. This account was taken by Mr. Roper in the year 1657.

The old house was some years ago taken down by the present Lord Scarsdale, who hath built a most magnificent mansion in its stead. Several of the arms, not only of the Curzon family, but of many of the most ancient families of the county of Derby, are still preserved in the church. I hope this memoir will be acceptable to your Antiquarian Readers in general, and to the gentlemen of the county of Derby in particular, as it illustrates the original bearings of their ancestors.

I am your Well-wisher,

Jan. 1, 1783.

A. T.

In the North Window of the Hall.

Twyford's Coat Argent, two bars Sable, in a Canton of the Second. a Cinquefoil Or.

Arden. Erminie a fess cheque.	}	Impaled.
Beak. Vert a Cross engrailed ermine.		

Greasly. Varre Argent and Gules.

Quartering Wastness, Sable a Lyon rampant Argent.

Curson. Argent on a bend Sable three Popinjays Or.

Chandos of Radbourne. Argent a Pile Gules.

Talbot. Gules a Lyon rampant Or, border.

The Second Quartering Furnival. Argent a bend Gules, between Six Martlets of the Second.

Montgomery of Cubly. Or, an Eagle displayed azure, beak and legs Gules.

At the Upper End of the Hall.

Curzon and Poole with Poole's Quarterings.

Curzon alone.

Curzon

Curzon and Vernon, with Vernon's Quarterings.
Memorandum. Col. Roper saith that Vernon should be a red Knot,
not Sable.

Curzon and Sacheverell, with Sacheverell's Quarterings.

In the South Window.

Curzon and Bagott.

On the ^{1st} Buttery Chimney inside.

The Coat of Touchet Lord Audley of Marton, a Chevron on a field
Ermine.

Lyon Rampant, cannot be known for want of the Colours, Cross flori,
Latimer or Frevill.

Outside of the same Chimney.

A Saltier, the Colours wanting.

Coat of Montgomery, border of Horse-shoes.

Griffith of Whitsnor.

Conceived to be Work of about Henry the Fourth's time.

The great Chamber-door conceived to be near 500 years old.

About the Room are Coates of

Sacheverell

Vernon

Poole

Bagott

Ireton

Montgomery

Minors

Twyford

Curzon.

Braylesford.

Window.

Vernon and Ludlow

Poole

Curzon

Device of the house of Lancaster.

Chimney.

Curzon and Vernon

Curzon and Sacheverell.

In the Church.

The Monument in the Wall appears by the Cross upon the Helmet to
be of a Curzon, but no mention whom. It is believed, that on those
escutcheons on the Wall above it, have been coates of arms painted
which are now defaced.

In the East Window is the Effigies painted (as appears by the in-
scription under them) of

Ricardus de Curzon &
Johana Uxor ejus.

Conceived

Conceived to be the Work of Henry the Third's time.
Same Window Coats of Brelsford,
Twyford.

Marble Stone, where the Communion Table used to stand, appears to be the Monument of William, son of Richard Curzon, of Kedleston, who died 1543.

That whereupon are the brass inscriptions by Sir Joseph Curzon's seat, is of Richard Curzon and Alice his wife, who died 1496. She was a daughter of Willoughby of Woolerton; they had issue four sons, and eight daughters.

Note. That the Wife quarters Momford's Coat before her own, impaling Griffith of Whitsnor, who married the daughter and heir of Somervill, of Whitsnor, by whom he had the same, with other great possessions.

W. Coleman.

The two heads in stone, conceived to be of Henry the Second, or King John's time, at lowest, more antient than the building of the church.

In the little Window to the south behind the church-door, are the coats of Ireton of Ireton, and Curson, ——— Shirley, a younger brother of Ireton's.

Monument in the South Angle is of a Curzon, which appears by the Collar and other Things to be a person of eminent quality; the Wife appears by the Coats to be a Bagott, conceived to be about Henry the Fourth's time; the Monument is much defaced.

Over the Pulpit are the names of Matches.
Francis and his Coat of Arms
Maynell
Poole
Greasly
Montgomery
Curzon and Manering
Fulshurst of Crew in Cheshire
Bagott
Kniveton

Window in the South Angle.

St. Catherine
St. Mary
St. Margaret

Window

Window of the North Angle.

St. Chad	}	Bishops
St. Thomas Becket		
St. Nicholas		

South Window Body of the Church.

Are the Coats of Bagott and Langford, &
Minors—of about H. 6. time

West Window.

Montgomery and Arden

North Window.

Curzon and Twyford

The Font Stone of Saxon work near 1000 years old. Building of this Church conceived to be about 400 years since, in or near Hen. 3d's time.

It is probable that a Church might be in the same place before ; for the two heads in stone are more ancient, as before said. On the Monument with Brass are a device of

Hastings, Maunch.

Willoughby's Gule.

Curzon's Popinjays

About Henry 4th's time Basset, who married the daughter and heir of Brelsford of Brelsford, had issue three daughters and heirs married to Shirley Curzon, and Kniveton, by whom Shirley had Brelsford, Curzon Wingerworth, Kniveton, Bradley and Mereaston, and each of them many other manors and lands.

Twyford and Stenson, and several lands there belonged to the family of Curzon in Henry the second's time.

A suite concerning the same between Curzon of Kedleston and Curzon of Croxall, who were brothers, was ended by E. Ferrars.

Those lands afterwards came to Twyford's of Twyford. Curzon was Lord of Bredsall, and lands there by a daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Dunn.

Of lands in Sutbury by a match with Montgomery, who were Lords thereof.

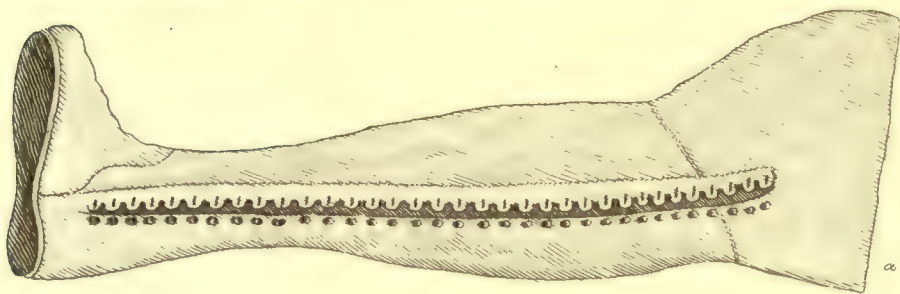
Chadsden and Spoonedon belonged to the family of Curzon.

Francis Curzon, grandfather of Sir John that now is, married the eldest daughter and coheir of Vernon Lord Powis, Vernon of Shropshire, married the other daughter. Curzon had with her the chief rent of Andover and Iron Brooke Grange.

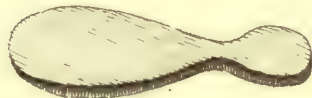
Great



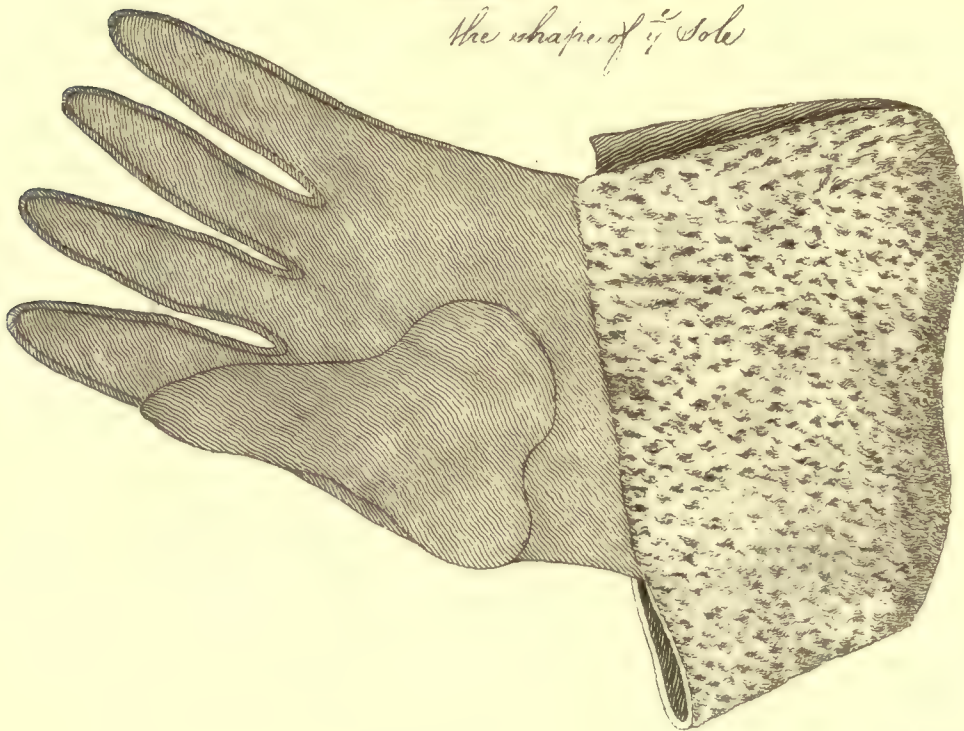
the end of ² Handle



a Button of ² Boot



the shape of ² Sole



Great part of the lands went to Herberts of Powis, by a fine taken by Throgmorton a judge, from an infant; which Throgmorton was punished for the same.

A proviso in an act of parliament, to save the right of them that married daughters and heirs of Vernon Lord Powis.

Port, a townsman's son of Chester, became a judge in Henry 8th's time, 1533, and settled at Etwell in Derbyshire.

Descended from him three daughters, married to E. of Huntingdon, Sir Thomas Stanhope, and Gerard of Bryan, 2000l. per ann. a piece.

Harper the judge, a townsman of Chester, chief clerk to judge Port, was of the inner temple, and became a judge in 1566.

Estate increased by Sir Jo. his son.

THE HUNTING TOWER, OR STAND AT CHATSWORTH.

CHATSWORTH has often and deservedly employed the pens of several ingenious men, by whom it has been elaborately described, but the object now before us remains unnoticed, nor is any account of it to be found, more than tradition gives us. The Stand at Chatsworth is situated on a hill in the Park, commanding a very extensive view, and supposed to be built about five hundred years, for the convenience of the ladies seeing the stag hunting. The Drawing was made Anno 1773.

SPOON, BOOT, AND GLOVE OF HENRY VI.

In the Possession of Christopher Dawson, Esq. of Bolton-Hall, Yorkshire.

THIS Plate shews the Spoon, Boot, and Glove of that unfortunate Monarch HENRY VIth, who after the bloody battle fought in Hexham-fields, where his camp was stormed, and after a desperate defence, was carried away by * Lord Montacute. Hollingshed gives the

* Vide Hollingshed, first Ed: pag. 13, 14:

following account of King Henry's flight*: "King Henry was a good horseman that day, for he rode so fast away, that no man might overtake him, and yet he was so near pursued, that certain of his henchmen were taken, theyr horses strapped in blew velvet, and one of them had on his head the said King Henrie's helmet, or rather (as may be thought) his huge cappe of estate, called Abococke, garnished with two rich crownes, which was presented to King Edward at Yorke, the fourth day of May." After King Henry had gone privately from place to place to avoid his enemies, he at last came to Bolton-Hall, where he lay for some time securely secreted;—the search however made after him by King Edward being of so strict a nature, as rendered it almost impossible for the unfortunate King to remain long concealed, or elude the vigilance of his pursuers; at length, tired with his confinement, and apprehending the place of his retreat would soon be discovered, and willing to save the possessions of his friend, for the faithful attachment he had shewn to his person, after leaving behind him, as a token of friendship, his Spoon, Boot, and Glove, retired from the house to the adjoining fields, where he had not remained long before he was discovered, and seized by one Cantlow, and was by him delivered to the Earl of Warwick, who brought him to the Tower of London.

No. 1.

Length of the Spoon is 6 inches one fourth.

No. 2.

The Boot is made of tan'd leather, lined with deer skin, from the heel to the joining on of the top 17 inches, top 10 inches, width of the sole 3 inches and an half, width in the narrowest part three fourths of an inch, length of the sole 9 inches three fourths.

No. 3.

The Glove is made of tan'd leather, lined with deer skin, with the hair on the outside, and turns down with the top; from the end of the middle finger to the top 8 inches, top 5 inches, width at the thumb 4 inches, width at the top 5 inches three fourths.

These Drawings were made at Bolton-Hall, September 18th, 1777, and communicated by Major Hayman Rooke.

* Vide Hollinshed, first Ed. pag. 13, 14.



BOLTON HALL YORKSHIRE



View of the Hall, looking towards the Chapel, from the Entrance.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

AS you have published the Drawings of the Boot, Glove, and Spoon of Henry the Sixth, I have sent you two Views of Bolton Hall, the place of that unfortunate king's retreat, and where he left his Boots, &c. Drawing, No. 1. represents the front View of that very antient building, which, it is said, was a Chantry to Sawley Abbey. It still retains its original form, within side and without; nor has there been any building added to it. Drawing, No. 2. is the inside of the Hall; length thirty-three feet and a half by nineteen; height to the centre of the roof, twenty-five feet and a half; the side wall to the first beam, thirteen feet and a half. Every part of this room (which is called the Hall) carries marks of its antiquity. The country people say it has been built nine hundred years; however that may be, bishop Pococke, in a tour he made in Yorkshire a few years before he died, visited Bolton Hall; and after having examined every part of the building, pronounced it to be the oldest house he had ever seen in England. This was the estate of the Pudsey's, and remained in that family till the year 1729, when it came by inheritance to Christopher Dawson, Esq. who now resides there. It stands within half a mile of the village of Bolton, which is called Bolton in Bolland, in the West Riding of the county of York, near Craven, and bordering on Lancashire.

These Drawings were made in September, 1777.

I am, SIR,

Your's very sincerely,

H. ROOKE.

*Mansfield Woodhouse,
Feb. 6, 1780.*

BOLTON

BOLTON HALL.

Now the Property of the Right Honourable Lord Bolton.

ONE of the seats of his Grace the late Duke of Bolton is situated in a most beautiful valley called Wensley-Dale, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, ten miles from Richmond, and four from Middleham. The environs of this seat, however worthy to be celebrated, seem not, till of late, perhaps from its distant retirement, to have lived in description; but now its rural scenes, antiquities, and other objects of curiosity, are called forth, and besides the pencil of the Artist, have successfully exercised, both the pen of the Muse, the Antiquary, and the Traveller*.

This house was finished about the year 1678, by Charles, Marquis of Winchester, afterwards created Duke of Bolton, son of John, the fifth Marquis, who so gallantly defended his house at Basing, in Hampshire, during the civil wars in the reign of Charles the First.

The mansion is built with stone, and although it cannot boast the elegance of some of our modern erections, yet does not want that sober dignity which bespeaks respect, added to which, the apartments and offices are both spacious and convenient.

The great dining, and adjoining smaller room, were finished by Artists from Italy—and though near a century has elapsed since their construction, do not differ much from the modern stile of decoration.

The pleasure gardens, which have been formed at a great expence, are laid out in the old taste, including yews, holly, fishponds, and a spouting fountain, and agree with the stile of the building. The gardens rise in terraces behind the house, and with firs and other trees shelter the mansion from the keen northern winds; they, in their turn, are fenced in that quarter, by gradual ascents; and lastly, at about the distance of two miles, by a ridge of high perpendicular rocks, regularly continued like a fortification, and bordered below with shrubbery and wood, which bound the northernmost side of Wensley-Dale.

* See Maude's Wensley-Dale, Grose's Antiquities, Young's Northern Tour; and we are informed, that Mr. Pennant is now closing the Eulogium of this Vale with his Observations.



BOLTON HALL.

In Yorkshire, the Seat of his Grace the Duke of Bolton.

Engraved from an Original Drawing.

The surrounding grounds are well wooded, and at the distance of 200 yards to the south, the river Eure runs parallel to the house; a range of lofty hills, or rather mountains, part romantically black and barren, terminating the valley to the south. Near the top of these hills is a temple, or hunting tower, which commands a most enchanting and extensive view.

The Duke, besides this seat and its demesnes, with an ancient castle, elegantly engraved and historically described in the *Antiquities of England*, possesses a very valuable property, being owner of ten contiguous manors.

The annexed View shews the southern aspect of the house, which overlooks the parks, severally appropriated in times past for red and fallow deer; but the last kind only now remain. In former ages so fond were the noble owners of this sort of inclosure, probably from the diversion which the Chace afforded, that the fences were said to have measured sixty miles, which grounds, although many are now divided, severally retain the appellation of Park. That now denominated Capplebank, properly used as a park, is distinguished by a gradually climbing avenue from the house, until the ascent becomes abrupt, and terminates the horizon at the distance of about a mile and a half; this circumstance, combined with some striking objects on the side view, give the prospects a kind of romantic air, unusually pleasing and picturesque.

In this retirement lived, during the agitated reign of James the Second, that Marquis of Winchester, who, by feigning a temporary indisposition for political purposes, contributed so much towards effecting the Revolution. Even now near the mansion, in the deep solitude of a woody dell, is to be seen the ruin of a house, which the Marquis built, and to which he used occasionally to retreat, in the awful hours of night, to enjoy that taciturnity and to cultivate that character he then found so convenient and necessary to assume.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

If you think the following Extract, which is taken from the Parish Register of Thorpe Selwin, in the West Riding of the County of York, is worthy a Place in your Repertory, by inserting it, you will much oblige your constant Reader.

G. P.

THERE were five men buried in the beginning of October, beinge slayne in the fight on Thorpe More, betweene the garrison of Welbeck, on the King's part, and Captaine Rodes, on the Parliament part. A. D. 1645.

The manner of which scermige was thus: A partie of Welbeck horse were drawn out, under the command of John Jametz, major, to Colonel Fretwell, to descrie a partie of the Parliament's, which had given an alarum to the Welbekians at Worksop, where they had killed two of the King's partie in the Hollings on the More, meeting with the forlorne hope of the enemies, who flew into theyr bodie, commanded by Captaine Rodes, of Steetly, which was divided into three companies, to the number of two hundred. Jametz had advanced but with eighteen men, and his forlorne hope, being some threescore flyinge. The Parliamenters pursued, killed five men, and tooke fortie, the most of which they murdered after quarter was given: one of them escaped, whose name was Thomas Battersbie, whose hand they cut off, which was buried in the church-yard of Thorpe Salvin, in the West Riding in the county of York.

Extracted from the Parish Register.

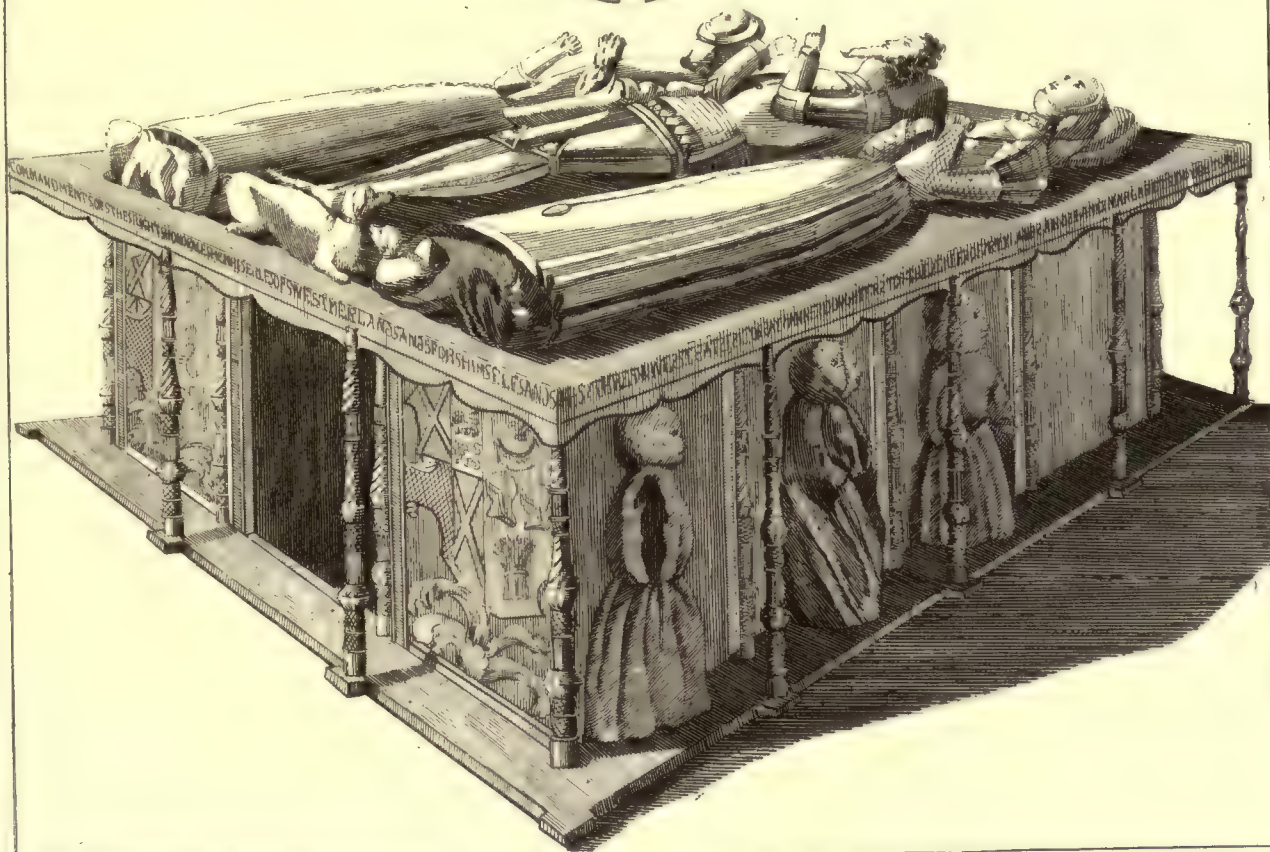
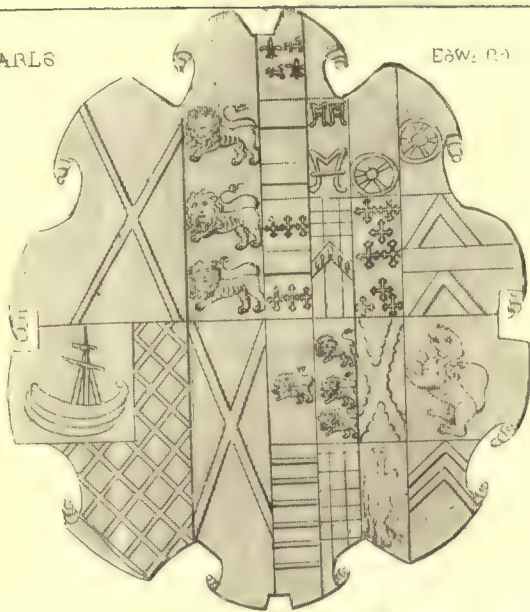
THE TOMB of HENRY, THE FIFTH EARL OF WEST-MORLAND, AND HIS WIVES.

THIS Tomb is still extant in the state here represented, in the choir of the parish church of Staindrop in Yorkshire. It is of oak, and supposed to have been made in his life-time, from a passage in his will,
dated

ELENOR KATHERNE RAPE CHARLS

EDWARD JOHN

ADELI



THISE TOMB MADE IN THE YERE OF OUR LORD GODS CO AN IN THE SECOND YERE OF ELISABETH
BY THE GRACE OF GODS VENEVOPI ENGLANDS TRANCI ANDS IRELANDS DEFENDOR OF THE FAITHS BY THE
COMANDMENT OF THE RIGHT HONORABLES HENRIS ERLES OF WERTMERLANDS FOR HIMSELF ANDS
HIS THREE WIVES THAT IS TO SAY JANNES DOUGHTER TO THE ERLE OF MERTLAND AND JANE MARGARET DOUSTERS

{ ALL FOWE THAT COME
TO THE CHURCHES TO PRAY AS
PATER IN OTER LANDS AND CROPPES }

{ TO HAVE MERCY
ON US AND ALL OUR PROGENYES }

{ MADE BY THE HA
ND OF JOHN TARBOTOM }

London Published Dec. 1807. by E. Jeffery Wth Pall Mall.

dated August: 18, 1563, wherein he directs that his body shall be buried in the choir of the parish church of Staindrop, under the tomb last made, near to Jane his wife. This Earl had three wives; first, Anne, daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland; second, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmondeley, Knight; third, Margaret, but whose daughter she was is not known; this third wife is not mentioned in *Edmonson's Peerage*, where there is a mistake respecting the name of the second.

The dimensions of this Tomb are :

Length of the inner part	—	6 feet	6 inches.
Breadth ditto	—	6	$6\frac{1}{2}$
Length of the outward part		7	9
Breadth ditto	—	7	6
Height of the whole	—	3	$3\frac{1}{2}$

The north and south sides are divided each into four parts or niches, in every one of which is placed a figure of one of his children, with his or her name above, except over the seventh, where it is obliterated; they stand in the following order, beginning at the west end of the south side, ELENOR—KATHERNE—RAFE—CHARLS—EdWARD—IHON—a name lost—AdELF. Note, the last or eighth figure is lost.

The east and west ends had each three carved shields, charged with different quarterings, as are shewn in the engraving; that here shewn apart over the Tomb was placed on the southernmost pannels of both the east and west ends. The middle pannel is out, and lost on the east end.

At the bottom of the pannel, under the arms at the west end, are these inscriptions in ancient capitals, with stops between each word.

On the Northernmost.

All yow that come
To the Church to praye a
Pater Noster and a Crede for

On the Southernmost.

To have mercy
Of us and all ovr progenye

East

East End.

On the Southernmost { made bi the Ha
ndis of John Tarbotons.

On the Northernmost there is no inscription.

Round the margin of the Tomb in like letters.

On the West End.

This Tomb made in the yere of owr Lord God and in second yere of Elizabeth, 1560.

South Side.

By the Grace of God Quene of England and Franc and Ireland defendor of the faith by the

East End.

commandments of the Right Honorable Henri Erle of Westmorland for himself and

North Side.

his thre wives that is to say Anne daughter to the Erl of Rutland and Jane and Margaret daughters.

The rest of the inscription is lost.

On the top or table of the Monument lies the Earl between two of his wives; he is in armour, they in the dress of the times, all of them with joined hands, as in the act of prayer. The hands of the women are broken off and lost.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

The following entertaining Description of the Lordship of Gisborough in Cleveland, Yorkshire, and the adjacent Coast, is copied from an antient Manuscript in the Cotton Library, marked Julius F. C. Fol. 455; and as it has not, I think, ever been printed, will, I hope, prove agreeable to your Readers.

SIR,

UNDERSTANDING by your lett^r that you wish to be informed of rarertyes that lye in this lordshippe of yours called Gysbrough in Cleveland,

land, and in the Coaste neare at hande, I thoughte though in a confused manner to advertize you accordinglye, for the seate of the place beinge a Journey remote out of all common highwayes, I can lyken yt to noe place more than Puzzuolo, antiently called Puteoli, unto which it yeldes neither in pleasantness nor rarities, but in holsomeness of Ayre y^e same.

The Towne and Lordshippe was aunciently the inherytaunce of Rob^t de Bruse, a younger sonne, of whose race was made Lord of Annedale in Scotland, to the Ende that Bruce the father holding landes of bothe the forresayde Kinges in tyme of Warre should not stande as a Neuter but shoulde performe his Oathe of Allegiance to one Kinge, and as yt appeareth in the auncient pedygrees belonginge to the Abbeye built there by Robert de Bruce the father in a skermish on the borders took his sonne lord of Annedale prisoner. I have the Copy of that pedigree ready to shewe you at your pleasure, which perhaps you will be curious to see in respect of the Bruce's, who were auncestors to the Kinge. And no lesse greatnesse in lyvings and there after-matches in marryages, appears by the beautye of the Monasterye and Castles, which to this daye remaine to be seene, that some tyme were parcell of the Bruce's inheritance - - - their sepulchers and the Lord Faulconbridge, yet & divers of the great Barons apeare there amongste the ruynes and at the west end of the Abby Church.

Over a Doore in the Steeple are certain auncyent lettres circular wyse written. Auncyent men sometymes brought upp in the Monastery told me that a Dutchman was maister workman of the Abbey when it was builte, and yt seemeth to mee that the inscription is in Dutch. I remember that I had conference once with you concerning the peopling of England. It is manifeste that, that parte of the Country called Cleveland hath been wonderfully inhabyted more than yt is nowe, for within the length of a fewe miles the lordes following have had their seates, at Rywale Castle the Perceys Earles of Northumberland, at Aton, Nevyll of Westmoreland, at Wharton Castle, the Lord Menell, at Skelton Castle, the Lord Sommers, at Danby Castle, the Lord Latymer, at Harley Castle, S^r James Steang, and at Hilton Castle, the Lord Lumley, at Wilton Castle, S^r Ralf Bulmer, at Mulgrave Castle, S^r Ralf ———, at Ingleby, the Lord Eure, all these great personages dwelte together in a small cyrecuite, and in the mydeste of them the Prior of Gysborough, who kept a most pompous house, insomuche that the towne consystinge of 500 householders, and had noe lande, but lyved all on the Abbey; twoe Gatehouses had lodgings, and all houses of Offyces appertayninge to a dwellinge house, whereof two of the Bullmers Knights within the memory of me were resydent, havinge allowance when they came of a

plentifull dyet, at eyther to entertayne Strangers, and as many horse in winter in the Stable as in sommer at Grasse, the number whereof and other particulars one 'Tompson an Almesman there and diverse others have related to me; and alsoe of the State Pryors Service, by yeomen who brought his water to a rounde hole in the great Chamber, where it was receayved by Gentⁿ who served the Prior only at his Table; one thinge I remember of this great provision, that the Steward of theirs was put out of his Offys because he had a forehand but only 400 quarters of Grayne to serve their house. But nowe all these lodgings are gone, and the Countrie as a Wydowe remayneth mournfull.

All above the towne southwards and alonge Cleveland lyeth Blackamoore, antyently supposed to be called Barton hyll, w^{ch} by the ploughed land and ruynes of houses in many places seeme to have been well inhabited, but now in six or seven myles together you shall scarcely fynde a house excepte in a dale, the reste is heathe and a rouse for heathcocks, yet a Tenant of yours lately tryed that ground, being tyllled for 3 or 4 Yeares wyll yeld good oates or other corne, which benefit for want of industrious people is utterly loste, for in truth the skirts and wastes of the moore be in a manner all desolate. The Ayre at Gisborough is soe temperate that ptly by reason of the Sea which is 3 myles off yet broken by hills lyinge betweene the towne and yt, and the happinesse of the seate being a Valley mounted on small hills compassed about with very high Mountaynes, the sydes whereof are covered wth fayre trees or beautyfied wth green bushes or stately cliffs, intermingled with the Downfal of small brooks, w^{ch} with a trylling murmur and variety of the often windings, makes the most delightfull prospecte that I ever saw.

The Soyle in the bottom is fruitfull both for corne and grasse, the grasse is not very long, but soe sweete and thicke platted that an Acre thereof somereth as many Cattle as oure beste groundes in the hart of England. The Grounde moste pte of the yeare is covered with flowers, whereby the Ayre is soe sweet and the earth soe good a sente, that gentlemen commonly when they will delight themselves say, let us goe and pass some dayes at Gisbroughe, and yet there is never a good house in the towne to recomende yt, and w^{ch} is more oulde Doctor Len of Yorke, a phisy-
cian second or equall to Doctor Muffets, (god of the galenists or physy-
cians) & Doctor Howe, usually sente his patyents to Gisbroughe to lye
there to recover their health. The people bread here live very longe, if
they be a while absent they growe sicklye, they are all together given to
pleasure, scarce any good husband amongst them, day and nighte feast-
inge, making matches for horse races, dog runninge, or runninge on foote,
w^{ch} they use in a field called the Deere close, where as if it were in Campo
Martio,

Martio, you shall see from morning to 12 of the Clocke at Night boyes and men in their shirtes exercising themselves. Their Dyet is plentiful from the Sea, w^{ch} yeild such store of fish that for ten Shillings you may keepe your house heere with Conger, Burt, Salmon, Trout, Soales, Turbett, Codde, Fresh-herringes and manye other sortes of delicate fish three dayes together, their beefe and mutton is alsoe very cheape and sweete in taste, that such as live there of a long time can hardly brooke our meate in this Cuntrye, soe is their venison alsoe farre in whitenesse and taste surpassinge. I bought at my last beinge there eleven Crabbs and Lobsters for a penny, and threescore Herrings for as much. This maketh them content if they have wherewith to live, for the reste they have a saying, let those that come after us shifte for themselves as we have done. Towards the West there stands a highe hill called Rosberry toppinge, which is a marke to the seaman and an almanack to the Vale, for they have thys oulde ryme common

When Roseberrye toppinge wears a Cappe
Let Cleveland then beware a Clappe.

thoe indeede yt seldome hath a cloude on yt that some yll weather shortly followeth yt not, where not farre from thence on a Mountaynes syde there are cloudes almoste contynually smoaking, and therefore called the Devils Kettles, w^{ch} notwithstanding prognosticate neither goode nor badde; there are likewise many other raryties more excellent then that I have seene, yt hath sometymes had a hermytage on yt, now a small smithes forge cut out of the Rocke called Willifryds needle, whither blynde devotyon led many a Syllie Soule, not without hazard of a breaknecke tumblinge, while they attempted to put themselves to a needlesse payne creepynge through that needles Eye.

Out of the toppe of a huge Stone near the toppe of the hill, drops a fountaine which cureth sore Eyes, receaving that virtue from the mineral, it is wonderfull to see with what vyolence a Stone will tumble from the toppe of the hyll towards a lytle towne called Newton, the noise that yt makes is soe terrible, and then boundes aloft in the Ayre soe high, that as I am informed when you caste a Stone once downe that hyll, a horse that was tethered afar off, for fear leaped over a great gate, and one encountring a bigge ould howthorne tree which onely stood on the syde of the hill, yt dashed it all in pieces as a tempest, and ran forward without stay till it ran to an earthen fence of a close into w^{ch} yt perced as yf it had been a great shott, havinge ran in a moment from the toppe, whence it was caste to the wall or fence aforesaid, at leaste a longe myle. I found
in

in thys hyll Geate and other Myneralls, w^{ch} I have not yet thought good to discover. There ys a most goodly prospecte from the toppe of this hyll, though paynefully gayned by reason of the Steepnesse of yt, but especyally from the side of the race on Barnaby-moore, there you may see a vewe the like whereof I never sawe, or thinke that any traveller hath seene any comparable unto yt, albeit I have shewed yt to divers that have paste throughe a greate parte of the worlde, both by sea and land. The vales, rivers, great and small swellinge hylls and mountaynes, pastures, meadowes, woodes, corne fieldes, part of the Bishopricke of Durham, wth the newe porte of Tease lately founde to be safe, and the Sea replenyshed with Shippes, and a moste pleasaunt flatt coaste subjecte to noe Inundation or hazarde, make that Contrye happy if the people had the grace to make use of their owne happiness, w^{ch} may be amended if it please God to send them trafique and good example of thriste. I found here and there scattered in the fields and pavements of the towne neere Gisbroughe huge stones, known to the Inhabitants by no other name than flynt steaunes, as in there dyalecte they call them, which are most rich Jasper, of Color black, red and white, and of a Basterd marble betweene Blacke and Greye; there is plentye to be had at the fiede gate betweene Aton and Newton. For free stone small search need to be made, for every quarrie yeildeth yt abundantlye, together wth slate and lymestone they geather in their Brooks or shallow ryvers, being blewe and somewhat like marble, whereby their lyme becomes stronge and glutinous, able to resist winde and weather. I have had experience thereof, and found that you may digg your stone at an easier rate out of the quarry, than pull them out of the Abbey Walls. Their shallowest ryvers yeilde troutes, roches, eeles, pikes and other small fishe. The river of Tease is famous for good Salmon, Sylver Eeles, sylver trouts, which are firme of flesh and yellow, and above all others most delicious in taste, great and fatt soales, and all fishes that the sea affordes. The porte of Dabhooime upon the mouthe of the Tease, hath bene thought to be very dangerous, and except greate necessitie urged, or the Sea were very calme, none durst adventure y', now yt hath been sounded and two light-houses builte, one on eyther syde of the ryver, whereby Newcastle Shippes and others fearinge foule weather ordinarily put in, in w^{ch} 260 sayle of Shippes may ryde wth safetie, out of Double the goodnesse of this porte hath bin known heretofore, for the coasters have a tradytion that the Danes used to lande there, throwinge great heapes of huge bones in the sea sand, in lengthe little exceeding ours, but in strength and bignesse Gyant-like. Whither they have gotten a cruste or noe, or that there were some Charnell-house there I know not, w^{ch} I suspecte by
reason

reason that a Chappell, one of the three built by the three Systers alonge that coaste, is neere at hande; moreover they have an old blynde prophecy, that a fleete of ennemies shall lande here and come to Gisbrough, where on a syde of a hyll called Stonegate, a greate battle shall be fought, insomuch that the brooke underneath shall runne with bloud, if this come to passe they would have as ill footinge as the combattants had, of whome Ariosto writes, whoe was taxed by a Bishop, that he had appointed a list for horsemen where by reason of the sharpnesse of rocks footmen coulde scarcely stande. Such is Stonegate syde. But I gather out of this prophecye, that when it was hatched the porte was knowne to be capable of a navye, otherwise it had beene follye to foretell the cominge in of a fleete where noe shippes could come without manifeste perill. But nowe that I am come to the coaste, I will caste the Countreye as it lyes, and let you understande howe farre I have waded into the secrett Raretyes there.

Neere unto Dobham, the porte in the mouth of the Tease forenamed, the shore lyes flatt, where a shelf of sand raised above the highe water marke, entertaines an infynitie number of Sea fowle, which laye theyr Egges heere and there scatteringlie in such sorte, that in tyme of breedinge one can hardly sett his foote so warylye that he spoyle not many of theyr nests. These Curious buylders may furnish themselves with choise of Shells and particoloured stones fytt for the makinge of artifyciall works, and as the tyde comes in, yt bringethe a small wash seacole, which is employed to the makinge of salte and the fuell of the poore fisher townes adjoininge, the oylie sulphurouseness beinge mixed wth the salte of the sea as yt floweth, and consequently hard to take fyre, or to keepe in longe without quenchinge, they have a meanes by making small vaults to passe under the hearthes into which by fore settinge the wynde with a board, they force yt to enter, and soe to serve insteede of a pair of bellowes, which they call in a proper worde of Art, a blowchole. The shells, sand, and searacke serve instead of Marle to enrich the Land, which is fruitfull of itself, but much bettered by the neighbourhood of the sea makinge the goode husbendes of the lowe townes fatt in the purse and merry in the hearte. Wthin the sea-marke on oone syde lyeth a Rocke of excellent plaister cankered by the salte water, but if it were searched frome sande yt is probable that yt would prove pure alabaster from the passage alonge the sandes, by reason of the fyrmenesse and smoothnesse frequented by such as delight in swifte horses. You nexte come to Redfarre, a poor fysher towne, where at a lowe water you may discover many rockes wthin halfe a myle distante from the shore, some in frount and some on either hande lye in circle wise, havinge certaine inletts

inletts for the boates called *Cobbles* to passe in and out. Truly yt may be sayde of these poor men, that they are lavish of theyr lives who will hazard 20 or 40 Myles into the seas in a small *Troughe*, soe thinne that the glimse of the sunne may be seene throughe ytt; yet at 10 or 11 of the Clocke in the morninge when they come from sea, they sell their whole boatys ladinge for 4^s, or if they doe gett a Crowne they suppose to have chaffered fayre. Three commonly come in one boate, each of them having twoe oares, w^{ch} they governe by drawinge the one hande over the other. The boate ytself is built of wainscott, for shape exceeding all modeles for shippinge, twoe men will easily carrye ytt on lande betweene them, yett are they so secure in them at sea, that some in a storme have lyved aboard 3 Dayes. Their greateste danger is nearest home, where the waves breake dangerouslye, but they acquainted wth these seas espieyne a broken wave ready to overtake them, suddenly oppose the prow or sharpe ende of theyre boate unto yt, and mountinge to the tope descende downe as yt were unto a Valley, hovering untill they espye a whole wave come rowlinge, w^{ch} they observe commonly to be an odde one; whereupon mountinge with their Cobble as yt were upon a greate furious horse, they rowe with might and mayne, and together with that wave drive themselves on lande. But many tymes yt happeneth, that when their wives and children or friends are readye to give them theyre hands, the waves sodainely recoylinge backe has wheelmed them topsye turvey. But of corteseye they presente their firste Chapman with a fishe, and if any byd money and be refused, yet though another outbyde him it is in his choise to be halfe in the bargain. They have a custome everye yeare to change their fellows for luck sake as they esteem yt. And upon St. Peter's Daye they invite their friends and kinsfolk to a festyvall kept after their fashion, wth a free heart, and noe shew of nigardnesse: that daye their boates are dressed curiously for the shewe, their mastes are painted, and certain rytes observed amongste them wth sprinkling their prowes with good liquor sold wth them at a groate the quarte, w^{ch} Custome or superstition suckt from their Auncestors even contynueth down unto this present tyme. If the sea growe proude by the styrringe of the wyndes, yt is a worthe spectacle to behoulde the fury of that vigorous Element, w^{ch} with a hideous roaringe bespeweth all the rocks, and foameth as a pott boylinge over the brymme. Many poore women get a sory livinge by pullinge Crabbs and Lobsters out of the rocks with hooks fastened to long poales. There are plenty of Cockles, mussels and lympetts, wherewith to bayte their hookes, and for oysters some fewe are taken by chance cleaving to theyre lines. Artificial braynes, thinking to supplye the defecte of nature, have
thought

thought vainely to breade oysters there, by bringinge them from other places and puttinge them in beds, beinge ignorant that oysters breede by a seminy virtue in the slyme of the sea, and not by generation of male or female, or connection in themselves, as many suppose hermaphrodyticall vegetables doe. Alonge the shoare the sandes lye fayre and leuell till you arrive at a high hill called Huntly Nabbe, there the Coaste begins to rise highe full of craggs and steepe Rocks, wherein meawes, pidgeons and seafowle breade plentifully. At the foote of that hyll I noted a poynte well worth the observation, there lay dispersed very many stones w^{ch} at fyrst syght I should have taken for bullets of greate Artyllarye, if any blocke house had bin at hande, their roundnesse, diverse sizes fitt for diverse dyameters of peeces and weights were such as I coulde not imagine to be naturall, wth greate difficulty I caused some of them to be broken, w^{ch} appear inwardlye to resemble bell mettle, but in the center thereof there lay a worm or small snake wreathed in a circle, both in colour and scales formed to the life, the heades onely excepted, w^{ch} was wanting in them all, yet since that tyme I sent you diverse of those serpents wth their heades entyre. Here the sea castinge up peble stones maketh the coaste troublesome to passe.

At Saltburne mouth a smale brooke dischargeth ytself into the sea, w^{ch} lyeinge lowe under the Banks serveth as a trunke or conduite to convey the rumour of the sea into the neighbour fieldes, for when all wyndes are whiste, and the sea reste unmoved as as a standing poole, but some tymes there is such a horrible groning heard from that creak at the leaste six myles in the mayne lande, that the fishermen dare not put forth, though theyrste of gaine drive them on, houlding an opinion, that the sea as a greedy beaste raging for hunger desyers to be satisfied wth mens carcasses. At Skenegrave the old Proverb is veryfied, that abundance maketh them poore, for albeyt they take such abundance of fysh, that often they are forced to throwe greate parte of their purchase over boarde, or make their greater sort of fish of lighter carriage and shorter by the head, neverthelesse for the moste part what they have they drinke, and howsoever they reckon wth God yt is a familiar maner to them to make even with the worlde at night, that pennilesse and carelesse they maye go lightly to their labour on the morrow morninge. It was my fortune to bee at the cominge in of a five man Cobble, w^{ch} in one Night had taken above 21 Score of greate fish a yearde or an ell in length. Happie were that country yf a generall fishing were entertained, by buildinge Busses and store of fishboats. Old men that would be loath to have their credyt crakt by a tale of a stale date, reporte confydentlye
that

that 60 years since, or phaps 80 or more, a *Sea Man* was taken by the fishers of that place, which duringe many weeks they kepte in an ould house, giveinge him rawe fishe to eate, for all other fare he refused, insteade of voyce he skreaked, and shewed himself courteous to such as flocked farre and neare to visit him, fayre maydes were wellcomest guests to his harbour, whome he would beholde with a very earnest countenaynce, as if his Phlegmaticke breaste had bene touched wth a sparke of love. One Day, when the good demeanour of this newe gieste had made his hosts secure of his abode wth them, he prively stoale out of Doores, and ere he coulde be overtaken recovered the sea whereinto he ploughed himself; yet as one that woulde not unmannerly depart without taking of his leave, from the mydle upwardes he rayseed his shoulders often above the waves, and makinge signes of acknowledgeing his good entertainment to such as beheld him on the shore, as they interpreted yt; after a pretty while he dived downe and appeared no more.

Walkinge on the shore while the sea was calme, and only a little blast of Wynde breathed from the backe of the Mountayne aboute nine of the Clocke, when the sunne beate strongly upon the face of the Hill, I felte a stronge sente to yssue thence, not much unlike that savour which vapours from the furnaces wherein aqua fortis is drawne; curiositye drawinge one nearer to pry into the secret cause thereof, I perceived the stones to be stayned with several colours, yellow, ruddye and green, in many places overgrowne wth a cruste of saltish Matter, w^{ch} my taste assured me to contayne coperas, nyter and sulphur; the same substance continued all along the Coaste till I came to *Puar Cliffe*, whereat more apparent signes of *meane* mineralls confirmed the opinion I had before conceived, for in many stones I found pieces of marquasyte both in wayte and collors resemblinge massye brasse, and w^{ch} was more strange, by throwinge stones up to the Rocks certaine balls of Brasse fell downe in bignesse scarce soe greate as a Walnutt, but in shape so perfectly imitatinge the forme of a pine apple, that a moste artyfycial workman would not thinke scorne to take them for his Pattern. On Hartlepoole syde alsoe in some creeks where I passed there is a certaine kinde of refyned sande, precious to the people thereabout for scowringe of Vessels, it is white, and therefore called sylver sande, the smallnesse and subtyltie thereof is such, that yt is carryed in the Ayre even into close cupboardes and chestes. Towards Huntcliffe and Bulfleetgate, there are certaine rockes that at lowe water are left discovered, whereupon Seales in greate heardes like swine use to sleepe and baske themselves against the sunne; for their better securitye they put in use a kind of Military Discipline, warily preparing

preparing against a suddaine surprize, for on the outermoste Rocke one great Seale or more keepes sentinell, which upon the first inklinge of any danger giveth the Allarme to the rest by throweing of stones, or making a noise in the Water; when he tumbles down from the Rocke, the rest immediately doe the like, insomuch that yt is very hard to overtake them by cunning; yf yt fortune that any unawares hath chosen his sleepeinge forthe so far from the sea that he is in hazard to become a praye to the pursuer, he then betaketh himself to his armes, flynginge the pebbles and sand from his hinder feete with suche a tempeste and force, that a man had neede to be well advised before he approche too neere; they flye the sight of men as of those from whom they have received many shrewde turnes, where the poore women that gather cockles and mussels on the sandes, by often use are in better credyte with them.

Therefore whoe soe intends to kill any of them must craftely put on the habyte of a woman, to gayne grounde within the reache of his peece.

It was streange to me and hard to be believed, that you had a yonge Seale taken upon the seye sande, w^{ch} for the space of a moneth was kepte in your parloure, feedinge him with milke and breade, which yt sucked greedily, and that in a few dayes he knew his Keeper soe well that he woulde crawle after him lowinge aloud, from the parlour to the kitchen, when uppon the hearthe, after his belly was well fyled, he used to turn up his syde to the greate of the fyre. He dyed as yt was tolde me by the mishappe of one that unawarres treade on his head; after that he had been a weeke in the house, and felte the refreshinge of the fyre he could never endure the water, thoughe you threwe him oftentimes into yt, and was willinge to let him escape, but he ever returned to the lande, and with a mournfull crye as it were bemoaning himself to the companie, would creepe to the next he sawe and nibble about their feet, not ceasinge till some one had taken him up in their armes to carry him back again; he was white, as havinge his pigges hair yet on him, and not past three quarters of a yarde longe. On the Bishoprick syde of the Cliffe are certain vaults eaten out by the flashinge of the wave, the Country people callinge theme *halls*, and surely soe they may be termed properly, for there are divers roomes one with another, comparted in such wise that I seemed to beholde the lively seate of Proteus, where he kepte his hearde of Seales and Porposes, according as the poets with greate cunninge have payned themselves to Depeint at large.

Not farre from Whitby is a peice of grownde called Whitby Stroude, over which the inhabitants affyrme that noe wild goose can flye; yf the reporte be as true as yt is olde, there must needes be some secrett anti-

pathie betweene the Ayre of that place and that kinde of fowle ; if yt be a tale, I wonder muche that soe palpable a lye should for many Ages be nourished by many men of worthe, whom it ill become to give vent to such base ware.

Another wonder they ascribe to a certaine Saint Hilda or S' Hile, who by her wonderful Prayers, when the Countrey therabouts was overlaid by Serpents, drew them into the hart of the hard rocks, where they now remaine changed into a strong substance, not unlike that which we suppose to be the thunderbolt. Little did the first inventors of this weake fable consyder, that God from the first beginnyng made nature sporte herself in the varieties of miraculous works; and as in these serpents the Head is wantinge, soe have I seen in the Slates out of which they drawe copper at Monfelt in Germany, the perfect shape of a fysh traced out with fynes and scales, and all other partes thereof the head only excepted, the reason whereof I reserve to be discussed by those as take pleasure in the speculation of natural philosophie.

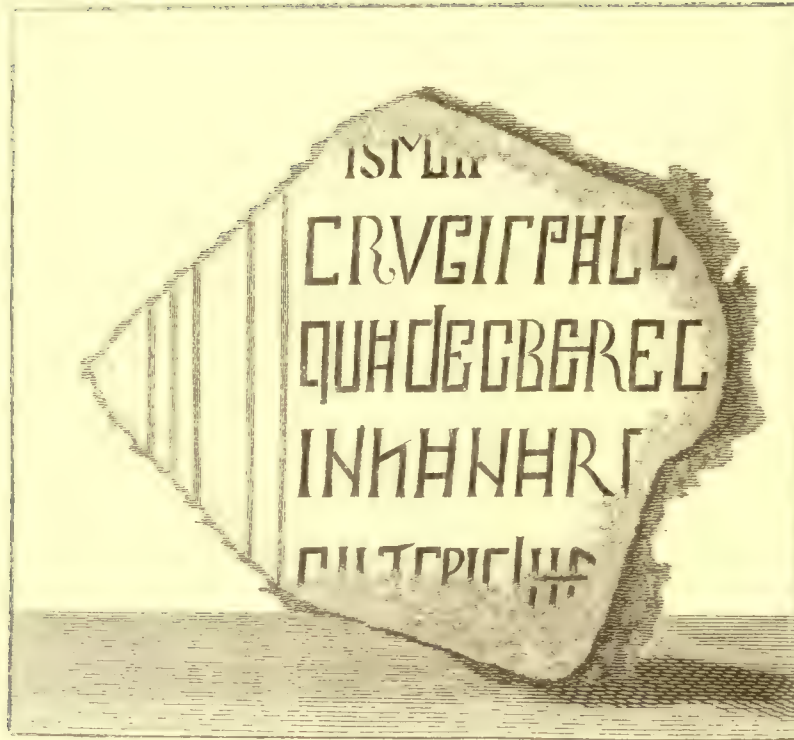
But by the waye thus much I thought not impertinent to put in my *Note booke*, that Superstition is always credulous, and Antiquitie for the moste parte superstitious.

Hitherto I have explored the roads alonge the Coaste, now it is highe tyme that towards the settinge of the sunne I begin to usher myself homwards, having beguiled the tediousness of a good pte of the waye with enterchange of discourse.

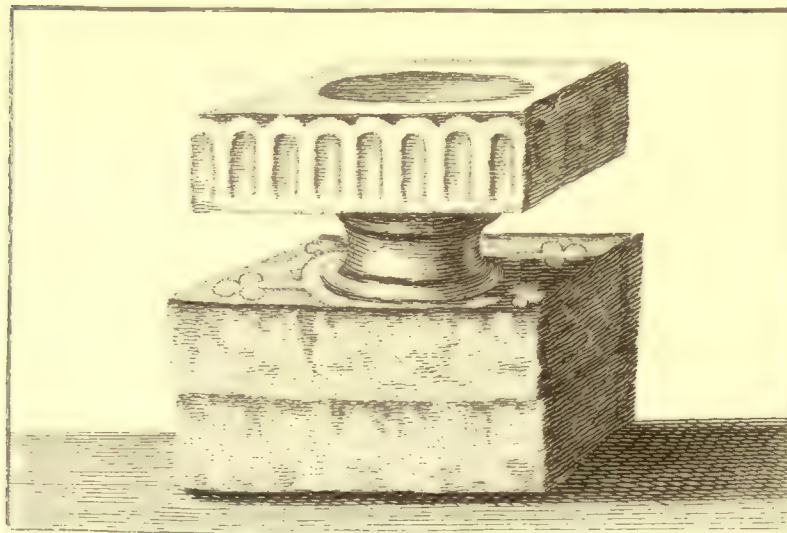
On the right hande an antyent Castle all rente and torne, and yt seemed rather by the wit and wyolence of man than by the envye of tyme, shewed ytself on the syde of a broken banke. I demanded of my Guide how the Castle was named, and what Misfortune had soe miserablye depraved yt.

S', qwoth he, yt is *Skelton Castle*, the ancylent inheritance of the Lord Bruce, and dignified with the Title of an honnor, which by marriage came to the L^d Falconbridge, and successively to the Lord Conyers, who leaving three daughters copartners of his Estate, much varyance fell betwixt the husbands for the division of their Shares, that neither partye being inclyned to yeld unto other, evry one for despite ruyned that parte of the Castle whereof he was in possession, lest afterwards by suyte of Lawe the lott should fall to another, insomuch that the goodlye *Chappel*, one of the Jewells in this Kingdome, rudely went to the grounde, wth the fayre hall and large towers. Peter de Bruis, sonne of Joceline, sometimes lord of the castle, delighted soe much in the beauty of the Chappell, that he gave certaine landes unto Henry Percy, upon condition that every Christmasse daye he should come to that
Castle,

N° I



N° II



and leade his wife by the Arme from her Chamber to the Chappell. But now scarcelye are the ruynes of a Chappell to be seene, suche barbarisme raseth out the glorye of noble familyes, when an entyre right of inheritance is not invested in the person of one man.

Cætera desunt.

MISCELLANEOUS PLATE. No. I.

TO JOHN HEWITT, ESQ.

SIR,

INCLOSED you receive a copy of the inscription upon the Stone I made mention of to you when at Shireoaks. The Stone is about 18 inches broad and 9 deep, each character about 4 inches long. The small strokes that appear on the top, bottom, and right side of the draught, shew where the characters are defaced; it was found by some labourers upon a place called the Castle hill, where they were digging materials for repairing the roads. Rapin, in his History of England, gives an account of a Castle being built here about the year 450, by Hengist, a Saxon General, the ground being given him by Vortigern, to whose assistance Hengist came over against the Picts and Scots. 'Tis very clear, that some such antient structure was erected, as part of the foundation of a great wall is now very discernable—though this does not relate to the present inscription, it being many centuries after; I only mention the above to shew, that even in Egbert's time this might have been a fortified place, for the situation is a very convenient one, it appearing to have formerly had a large moat surrounding it.

I sent about a year ago a copy of this inscription to Mr. Bradley, of Lincoln, the Bishop's Register, (who takes great pleasure in such pieces of antiquity) desiring that he would send me an explanation. The inclosed is his letter upon it.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

Caistor, July 29, 1774.

JOHN TURNER, Jun.

TO

TO JOHN TURNER, ESQ. AT CAISTOR.

DEAR SIR,

Lincoln, July 28, 1773.

IN return for the pleasure you have given me, I am under an obligation, in point of civility, to let you know my sentiments upon the old Saxon inscription: I very much regret the whole was not preserved, as it might, though it in some measure does, clear up a doubt which has existed at least four hundred years amongst Antiquarians, where stood the old City and Cathedral of the Bishop of Sydnacester, or as by some called the Bishoprick of Lindsey. I have for many reasons supposed it to be at Caistor. If you look into Cambden's Britannia, you will find it was conjectured to be at Stow in Lindsey, supported by some reasons there given.

What is legible of this fragment is thus: *Cruci Spolium quod Egbert Rex in honorem.*

The Saxon King Egbert, after he had over-run the kingdom of Mercia, transported his army over the Humber into the kingdom of Northumberland, of which Yorkshire is part; now I apprehend that after a conflict or battle near Caistor, with Wicklaff, King of Mercia, it appears by this memorial, he dedicated the booty or spoils of his enemy to some religious or pious uses, at the church at Caistor, at the foot of the holy rood or cross, erected there. It is most probable, that a kingly or royal offering would be made at the cross of the principal episcopal or cathedral church, as such there was in Lindsey. I apprehend this stone was set up as a monument in the old church then in being, because it is evident that the present church is erected from fragments of one more antient. However, if the whole had been preserved, these doubts would not have existed, and no room left for conjecture upon what occasion the memorial was cut in stone to preserve the remembrance of the event and benefaction.

I am, Dear Sir, your most humble Servant,

J. BRADLEY.

Communicated by John Hewit, Esq. F. S. A.

No.

No. II.

Represents the Font in East Bourne church, Sussex.

The Drawing from which the Engraving was made, is in the Collection of Sir William Burrell, Bart. L. L. D.

Extracts from original Letters written by R. Layton and other Visitors of Religious Houses to Lord Cromwell, circa an. 1537, among Mr. Dods-worth's MS. Collections in the Bodleian Library.

FOUNTAINS ABBEY.

PLEASE your Worship to understand, that the Abbot of Fountagnes has so gretely dilapidate his house, wasted the woods, notoriously keeping six whores ; and six days before our coming he committed theft and sacriledge, confessing the same ; for at midnight he caused his chapleyn to stele the keys of the sexton, and took out a jewel, a cross of gold with stones. One Warren, a goldsmyth of the Chepe, was with him in his chambre at the hour, and there they stole out a great emerode, with a rubye. The sayde Warren made the Abbot believe the rubye was a garnet, and so for that he payed nothing for the emerode but twenty pounds. He sold him also plate without weight or ounces.

From Richmond (in Com. Ebor.) the 20th January.

Subscribed, your poor priest and faithful servant,

R. LAYTON.

IT may please your Mastership to be advertized, that here in Yorkshire we find great corruption among persons religieuse—even like as we did in the south, *tam in capite quam in membris*, and worse if worse may be in all kinds of knaverie, as *retrahere membrum virile in ipso punctu*

punctu seminis emittendi ne fieret prolis generatio: and nunnes to take potations *ad prolem conceptam opprimendam*, with such kind of offences lamentable to here.*

The lead from Goreval Abbey amounts to 399 foddors, the fairest church there that may be seene,

ART. DARCYE.

MY singular good Lord, &c.—As touching the Abbot of Bury, nothing suspect as touching his living, but it was detected he lay much forth at Grange, spent much money in playing at cards and dice. It is confessed and proved, that there was here such frequence of women comyn and resortyn as to no place more. Among the relicks are found the coles St. Laurence was rosted withal, the paring of St. Edmund's nails, St. Thomas of Canterbury's penknife and books, and divers sculls for the head-ach; pieces of the holy cross able to make a whole cross. Other relicks for rain, and for avoiding the weeds growing in corn, &c.

Your servant bounden,

J. AP. RICE.

From Bury St. Edmund.

* Abbatia de West Dereham in Norfolk.

Ricardus de Norwold monachus dicit in juramento et conscientia sua, quod si omnes tam ingenuè faterentur sua commissa Dno. Regi ut decent, reperiatur ne unus quidem ex monachis vel presbiteris qui aut non uteretur foemineo congressu aut masculino concubitu aut pollucione voluntaria vel aliis id genus nephandis abusibus, quare optaret ex animo ut licerit eis omnibus quotquot volunt remedium conjugii, et sperat regiam majestatem hoc permissuram esse. Sic dicit eciam Ric. Wallington.

Ric. Norwold supradictus, cum diversis foeminis tam conjugatis quam solutis, incontinentiam fatetur, et sodomiam fatetur.

R. Wallington quoque voluntariam pollucionem fatetur.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

In Addition to the Instances of Longevity contained in your work, I send you the following.

A. B.

INGULPHUS, in his History of Croyland Monastery, makes mention of a Clarenbaldus, who died at 168 years of age, [by a various reading indeed only 148] a Swarlingus, who was aged 142, and a Turgarus, who lived to 115. The two first of these died A. D. 973, and were both buried in the same grave. Turgarus died the following year, and Ingulphus observes, that all three of these monks had been eye-witnesses of the destruction of the old monastery by the Danes in 870. See Gale's Collection Rer. Angl. Script. Vet. Vol. I. p. 22 and 51.

My next Instance is much more modern, and from a tropical Climate.

TO THE HONOURABLE ADMIRAL BARRINGTON.

SIR,

AGREEABLY to your request, and in conformity to my promise, I made a diligent enquiry after the way and manner of Mrs. Phillips's life, and informed myself of every circumstance I thought material concerning her character; the result of the whole I shall faithfully impart to you. She was descended of a mean and poor parentage, inured to drudgery from her infancy, and laboured hard through every stage of her existence. She was born and passed all her days in a town, and apparently an unwholesome situation, and yet enjoyed so uncommon a state of good health that she was never blooded but once, nor ever indisposed but with slight complaints, and possessed such a stock of spirits, that at 114 she stood up and made one of a party in country dances. At what particular period of life she was married, or how long

long her husband lived, I have not been able to ascertain, but she had five children by him; and what is extraordinary, the two last were born when she was above 50. As to her moral character, she was very religiously disposed, and led a virtuous regular life; kept a school for the education of girls in reading and needle-work, at the same time that she went through many menial offices for her family; and notwithstanding all these employments she retained the perfect use of her mental powers and bodily strength till within twelve or eighteen months of her death, when they gradually declined, and she expired merely from the decay of nature, when she was, according to the best calculation, 126, or at least 124 years old. By the register it appears, that she had been christened 114 years, and she confessed that she was then a big girl, and remembered the performance of the ceremony. Such an instance of longevity, and under such circumstances, is very uncommon in any part of the world, but I frequently bury people who had lived to very advanced ages, 60, 70, 80 and 90 odd. We have now a woman living from 110 to 114, in perfect health and spirits. Few I observe die from 20 to 50, and our bills of mortality do not exceed 3 in 100 parishioners, which is the smallest proportion in the most healthy situations. From this state of facts you may plainly perceive, that our climate is more propitious to health, and favourable for old age, than Europeans in general imagine. Our island is indeed thoroughly cleared.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your most obedient, devoted Servant,

ROBERT BOWCHER.

Christ Church Parsonage, Barbadoes,
Sept. 3, 1778.

*Extracts from an old Churchwarden's Book belonging to the Parish of
Basingborne in Cambridgeshire.*

MEMORANDUM. Received at the Play held on St: Margarets-day A: D: MDXI: in Basingborn of the holy Martyr St. George.

Received of the Township of Royston xii^s Tharfield vi^s, viii^d Melton v^s, iii^d, Lillington x^s. vi^d Whaddon iv^s, iii^d Steplemenden iii^s Barly iv^s. i^d:
Ashwell

Ashwell iii^s, Abingdon iii^s, iv^d. Orwell iii^s. Wendy ii^s ix^d. Wimpole ii^s vii^d. Meldreth ii^s iv^d Arrington ii^s, iv^d Shepreth ii^s, iv^d. Kelsey ii^s, v^d Willington i^s x^d Fulmer i^s, viii^d Gilden Morden i^s Tadlow i^s Croydon i^s i^d Hattey x^d Wratlingworth ix^d Hastingfield ix^d Barkney viii^d Foxten iv^d Kneesworth vi^d.

Item received of the Town of Basingborn on the Monday and Friday after the play together with other comers on the Monday, xiv^s, v^d

Item received on the Wednesday after the play with a pot of ale at Kneesworth all costs deducted, i^s, vii^d

Expences of the said play.

First paid to the Garnement Man for Garnements and Propyrts and play-books, xx^s

To a Mynstrel and three Waits of Cambridge for the Wednesday, Saturday and Monday Two of them the first day and Three the other days, vs xid

Item in expences on the Players, when the Play was shewed, in bread and ale and for other Vittails at Royston for those Players, iiis iid

Item in expences on the playday for the bodies of vi Sheep xxiid each, ix s ii d

Item for three Calves and half a Lamb, viiis iid

Item paid five days board of one Pyke Propyrte making for himself and his Servant one day and for his horses pasture vi days, is iv d

Item paid to Turners of Spits and for Salt, ix d

Item for iv Chickens for the Gentlemen, iv d

Item for fish and bread and setting up the Stages, iv d

Item to John Becher for painting of three Fanchoms and four Tormentors

Item to Giles Ashwell for easement of his Croft to play in, is

Item to John Hobarde Brotherhood Priest for the playbook, iis viii d

A FIGURE IN TROMPINGTON CHURCH.

THIS figure, which is engraved on a brass plate of uncommon thickness, lies on an Altar Tomb in the North Chantry of the Parish Church of Trompington near Cambridge: both tradition and the armorial bearings with which it is decorated, point it out for one of the ancient Lords of that village, who, as was usual, bore for his surname that of his seigneurie, or place of habitation.

The Trompingtons, or Trumpetons, as it was sometimes spelt, were an ancient family, having possessions in Cambridgeshire and Essex. Sir Giles de Trompington is recorded among the Knights of Cambridgeshire in the camp of Henry the Third.

In the thirteenth of Edward the First, Robert de Trompington held the manor of Trompington in Essex, a manor within that of great Tay, consisting of half a carrucate of land, worth sixty shillings per annum, by the service of finding one sack of canvas fastened with a thong, a broche or jug to carry drink, and also a man and horse to be maintained forty days at his expence, and to serve in the King's wars in Wales whenever they should happen. The first of this reign, the manor of Trompington in Cambridgeshire, according to Blomfield, belonged to Simon de Coiley, and Sir Roger de Trompington, Knight, held only a water-mill and lands at forty shillings per annum. Sir Giles de Trompington, Knight, was with Edward the First in his wars in Scotland. A Sir Giles de Trompington is returned as one of the lords of the manor of Trompington. in the record called *nomina villar*, made 9 Edward II.

In the reign of Edward III. Sir Hugh de Trompington was one of the partizans of Mortimer Earl of March, and was, as Leland has it in his Collectanea, slain and brained with a mace at the castle of Nottingham.

Sir Roger de Trompington, Knight, engaged to serve under Henry the Fifth in his wars in the dutchy of Guienne in France, with three men at arms and nine archers, by indenture dated 29th April, in the third year of that reign. A Monsieur de Trompington is mentioned in an ancient MS of the names of the Knights present at the siege of Roan, under that King.

Walter



Walter de Trompington was Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntington the 27th of Henry VI. and is said to have resided at Trompington in Cambridgeshire.

Henry de Trompington, called the Loverd, or Lord, with his son Walter, and grandson John, are mentioned in Blomfield's *Collectanea Cantabrigiensia*. The above Sir Walter, with his wife Anne, was buried in the priory church of Babewall, near St. Edmond's-bury.

Which of this ancient family is here represented is uncertain, though the circumstance of the attitude, *i. e.* being cross-legged, makes it probable that it was not put down later than the year 1312, for the following reasons :

Although the figures represented on tombs with their legs crossed are commonly stiled Knights Templars, there are divers circumstances which intitled other persons to be so represented. The first, having served personally, though for hire, in the Holy Land. Secondly, having made a vow to go thither, though prevented by sickness or death. Thirdly, the having contributed to the fitting out soldiers or vessels for that service. Fourthly, having been born with the army in Palestine. And lastly, by having been a considerable benefactor to the order of Knights Templars, persons were rendered partakers of the merits and honours of that fraternity, and buried with their distinctions, an idea which has been more recently adopted abroad by many great personages, who have been interred in the habits of capuchins. Indeed, the admission of laymen to the fraternity of a religious order, was no uncommon circumstance in former days.

So long as this order remained in estimation, it is probable that persons availed themselves of that privileged distinction ; but as at its dissolution the Knights were accused of divers enormous crimes, it is not likely any one would chuse to claim brotherhood with them, or hand themselves or friends to posterity as members of a society held in detestation all over Europe ; so that cross-legged figures, or monuments, may pretty safely be estimated as prior to the year 1312, when that dissolution took place, or at most they cannot exceed it by above sixty or seventy years, as persons of sufficient age to be benefactors before that event, would not, according to the common age of man, outlive them more than that term.

Communicated by the Reverend Mr. Tyson.

THE

THE following curious Instrument is still preserved in the Town Chest of Wymondham, in the County of Norfolk: It serves to shew how low that rapacious Tyrant, Henry the Eighth, would sometimes stoop to plunder his Subjects. Many similar Deeds are extant, and by remaining uncanceled demonstrate that they were never discharged. Indeed such Loans were so far from being voluntary, that they were frequently extorted by personal Threats, and always, like the Free Gifts in France, levied against the Will of the Contributors or supposed Donors.

WE Henry by the Grace of God King of England and of Fraunce Defenso'. of the Faith and Lorde of Irelande promyse by these presents truly to Content and Repair to all and Singular such Persounes of thee hundrede of Fourhowe w'in oure Countie of Norff. whose names be conteyned in a Scedule indented hereunto annexed all and Singular such particular somes of Money as have been by them and every of theym lovingly advaunced unto us by the waye of loone amountynge in the hole to the some of One hundred threscor thirteyn pounds Eight shilling Sterling. In witness whereof to these Presents we Caused o' privey Seale to be sette the Secunde Daye of the Moneth of December the xiiijth Yere of o'. Reigne.

Annexed to s^t Deed

}

Seal
Damaged.

Fourhowe

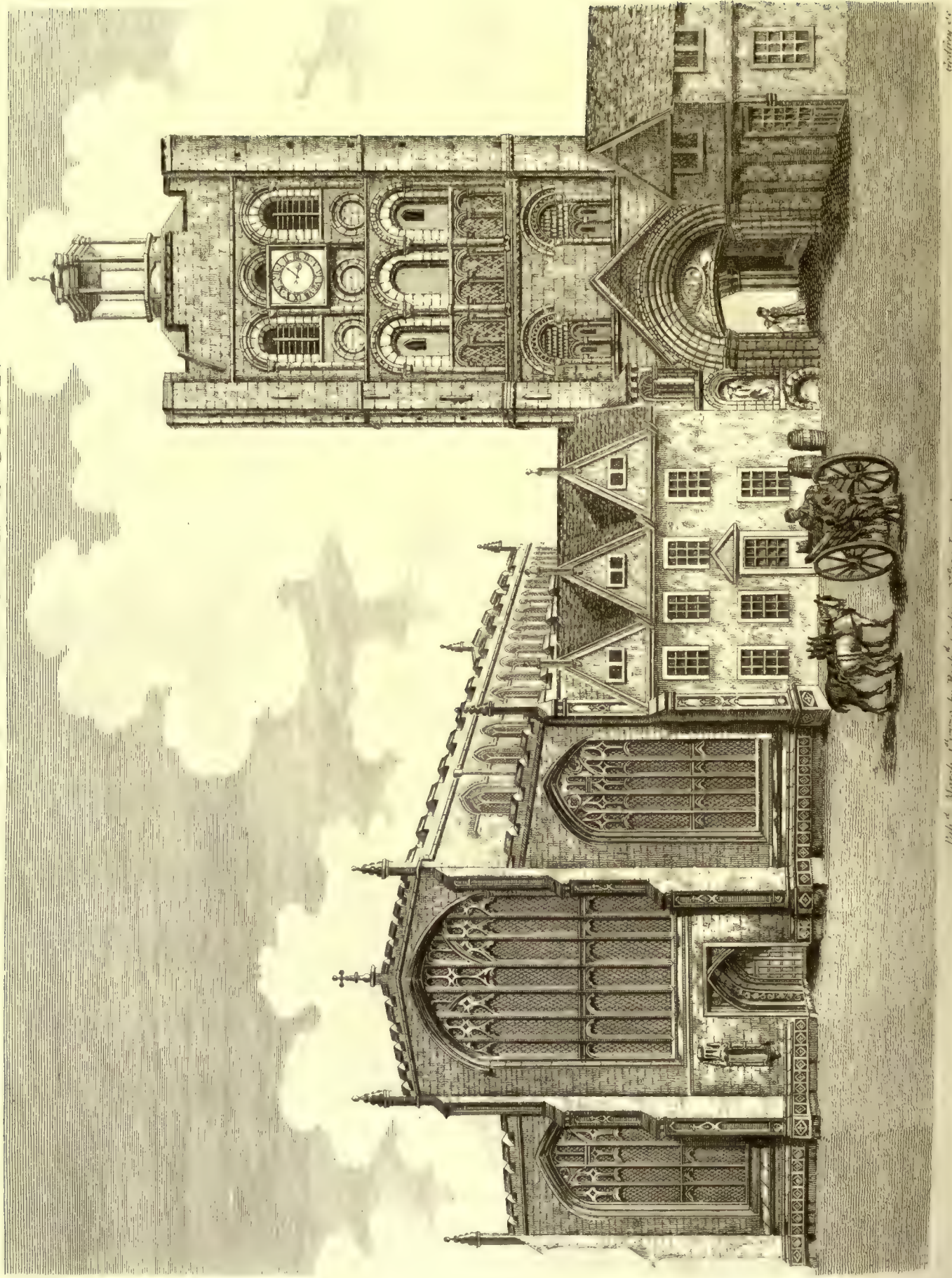
Thomas Wodehous Knyght
John Bale
James Froseyke
Herry Symond
John Kensey
Willm. Weerlyndon
Stephen Burrell
George Brown
Willm Reynold
Robert Kensey
John Juste
Dna Lovell
John Cusshyn

xl. s.
iii li.
xlviii s.
iiij li.
vj li.
iiij li.
vi. li. xiii s. iiij d.
xl. s.
xlviii. s.
iiij li.
xl. s.
xx li.
xx li.

Wellm



S. JAMES CHURCH at BURY.



Wellm More	x. s.
Robert Wright	xl. s.
Robert Cussheyn	xl. s.
Willm Reyner	iiij li.
Nicholas Marche	xl. s.
Robert Coupper	xliij. s.
Edward Down	xl. s.
Stepheyn Petter	iiij li.
Richard Seman	iiij li.
Thomas Cansey	xl. s.
Edward Tilles	xl. s.
Richard Stene	xl. s.
Thomas Foster	iiij li.
John Goche	iiij li.
Will ^m Penyngton Gent	xl. li.
Thomas Causton	xliij. s.
John Vyncent	xl. s.
Edward Chamberleyn	ix. li. xs. viij ^d .
Edward Kenvett Esquire	xx li

Sm. tot^l. of this } One Hundred Threscor thirteyn
 Cedule indented } Pounds viij^d.

Henry Useal

ST. JAMES'S CHURCH, &c.

THIS view of St. James's Church and the antient Gate of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmonds in Suffolk, is part of a set of Views of the Antiquities of that place, drawn many years ago, as is evident from several parts of the buildings there represented, which are now totally destroyed.

Who the Draughtsman was is not known, but by the stile of Drawing he appears to have been an Architect. The exactness of the parts still remaining, demonstrate they were drawn with great fidelity probably,

bly by scale and compass, the measures of the different parts being annexed. The originals are on a very large scale.

There are only four of them at present remaining ; the others shall be given in the course of this Work. They were purchased out of the Collection of the late Lord Yarmouth, about thirty years ago.

St. James's Church,

From the level of the street to the top of the battlements	-	51 feet
Breadth between the buttress, each	-	28
Buttress each in thickness	-	2
The side ailes each in width	-	20

The Old Tower or Gate.

The top battlement to the first water table	-	7ft. 6 in.
From the first to the second	-	15
From the second to the third	-	20 6
From the third to the fourth	-	14
From the fourth to the level on the ground	-	23

THE ABBEY OF ST. EDMUND AT BURY.

THIS View, that takes in more than 500 feet from N. to S. gives us a better idea, than any yet published, of the great extent and grandeur of of this once noble Abbey—the Arches near the middle now no longer exist ; they stood in the grand Court of the Abbey (which William of Worcester tells us was 240 of his paces) to which the fine gate to the right of them gave entrance. This gate was built in the reign of Richard II. and has borne with little injury the revolution of four centuries : the general history of the foundation, increase, riches, &c. of this Abbey, has been so often given in print, that it will perhaps be more entertaining to the reader, to be presented with a few particular circumstances relating to it.

The following singular Privilege is extracted from Battely's Antiq. Bury. S^d. Edm. in the Reign of William the Conq.—Abbot Baldwyn going to Rome on account of some disputes with another Ecclesiastic, was



was received with great distinction by his Holiness, Qui dedit ei Virgam pastorem et Annulum, et *Altare portatile* ex Lapide porphirico pretiosum, in Honore S. Mariæ et S. Edmundi solemniter ab ipso consecratum, dicens, “ Si totum Regnum Anglorum aliquâ Excommunicationis Causâ a divino cessaret Officio; quamdiu Altare istud integrum et illibatum custodire poteritis, nunquam a sacris Missarum solemnibus pro aliquâ Prohibitione, nisi Papa hoc nominatim interdixerit, cessabitis.”

Quod inter Reliquias conservatum est super quod quidem Altare hi Versus scribuntur.

Altaris Mensam cum Reliquiis bene comptam
Dat sacram hanc nostro Baldwino Pater Orbis,
Pontificum Sidus Alexanderque secundus.

A courtly compliment, and the very manner in which it was paid by one of the Abbots to Richard I. is thus recorded :

Cum Rex Richardus accepisset Crucem, et venisset infra Mensam ad nos Orationis Gratiâ, Abbas ipse sibi fecit Crucem occulté de lineo Panno, et tenens in unâ manu Crucem, et alterâ acum et filum petivit Licentiam a Rege ut acciperet Crucem, sed denegata est ei Licentia.

The following Grant is perhaps as mortifying as any that ever was made. The Abbot and Convent recognize the supreme ecclesiastical Authority of Henry VIII. and settle a Pension, for his and his Son's Life, on that excellent Person Thomas Cromwell his principal Secretary, from whom, they say, they had received many Favours; at the very time they were dreading a Dissolution from the Rapacity of the Tyrant and his Minister.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit, Johannes Permissione divinâ Abbas Monast. S^{ti}. Edmundi, et ejusdem Loci Conventus salutem in D^{no} sempiternam—Sciatis, nos, præfatum Abbatem et Conventum unanimi assensu et consensu nostris, pro pluribus Beneficiis nobis per egregium Virum Thomam Cromwell Arm. primarium secretarium Dⁿⁱ Hen. VIII. Dei G. Ang. et Franc. Regis, Fidei Defensoris, et Dⁿⁱ Hib. ac in Terrâ supremi Capitis Ecclesiæ Ang. impensis; dedisse et concessisse, ac per præsent. dare et concedere eidem Thomæ, et Gregorio Cromwell Arm. Filio et Hæredi apparenti ejusdem, unum annualem Redditum sive Annuitatem decem Librarum Sterling. habend. et annuatim percipiend. dictum annualem Redditum eisdem T. et G. et eorum utrique ad Terminum Vitæ eorum T. et G. et utriusque eorum diutius viventium, de et in Manerio nostro de Harlow cum Pertinent. in Com. Essex—In cujus Rei Testimonium huic præsent. Scripto nostro Sigillum nostrum commune apposuimus.

posuimus. Dat. in Domo nostrâ capitulari infra Monast. prædict. 26 Die Nov. A°. Regni Regis Hen. VIII. 27°.

In vain—the Abbey was surrendered to the King 4th Nov. 1539, by Abbot Reeve, who survived only till 30th March following; and in four Months afterwards, the Earl of Essex was beheaded.

The ruins exhibit a mournful spectacle of decayed magnificence, and though few perhaps wish to see them repaired, and possessed by their antient inhabitants; yet one cannot help lamenting the downfall of such noble edifices, which some how or other might have been rendered useful; nor can one less admire the furious and laborious zeal excited in their destruction, as their fragments are still so firm and hard, that it is with difficulty a small piece can be broken from them.

The Site was granted 2 Eliz. to John Eyere; and was the property of the late Sir Charles Davers, Bart. who represented the town.

The following Dimensions were taken by actual measurement.

	Feet.		Feet. In.
From the end of the Wall leading from the ruins of the Abbey House, down to the Dove House, to the end of the Wall, leading from the ruined house adjoining to the Gate, opening in the East Gate-Street, on that side next the River, is - - - -	354	The Space between the Arches and the River is	294
From the end of the Wall leading from the Bowling Green, to the Ruins of the Abbey House, to the end of the Wall, leading from the Angel Hill towards the River is in Breadth - - - -	540	The Space between the Abbey Gate to the Pillar of the Arches - - -	579
		From a to b is - - -	255
		From b to c is - - -	70 5
		From e to d is - - -	51
		From d to e is - - -	30
		From e to f is - - -	87
		From f to g is - - -	26
		Arches from b to c each in diameter - - -	15
		Arches in height - - -	12
		Pillars in diameter each -	2 1
		From the Ground to the top	24



St. Mary's Church at St. Edmunds Bury, SUFFOLK.

Designed by R. C. C. 1779. By R. C. C. 1779. By R. C. C. 1779.

THE ARCHES IN THE WALL OF THE MONASTERY OF BURY ST.
EDMONDS, SUFFOLK, WITH THE EAST GATE.

THIS View shews the Arches in the East Wall of the Abbey, as also the East Gate of the Town, now demolished.

These Arches are of considerable antiquity, being evidently as old as the Wall, which was erected before the year 1221, by the Abbot Sampson, to enclose some ground he had purchased there for a vineyard. Their use was to serve as a water-course, and perhaps to form an occasional foot bridge, by means of planks laid from one projecting buttress to the other, there being an arched passage left between them and the wall; west of which is another bridge for foot passengers. The East Gate was always in the custody of the Abbot.

The View being in nature greatly obscured by trees these are here supposed to be cut down, and only their stumps remaining.

This Plate was engraved from one of the Drawings before mentioned, in the article of the Abbey Gate.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, ST. EDMUND'S-BURY, SUFFOLK.

THIS engraving represents the S. W. view of St. Mary's Church in St. Edmund's-Bury, which the light tracery of its windows, its elegant and slender columns, and general dimensions, contribute to render one of the most beautiful Gothic buildings, of what may be called modern construction, in England. It is near 220 feet in length, and of proportionable breadth and height. It was originally built in 1005, begun to be rebuilt, as it now stands, in 1424, and finished in about nine years. The N. porch (on which is *Orate pro animabus Johannis Notyngham et*

Isabelle uxoris sue) is of curious workmanship, particularly the Cul-de-Lampe. This, or the S. porch, was not built till 1520: and it was usual, I believe, for the builders of churches to trust these accessary buildings to the piety of future devotees.

Weever has given some account of the ancient monuments, which remain much in the same state as he found them, except that of the late Abbot's, which is entirely gone; and therefore it were to be wished he had given his epitaph more accurately, for as it now stands, it is in some parts scarcely intelligible. On the N. side of the communion table is a plain altar monument for Mary Tudor, third daughter of Henry VII. first married to Lewis XII. King of France, and afterwards to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. She died at the manour-house of Westhorpe in this county in 1533, and was buried in the monastery here; upon the dissolution of which, a few years afterwards, her corpse was removed hither. This monument was at one time supposed to be only a cenotaph, but upon opening it in 1731, her leaden coffin was found, with this upon it:

Mary quene
1533
of ffranc
Edmund H.

At the E. end of the S. isle, adjoining to the wall, is another altar monument, well executed, for John Baret, who died in 1463. This is mentioned, as exhibiting a striking proof of the superior skill or care of some of our old artists; for the letters engraven on different parts of it are filled up with red and black substances, that are still entire: whereas our present ones used for that purpose, scarcely last a hundred years: and the wooden ceiling above it, is adorned with his motto *Grace me govern*; the initials of his name, and other painted embellishments, the colours of which (to the disgrace of some of our best modern artists) remain fresh and unfaded after more than three centuries.

I. C.



EAST GATE AT ST EDMUNDSBURY IN SUFFOLK.

Pub. 4th March 1780. by Rich. & Geoffrey, N^o 120, Long Acre.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

If inserting the following Anecdote is consistent with your Plan, it is much at your Service; the Authenticity of it may be depended on.

I am, Sir, yours,

Z. N.

ON the 20th of February, 1772, some labourers employed in breaking up a part of the old Abbey Church of St. Edmond's-Bury, Suffolk, discovered a leaden coffin which contained an embalmed body, as perfect and entire as at the time of its death; the features and lineaments of the face were perfect, having been covered over with a kind of mask of embalming materials, which came off entire; the very colour of the eyes were distinguishable, the hairs of the head a brown intermixed with some few grey ones, the nails fast upon the fingers and feet as when living. The body measured about six feet, and seemed genteelly formed. The labourers, for the sake of the lead, which they sold to a neighbouring plumber for about fifteen shillings, stript the body of its coffin, and threw it out among the rubbish. A surgeon in the town, hearing of the wonderful preservation in which this corpse was found, was induced to make some observations on it, in order to discover the method formerly used in embalming; for which purpose he made several incisions into different parts of the body and limbs, all which he found amazingly perfect, considering the length of time it had been interred. The brain in particular was very little worsted, and contained in its proper membranes, not being extracted, as was the custom among the Egyptian embalmers. After these experiments, the remains were put into a strong oak coffin and buried eight feet deep, close to the north-east pillar which formerly assisted to support the Abbey belfrey. The surgeon, it is said, kept one of the arms, which he preserved in spirits; he has also the mask, before said to have covered the face, in which the form of the features are fairly imprinted. From the place where this body was found, and the expence and care evidently employed for its preservation, it was judged to be the remains of Thomas Beaufort, third son to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his third Dutchess, Lady Catherine Swineford, relict of Sir Otho de Swineford of Lincolnshire. He took the name of Beaufort from
the

the place of his birth, a castle in France so named, belonging to the Duke his father. He was half-brother to King Henry the Fourth, and was, Anno 1410, created Duke of Exeter and Knight of the Garter. In 1410, appointed Lord Chancellor, and in 1412, High Admiral of England, and Captain of Calais.

At the battle of Agincourt, fought the 25th of October, 1415, he commanded the rear guard of the army of his nephew Henry the Fifth; and on the death of that King was jointly with his brother Henry, the Cardinal and Bishop of Winchester, appointed by the parliament to the government, care and education of the royal infant Henry the Sixth. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Nevil, by whom he had issue only one son, who died young. He was a great benefactor to this Church, and died at East Greenwich, Anno 1427, whence he was removed hither in obedience to his last will, and buried near his Dutchess, close to the wall at the entrance into the Chapel of our Lady.

It was reported that the body of the above-mentioned Lady was also found about the same time, and if deposited in lead, it was in all likelihood treated with as little, or rather less ceremony than that of her Lord, since it does not appear to have been re-interred.

Several other persons of royal and noble blood are buried in this Church, whose remains are threatened with a like disturbance, which though it may not in the least affect the dead, yet as it gives great offence to many of the living, it is much to be wished that any future invasions on these small and silent mansions, may be prevented by the proprietor of the ruins. Indeed a reverence for the sepulchres of their forefathers, and a dread of violating them, seems almost innate, being universally prevalent among the generality of mankind, both civilized and barbarous.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

IN this View are represented the east and north sides of a Building close to where lately stood the south gate of Bury St. Edmunds. It was an hospital dedicated to St. Petronilla, or St. Parnel, whose head
was



The Hospital of S^t Petronilla at Bury .:

Pub^d Jan. 1. 1781 by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 120 Long Acre

was preserved among the relics of the neighbouring abbey. I know not the date of its original foundation, nor of the present edifice; but the tracery of the window here exhibited bespeaks it anterior to the reign of Hen. VI. It is the east window of the Chapel, which was 44 by 18 feet within the walls. The projecting window on the right belonged to the refectory, the massy timber cieling of which is still as sound as when first put up. This hospital, charmingly situated, was for the reception of leprous maidens, the original destination of St. James's palace at London. Here was also, in the suburbs to the north-west, another hospital for the maintenance of leprous and infirm priests. Houses for invalids of this kind were formerly established in every considerable town in the kingdom: but the disease so formidable and loathsome of old is now scarcely known among us but by name: it was a cutaneous eruption, and probably much the same with the scurvy at present; and it may perhaps be a matter of curiosity to enquire, what causes might formerly contribute to render this malady so frequent and malignant, and why, in modern times, it has almost vanished from among us.

Carew, who published his Survey of Cornwall in 1602, assigns it to
 “ the eating of much fish, especially newly taken, and therein princi-
 “ pally of the livers; this, (says he) is reckoned a great breed of those
 “ contagious humours, which turn into leprosy: but whencesoever the
 “ cause proceedeth, daily events minister often pitiful spectacles to the
 “ Cornish mens eyes of people visited with this affliction; some being
 “ authors of their own calamity by the fore-mentioned diet, and others
 “ succeeding therein to an *hereditarius morbus*.” There was at that
 time at Bodmin a well-endowed hospital for these unhappy persons. I
 shall refer it to those who profess physic to determine, whether salted fish
 is not as likely to produce this disorder, as fresh: however that be, the
 great quantities of fish, both fresh and salted, that were eaten on the
 meagre days before the Reformation, was, I apprehend, one of its causes.
 Another, and a very powerful one, was the abundance of salted flesh
 which was formerly consumed; for in the unimproved state of agricul-
 ture, there was not fodder sufficient to make or keep cattle tolerably fat
 in the winter; they were therefore killed in autumn, while they were
 yet in good condition from the summer's grass, and salted for winter
 and spring use; even mutton and venison were thus preserved; so that
 very little fresh meat was eaten for at least half the year. In the more
 distant parts of the kingdom this is, in some measure, still the case;
 and this, say the editors of the History of Westmorland and Cumber-
 land, may perhaps be one reason of the itch or scurvy sometimes pre-
 vailing among the poorer sort in those counties: and what gave this
 unwholesome.

unwholesome food a greater power of mischief, was the indolent and inactive life led, in general, by the religious, and those who were supported in idleness by their alms, forming together no inconsiderable part of the nation. A neglect of cleanliness, and houses generally built in damp situations, with the air stagnating about them from surrounding trees, the rooms with small windows, smoaky, and strewed with rushes corrupting for want of renewal, were also circumstances that contributed, no doubt, to aggravate the disorder. Perhaps too, the medical art did but little towards the relief of the sufferers; the culinary, which might have been of the greatest service, was one great source of their misfortune.

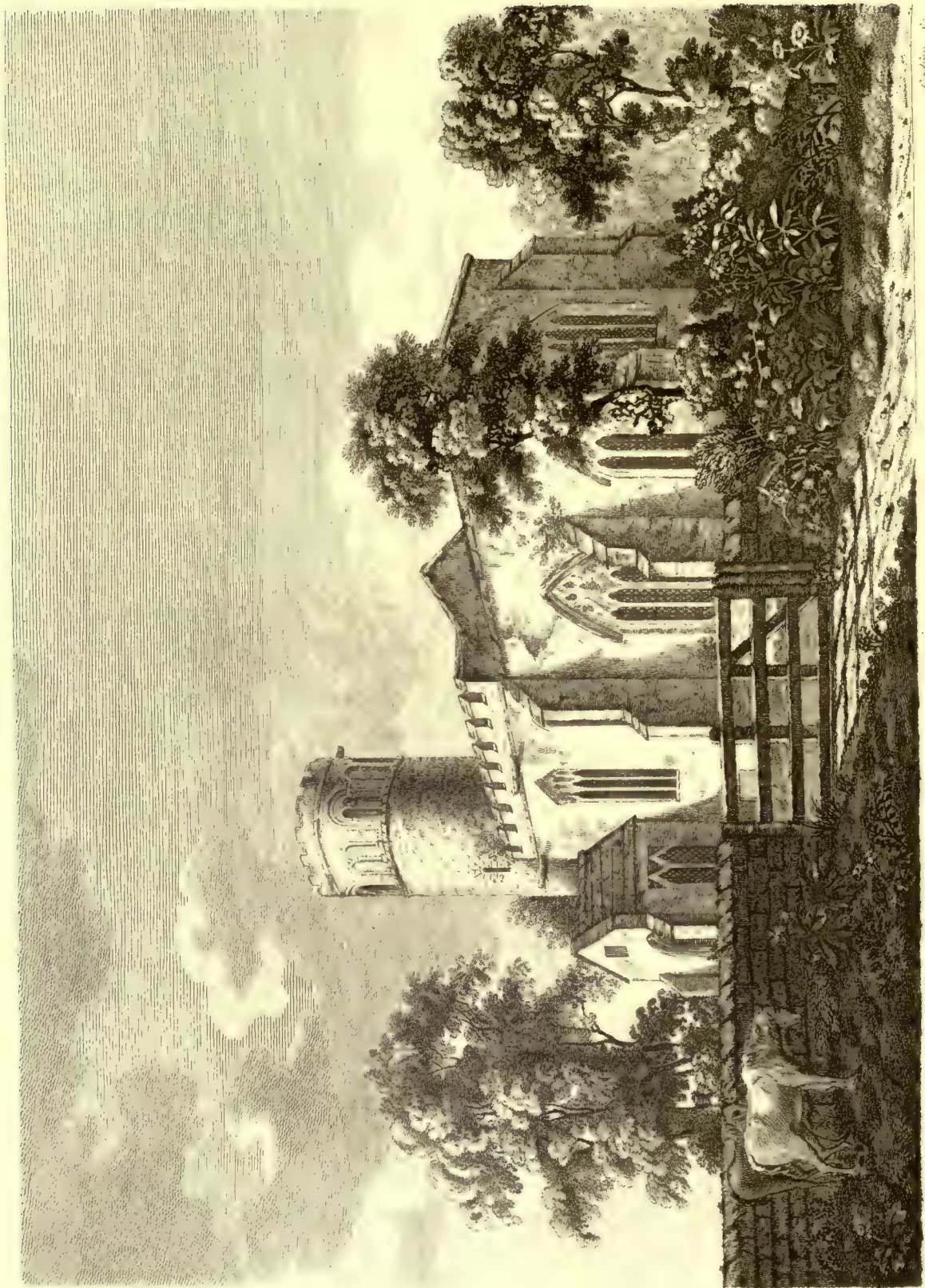
On the other hand, a change of diet produced by a change of religion; an improved tillage; a more vigorous exertion of industry, that tends so much to preserve the general health of the body, and is so beneficial to scorbutic complaints in particular; a more cleanly and comfortable cloathing; better constructed and more airy habitations; and a greater skill in medicine, have been instrumental in alleviating and almost eradicating this malady, in later times. With these circumstances has conspired the introduction, or more liberal use, of several articles in our economics. The wholesome as well as delicious productions of our kitchen gardens were almost unknown to our forefathers. In 1512, the Earl of Northumberland, among more than 150 servants, had but one gardener, who, besides "setting of erbis," was employed in "clypping" of knottis and sweeping the garden clean hourelly." Cabbages were strangers here some time after the Reformation; for Evelyn, who wrote in the reign of Charles II. says, it was scarce 100 years since we first had them out of Holland. The use of sugar, which is also a good anti-scorbutic, has encreased prodigiously within the last 100 years: it enters almost every cottage along with tea, and probably does as much good as that herb does mischief. To the above causes others, I think, might be added by those who are versed in the science of medicine, and whose territories I have rashly invaded.

The Drawing, from which this engraving is taken, was made by my late friend Mr. Tyson, in April last, and was the last effort of his excellent pencil.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

I. C.

Hardwick House, 2d Nov. 1780.



Godfrey & Co.

LITTLE SAXHAM CHURCH.

Pubd July 1st 1878. by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 120 Long Ave.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

I have sent you a Drawing of Little Saxham Church, in my neighbourhood, taken last autumn by the happy pencil of my friend Mr. Tyson; and have added a short account of it. If you think them worth making use of in your Repertory, they are at your service.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

JOHN CULLUM.

Hardwick House, April 18, 1778.

THE parochial Church of Little Saxham stands about four miles N. W. of Bury St. Edmunds; it has been much noticed for its circular tower, which was supposed by the late Sir James Burrough (*in Brit. nov. et antiq. Suff.*) to be a Danish building; however that be, its whole appearance bespeaks a very considerable antiquity. There are two or three more of these towers in the neighbourhood, but much inferior in beauty to this. It is built of flint, and appears to have been plaistered without, as it still is within. Its height is 55 feet; its circumference 59; its inside diameter at bottom 11; so that its walls there are about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick; the upper parts are less substantial. Its door-way within, fronting the middle aisle of the church is $15\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, with a circular arch, and is $4\frac{3}{4}$ wide. There is another door-way near it, with a similar arch, 6 feet by 4, in the S. W. corner of the church; this is walled up with stone; nor does it appear to have opened into the tower: I know not what the use of this was; it might lead to a souterrain. The S. door of the church is circular, with an ornamental moulding; the N. one is pointed. The S. one might belong to the original building, and being found entire might be wrought up in the present one. This I have sometimes thought might be the reason of our often finding what is called a Saxon door-way in a church not above two or three centuries old.

In a chapel on the N. side of the church is a handsome monument for William lord Crofts, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, with their figures, large as life, in marble, well executed by Story, an artist omitted, I believe, by Mr. Walpole. Lord Crofts was a great favourite of Charles the

the Second, who created him a Baron in 1658, and paid him a visit at his seat here after the restoration: he died in 1677. The patronage of this church is in Richard Crofts, Esq; one of the members of parliament for the University of Cambridge, who is going to embellish the E. window of the chancel with the arms of Edward IV. Hen: VII. Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford, and several other escutcheons, which were in a bow window in the venerable mansion in this parish, which was one of the oldest brick buildings in the kingdom, and taken down in 1772.

MISCELLANEOUS PLATE.

THE FONT IN THE CHAPEL OF ORFORD, SUFFOLK.

THIS beautiful Font stands in the Chapel at Orford; it is of stone, but according to the present barbarous custom smeared over with paint, by which the delicate touches of the chissel are either hid, or extremely blunted.

Its figure is an octagon, having on each face, within a kind of square frame or border, an hieroglyphical figure, representing one of the four Evangelists, or one alluding to the passion of our blessed Saviour. Of the first kind is an Angel in a chair, holding a scroll, signifying St. Matthew——a winged Lion for St. Mark; the Ox of St. Luke, and Eagle for St. John, all likewise holding scrolls.

The four other figures are, 1st, The Virgin sitting on a throne, holding the dead body of Christ in her lap. The head of Christ has by some accident been broken off.

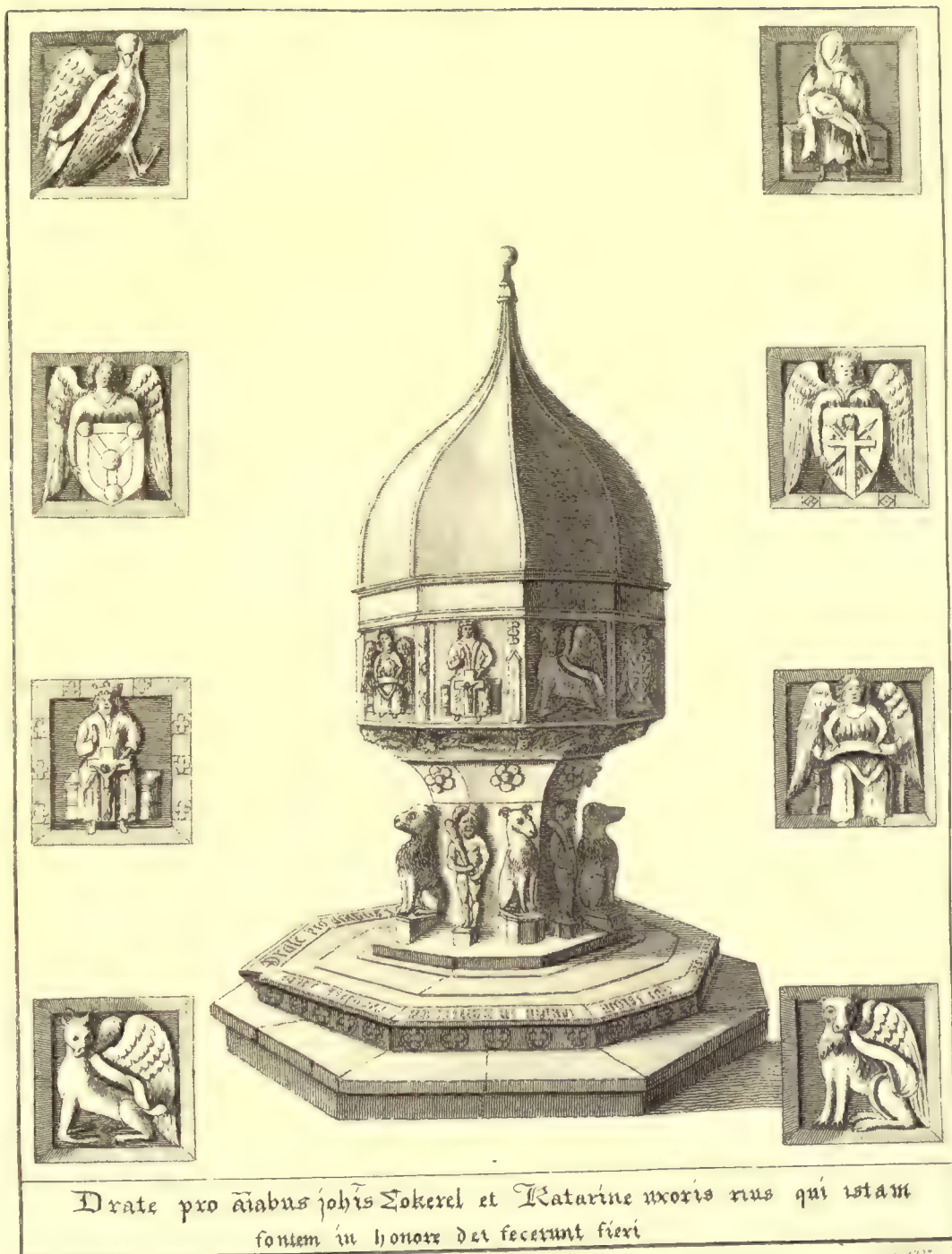
2. The figure of an Angel, holding an escutcheon in his hands, charged with a representation of the Trinity.

3 The figure of a King seated on a throne, holding between his knees a large crucifix.

4. An Angel holding an escutcheon, charged with the cross, spear, crown of thorns, nails, scourges, and trumpet.

As several of these are not shewn in the View of the Font, they are all placed round the margin of the Plate.

Beneath these, at every angle, are the projecting heads of Angels, who,



*The FONT in Orford Chapel Suffolk
Engraved from an Original Drawing*

Published Dec^r 1775 by F. Blyth N^o 87 Cornhill.

who, spreading and intermixing their wings, form an agreeable ornament to the bottom of the Font.

This is supported by a foot, diminishing towards the bottom, which is likewise octagonal; round it are four figures of sitting animals, somewhat resembling Rams, and placed alternately with those of four Wild Men, bearing clubs, all on small pedestals.

The whole stands on an octagonal base of three steps; the edge of the second step is ornamented with flowers. Round its upper surface, near the verge, is cut the following inscription in old English characters.

Orate pro Animabus Johannis Cokerel et Katherine uxoris ejus qui istam fontem in honore Dei fecerunt fieri.

IN ENGLISH,

Pray for the Souls of John Cokerel and Katherine his wife, who for the honour of God caused this Font to be made.

No date is added to inform us when it was constructed, though from the stile of its workmanship it seems very ancient. Its cover, which is a dome or cupola, crowned with a ball, makes an elegant termination, and conspires with its other parts in giving a picturesque and elegant form to the whole.

A DESCRIPTION OF A FISH, LIKE TO A MAN, THAT WAS TAKEN BY FISHERS, AT OREFORD IN SUFFOLK, IN THE SIXTH YEAR OF KING JOHN'S REIGN.

(From Hollingshed's Chronicle.)

IN this sixt yeare of King John's raigne, at Oreford in Suffolk, as Fabian hath (although I thinke he be deceiued in the time) a fish was taken by fishers in their nettes as they were at sea, resembling in shape a wilde or sauage man, whom they presented unto Sir Bartholmew de Glanuille, knight, that had then the keeping of the castell of Oreford in Suffolke. Naked he was, and in all his limmes and members resembling the right proportion of a man. He had heares also in the usual parts of his body, albeit that on the crown of his head he was

balde: his beard was side and rugged, and his breast verie hearie. The knight caused him to be kept certaine dayes and nightes from the sea. Meate set afore him he greedily deuoured, and eate fish both raw and sodden. Those that were rawe he pressed in his hande tyll he had thrust out all the moysture, and so then he did eate them. Hee would not, or could not utter any speeche, although to trye him they hung him uppe by the heeles, and myserably tormented him. He woulde get him to his couche at the setting of the sunne, and ryse agayne when it rose.

One day they brought him to the hauen, and suffered him to go into the sea, but to be sure he should not escape from them, they set three ranks of mightie strong nettes before him, so to catche him againe at their pleasure (as they ymagined) but he streyght wayes dyuing down to the bottome of the water, gotte past all the nettes, and comming uppe shewed himselfe to them againe, that stooode wayting for him, and dowing dyuerse tymes under water and coming up agayne, hee behelde them on the shore that stooode still looking at him, who seemed as it were to mocke them, for that he had deceived them, and gotte past theyr nettes. At length, after hee had thus played him a great while in the water, and that there was no more hope of hys returne, he came to them againe of his owne accorde, swimming through the water, and remayned wyth them two monethes after. But finally, when he was negligently looked to, and nowe seemed not to be regarded, hee fledde secretelye to the sea, and was neuer after seene nor heard of.

*From the Popish Courant, a periodical Work first published Anno 1678,
and continued to 1681.*

Vive, vale bone BOS, tibi & altera & altera supplex
Si qua cupit, nec quit Matris cognoscere Nomen,
Frondeutes Ramos & amœnas porriget Herbas.

IN the foregoing historical part, having had occasion to relate a desperate squabble between the *Monks* and *Towns-folk* of St. Edmund's Bury, it puts me in mind of a pleasant custom formerly promoted and practised by the religious Fathers of that Monastery, and having had the

the fortune to obtain copies of the authentic evidences thereof, lest the memory of so notable a Pope's ceremony should be swallowed by oblivion, we think fit to recommend the same to the public and posterity.

The Monks of Bury had heretofore, to bring grist to their mill, spread an opinion, that if any married woman were barren, and had no children, if she would but come with a white bull to the bier of St. Edmund, (whence that town derives its name) and make her offerings and vows, she should presently after conceive with child; the manner whereof was thus: A white bull was provided, curiously adorned with garlands of flowers between his horns, ribbons, &c. who being led by one of the Monks, the lady or woman followed him, often stroaking him, and the rest of the religious crew attending her, as in a procession. They commonly set forth from the south gate, and so (to be more publicly seen) passed through Church-street, Guildhall-street, and Cook-row, down to the great gate of the Abbey, whence the woman proceeded to St. Edmund's shrine, said her prayers, made her offerings, and returned with full assurance of a speedy conception.

This ridiculous wheadle of the crafty Abbey-lubbers had got such credit, that not only diverse eminent women of England frequented it, but even from beyond the seas ladies caused it to be done; and that a white bull for this sacred use might not be wanting, the tenants of the Abbey lands were obliged to find one always in readiness, as appears by several of their leases, as follow.

Hæc Indentura testatur, &c. In English thus: This Indenture witnesses, that Mr. John Swaffham, Sacrist of the Monastery of St. Edmund of Bury, with the assent and will of the Prior; and convent of that place, has granted and to farm let to Simons Lolepeke of Bury aforesaid yeoman, the mannor called Habyrdon in Bury aforesaid, &c. to hold, &c. for the term of seven years, &c. Yielding therefore yearly, &c. And the said Simon, his executors and assigns, shall find or cause to be found one white bull every year of his said term, as oft as it shall happen that any gentlewoman or any other woman out of devotion or vow by them made, shall come to the bier of the glorious King and Martyr St. Edmund, to make their oblations of the white bull. In witness whereof, &c. Dated 4 June in the 2 year of K. Henry 7th.

2^d. This Indenture made the 12th of Sep^r. in the 11th year of King Henry the 8th. between John Eye, Sacrist of the Monastery of St. Edmund of Bury, and Richard Skinner, of Bury aforesaid, husbandman, witnesses that the said John by the assent, &c. hath granted and to farm

farm letten to the said Richard the mannor of Habyrdon, &c. for the term of 10 years, &c. and the said Richard shall find one white bull as often as it happen, &c. as in the former deed.

3^d. This Indenture witnesses, that John, by divine permission, Abbot of the Monastery of St. Edmund of Bury, by the assent, &c. hath letten to Robert Right, glazier, and John Anable, pewterer, of Bury aforesaid, our mannor of Habyrdon, with the appurtenances for 20 years, yielding, &c. And that the said Robert and John shall find yearly one white bull as often (as above.) In witness, &c. Dated 28 April in the 25 year of Henry the 8th Anno Dom. 1533.

4. To all faithful Christian people that shall inspect these presents, John Swaffham, Sacrist of the Monastery of St. Edmund of Bury, an exempt jurisdiction appertaining immediately to the apostolick see, and Arch Deacon of the same place, Health, from the Author of Health: We made known to you all by these presents that Father Peter Minnebode Licentiate in Holy Theology and Father Peter Brune, together with Father Cornelius a lay brother of the order of Carmelites, of the city of Gaunt, on the second day of the month of June in the year of our Lord 1474, did in the presence of many credible persons offer at the bier of the Glorious King, Virgin and Martyr St. Edmund at Bury aforesaid, one White Bull, according to the antient custom, to the honour of God, and the said Glorious Martyr, in relief of the desire of a certain *Noble Lady*. Sealed with the seal of our office. Dated the day place and year abovesaid.

The first and last of these deeds were within these fifty years extant, and the originals to be seen in the hands of one Mr. James Copin, a Publick Notary and Proctor in the Ecclesiastical Court; the second in the hands of Mr. John Malosse, an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas; the third in the custody of Mr. John Hill, an Attorney of the King's Bench, all three persons of repute and unquestionable credit, and at the same time of St. Edmund's Bury; and no doubt those originals are yet remaining in the possession of some of the heirs or succedents of those respective gentlemen. However we are assured a transcript of the third of them under seal remains on record in the Augmentation Office.

We publish this to shew how grossly the Monks heretofore bubbled our ancestors, and withal cannot but remark that this conceit seems stolen (like many other Popish ceremonies) from the Heathen; who had festivals called *Lupercalia*, at which time goats being killed, of their skins were made whips, wherewith boys (almost naked) ran through the streets, and therewith scourged the women they met, who offered themselves to





PL B



those lashes, as fancying the same would promote conception. See Ovid's Fastorum in February, and Plutarch, both in Romulus and Caius Cæsar.

The scope of this cheat is apparent, for as at first some offerings must be made, so if any woman (by strength of imagination, and the assistance of a kind friend, not excluding a lusty young Monk upon occasion) happened shortly after to prove with child, the superstitious reverence to St. Edmund was not only advanced, but new presents in grateful acknowledgement must be brought to his shrine

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

THESE figures are engraved on brass plates, which lie on a low altar monument on the north-side of the communion table, in the church of Great Livermore in Suffolk, exactly where Mr. Blomefield says, (Hist. of Norfolk, vol. I. page 287.) "Hugh Bokenham is said to be buried before 1425." He married Joan, daughter of Sir John Bruse; her head dress is as preposterous as any modern one, though much less becoming, and her shape may vie with the taperest of the present time.

Copy from a Manuscript in the College of Arms, marked L: 14, page: 226. Printed in Dugdale's Monasticon:

OF THE BACON OF DUNMOW PRIORY.

ROBERT FITZWALTER lived long beloved of King Henry the sonne of King John as also of all the Realme; he betooke himself in his latter dayes to prayer and deeds of Charity gave great and bountefull almes to the poore, kepte great hospitalite, and reedified the Decayed priorie of Dunmow, w^{ch} one Juga a most devoute and Religious woman, being

being in her kind his Auncetour had builded, in which Priorie arose a Custome begune and instituted either by him or some other of his successors, which is verified by a Common Proverb, or saying (viz) y^e he who repents him not of his marriage either sleeping or waking in a year and a Day may lawfully goe to Dunmowe and fetch a gamon of Bacon: it is most assured that such a Custome there was, and that this Bacon was Divided with such solemnitie and triumph as they of the Priory and the Townsmen could make. I have enquired of the manner of yt, and can learne no more but that yt continued untill the Dissolution of that house as also the Abbey. That the p^{te} or Pilgrim for Bacon was to take his Oathe before the Prior, the cōvent and the whole towne, humbly kneeling in the Churchyard upon two hard poynted Stones, which Stones some Saye are there yet to be sene, in the prior's Church-yard, his oath was ministred with such long prosesse, such solemn singing on him, w^{ch} Doubtlesse must make his Pilgrimage (as I tearme y^e) Painfull. After he was taken up upon Mens Shoulders and carried first aboute the Priory Church-yard and after Throughe the Towne, with all the Friers and Bretheren and all the Townesfolk Younge and Ould following him with Shoutes and Aclamations, with his Bacon borne before him, and in Such Manner (as I have said) he was sent home with his Bacon, of Which I find that some had a gammon and others a fleeke, or a flitch, for prooffe whereof I have from the records of the House found the Names of 3 severall persons: that at several tymes had yt.

A^o: 7 Edw: 4: M^d. quod Quidem Stephanus Samuell, de Ayston p^{va} in Com Essex &c. whyche beinge in Lattaine entred in the Booke w^{ch} belonged to the house I have thus Englished. M^d. that one Steven Samuel of Little Ayston in the Countye of Essex husbandman came to the Priory of Dunmow on our Lady Day in Lent in the 7 yeare of King Edward the 4th and required a Gammon of Bacon and was sworne before Roger Bulcott then prior and the Covent of this Place as also before a Multitude of other neighbours and there was Delivered unto him a gamon of Bacon.

A^o 23. H. 6. M^d that one Richard Wright of Badbourghe neare the City of Norwich in the Countie of Norfolke yeoman came and Required of the Bacon of Dunmow namely the twenty Seaventh day of Aprill in the 23 Yeare of the Raigne of Henry the Sixth and according to the forme of the Charter was Sworn before John Cannon Prior of this Place and the Covent and many other neighbours and there was devided to him the Said Richard one flitch of Bacon.

A^o. 2 H. 8. M^d that in the yeare of our Lord 1510 Thomas Lefuller of Cogshall in the Countie of Essex came to the Priory of Dunmow
and

and required to have some of the Bacon of Dunmow on the 8 Day of September being Sunday in the Second yeare of King Henry the 8th he was according to the forme of the Charter sworne before John Tils then Prior of the house and the Covent as also before a Multitude of Neighbours and there was devided unto the Said Thomas A Gamon of Bacon.

Heareby it appeareth that it was according to a Charter or Donation given by some conceited benefactor to the house : And It is not to be Doubted but that at such tyme the bordering townes and Villages resorted and were partakers of these pastimes and laughed to Scorne the Poore man's paines.

THE OATH.

You shall swear by the Custom of our Confession
That you never made any Nuptial Transgression
Since you were married to your wife
By household brawles, or contentious strife
Or otherwise in bed or board
Offended each other in deed or word
Or since the Parish Clerk said Amen
Wished yourselves unmarried agen
Or in a twelvemonth and a day
Repented not in thought any way
But continued true and in desire
As when you joined hands in the Holy Quire
If to these conditions without all fear
Of your own Accord you will freely swear
A Gammon of Bacon you shall receive
And beare it Hence with Love and Good Leave
For this is our Custom in Dunmow well known
Though the Sport be ours, the Bacon's your own.

The chair,* in which the successful candidates for the bacon were seated, after obtaining the honourable testimony of their connubial happiness, is made of oak, and tho' large, seems hardly big enough for any pair, but such as had given proofs of their mutual good nature and affection. It is still preserved in Dunmow church, and makes part of the

* The plate of this Chair is given at page 197 in this Volume, marked No. 2.

admiranda of that place. It is undoubtedly of great antiquity, probably the official chair of the prior, or that of the lord of the manor, in which he held the annual courts, and received the suit and service of his tenants.

This whimsical custom is not peculiar to Dunmow, a similar one prevails in the Manor of Wichnor in the county of Stafford, excepting that besides Bacon, Corn is also given to the happy pair, as may be seen in Blount's Jocular Tenures.

MONUMENT OF THE FITZWALTERS.

THE Monument here delineated, stands near the south wall of the church of little Dunmow in Essex, (once part of the priory church) It was originally placed in the midst of the choir.

The Figures represent Walter Fitzwalter, the first of that name, and one of his Ladys, for he had two. The first Maud, eldest daughter of Richard de Lucy; the second, Margaret Bohun. He died anno 1198.

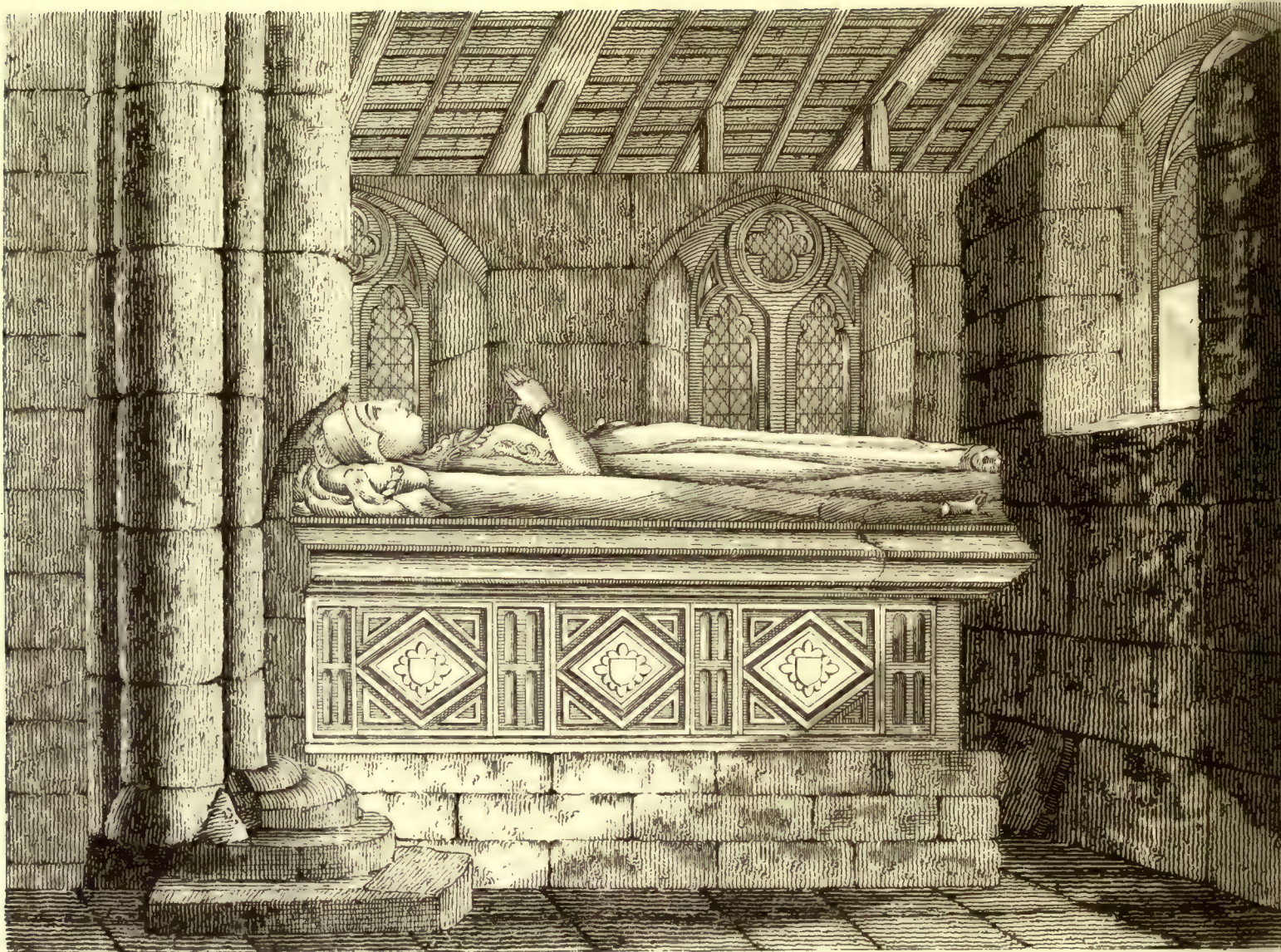
The Fitzwalters were an ancient family, descended from Gislebert, Earl of Eu in Normandy; they had large possessions in the county of Essex, and were great benefactors to this monastery: by them the well known jocular ceremony of the bacon is said to have been instituted.

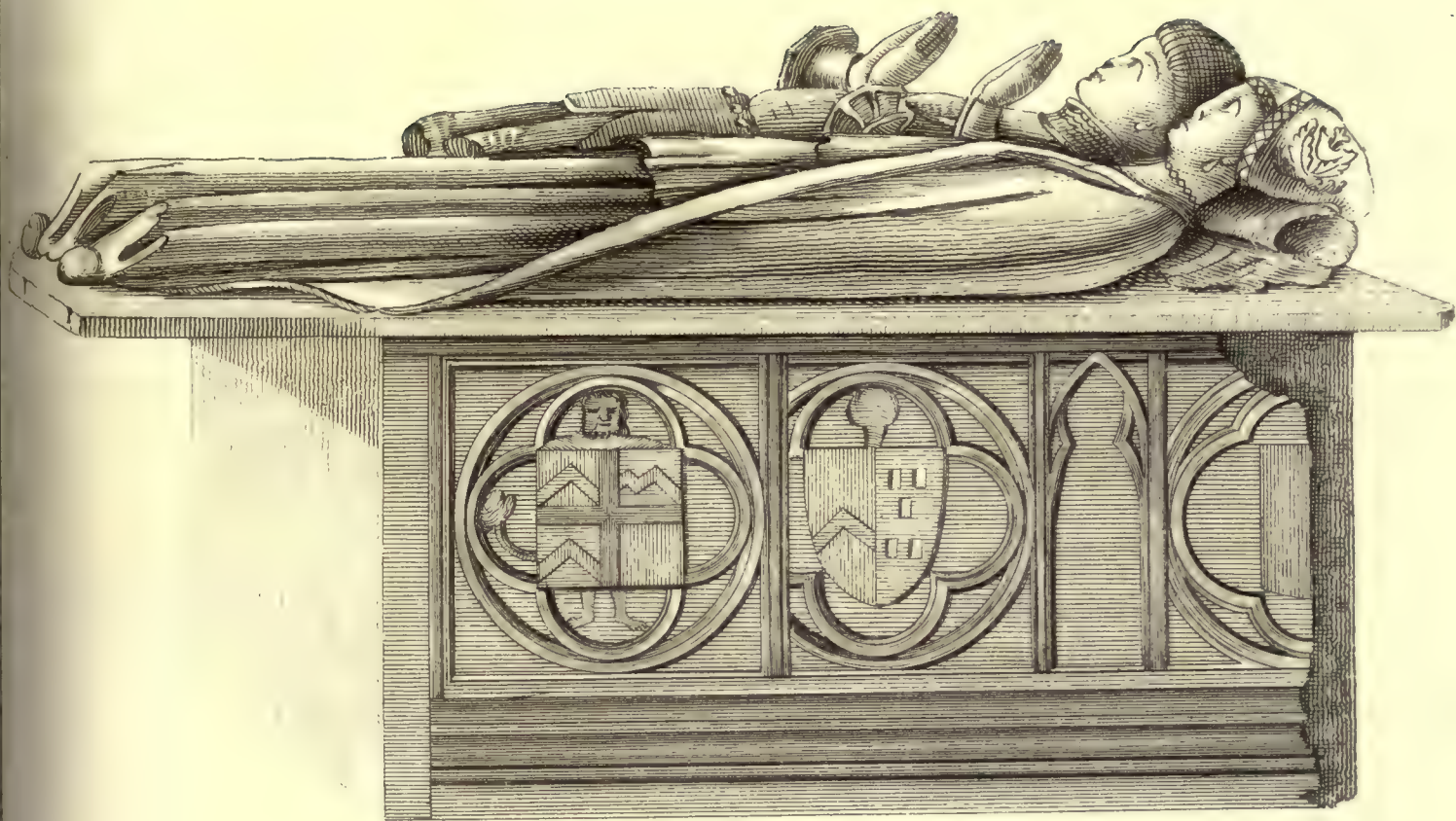
These figures are of marble, elegantly executed, but have been much defaced, probably in the removal, particularly the man, whose legs are broken off and lost. The lady has a tiara or mitre-like head-dress, ornamented with lace ear-rings and a necklace; at her feet, on that side next her husband, is a small dog, so much defaced as to be scarcely distinguishable.

Fitzwalter himself is represented in armour, under it a hauberk or shirt of mail, which appears at his collar and below the skirts of his armour.

There is something remarkable in the appearance of his hair, which radiates from a center, not unlike the caul of a wig. This fashion of hair or peruke, for it seems doubtful which was intended) is observable on divers monuments of the same age, as is also the head-dress of the lady.

THE





THE TOMB OF THE FAIR MATILDA.

THIS is said to be the Tomb of Matilda, daughter of the Lord Fitzwalter; it stands with another of that family in the priory church of Little Dunmow in Essex. In point of workmanship, it would not disgrace an artist of the present day. The monkish story is, that this lady refusing to gratify the impure passion of King John, was poisoned by his order. This story is contradicted by several historians.

The following Letter of Indulgence granted to those who should contribute towards the Reparation and farther Endowment of the Chapel of the Holy Cross in Colchester, appears from the Names of several of the Bishops therein mentioned to have been written about the Year : 1406. It has several Errors in the Chronology, particularly in that Part which places the Visit of St. Thomas Becket in anno : 1200, thirty years after the Death of that turbulent Prelate. But as this made but a very small part of the Falsities contained in the Whole, it was perhaps thought by the Composer immaterial, or possibly it may have been an Error of the Clerk who drew it up. The original Deed, written on Parchment, which has the Appearance of great Antiquity, was in the Library of the late Thomas Astle, Esq. F. R. S. and F. S. A.

TO all the Children oure Godez holy Church unto whom these p'sent
lettres come Thomas thurgh the suffraunce of God Archebisshop of
Cannterbury and Primate of all Englonde and Legate of the Apostolyke
Seet thurgh the same suffraunce of God Archebisshop of York and Pri-
mate of Englonde and of the forsaide Seete Legate Robert Bishop of
London Gye Bishop of Seynte Davids Walter of Dyrham Henry of
Lincoln Edmonnde of Exetun Henry of Bath and Wells John of Ely
Henry of Norwiche Richard of Salysbury Richard of Worcestur John
of Rochester John of Coventry et Litchefeld Robert of Chichester John of
Hereford, John of Karlill Richard of Bangur Thomas of Landyff and
John of Seynte Asse by the Grace of God Bishoppes send Greetyng in
evyr Lovis of oure Savioure the Werkis of Mercy by all faithfull people
more faynner or gladder to be loved in so moche that the Olde shall

have the Rewarde of God them in the laste Day of Jugement whereof them Witnessing God hym self is specially accoumpted to be yelde and to all theyme dispising the said Werkis of Charitie everlasting fere and to all people doying the saide werkis of Charitie the everlasting Kingdom of hevyn must be made redy therefore Where as We have understanding the *free Chappel or hospitall of the holy Crosse* within the Suburbys of the Towne of Colchestur lying within the Diocese of London to the Sustentation of power nedy men founded and ordayned for poverte and ympotency of a Wardeyne or keeper and of power Brothers of the same and also for the smalnesse and Scarssness of Londs and rentis of the Chapell or Hospitall aforsaide is as it were dislate and brought to nought inso-moche that the service of god therein to the worship of god as it was wonnte may not be exercised nor the power nedy men may there congruly be susteyned but if it be by the mercifull almez of true Christen people mercifully be holpyn and succourd and also it is knowen that the said Chapell and Hospitall nedith moche reparation and amendment Therefore We desyryng that the saide Chapell and Hospitall w^t. due and congrue Worshippis may be used and also repayred and also that all Christen people more rather by cause of Devocion to the saide Chapell and Hospitall myght come and goo to and the reparacion of the saide Chapell or Hospital and to the sustentation of the power nedy men therein put And to theyre reparacion helpyng hands where there through the gyfte of the heavenly King they shall sye them self refreshed Therefore for the mercy of Almyghti god and of the glorious Virgyn Seynte Mary his Moder and also of oure holy patronys and the merits and prayers of all Seyntis trusty to all Christen Through oure Province Citees and Dioc. abyding and to all other of whom the Diosisanes these oure *indulgences* hath establisshed and accept of theire synnes truly contrite and penitent and confessed the whiche the forsaide Chapell or Hospitall by cause of Devocion or *pylgrymage Visits*, And also for the tranquilityte and pease of our Lorde the King and of the Realme of Englund and for all the Soulis of true Christen people diseased seithe there with meke mynde a Pater noster and an Ave Marie and to the reparacion of the saide Chapell or Hospitall and also to the sustentation of the power men there of theyre goodis to theyme gevin of goode wilfull helpis of Charite bring or any maner wise Assigne as ofte as evere they doo the forsaide subsidies and helpis XI dayes of pardon every the of Us mercifully by oure self oure Lorde grauntith by these Psentis the sm^a of all whiche Drawith viij C Dayes of Pardon and xl as oft as eve they soo doo And We Thomas Archbisshop of Canntbury Richard of York Archebissop Robert of London Gye of Seynte Davies Walter of Durham Henry of
Lincoln

Lincoln Edmonnde of Exetur Henry of Bathe and Wells John of Ely
 Henry of Norwiche Richard of Salysbury Richard of Worcetur John of
 Rowchestur John of Coventre and Lytchefeld Robert of Chichester
 Johen of Hereford Johen of Karlill Richard of Bangur Thomas of
 Landiff and John of Seynt Asse Bisshoppis aforsaide all the indulgence
 in this Parte lawfully granteth and also in tyme comyng to be granted
 as moche as ev. We may of right We ratify And also oure Lorde make
 ferme and stedfast in Witnesse &c. more over in the yere of oure Lorde
 vi C lxx constantyne the Sonne of the blessed and holy woman Seynte
 Elyn sent his Moder the said Seynte Elyn unto Jerusalem to enquire of
 the holy Crosse that o' Savioure Criste Jehu Died upon lyke wise as it
 was shewed to hym by tokyn in the Ayre and also by revellacion of the
 holy goste Then the holy woman saying the Will of Almighty god De-
 parted oute of the Towne of Colchestur where she was borne there where
 the saide Hospitall is founded in the honoure of Almighty god the holy
 Crosse and Seynte Elyn and toke her Journey unto Jerusalem and there
 by sufferance of Almighty God Dyd Wyn the same Crosse that Criste Jehu
 Dyed upon as it was shewed by myracle at the taking up of the holy
 Crosse for whiche tyme as the holy Woman hadd everay knowleg where
 the holy Crosse was leyde She made it to be digged in the grounde the
 space of xxi fote and there she found iij Crossis then she having noo
 verray trust nor knowleg whiche was the very Crosse that Criste Dyed
 upon She set her downe upon her knees and prayed to Almighty god
 that she myght have a veray true knowleg which was the verray Crosse
 that Criste died upon and anon as she was praying to Almighty god there
 came a dede Body to the Church to be buried, She toke and leyde
 upon the dede Coorse on Crosse and then another and the Dede body
 did lye still then she laid on the thiyrd Crosse the whiche Criste Died
 upon and anon he Rose from Dethe to lyfe Also a Woman that was
 blynde as it towched her ien she sawe her self, Then the holy Victo-
 rious Woman gaf lawde and loving to god and toke on part of the holy
 Crosse and closed it w^t. golde and sent it to her hospitall to Colchest^r eve-
 more to be abyding w^t. her Ring her gyrdull and her purs w^t.
 other xxiiij curious Reliquis Also Seynte Thomas of Cannterbury in the
 Yere of our Lorde M CC came Riding for by the same Place infourmed
 by the holy gooste lighted and halowed the saide Hospitall and con-
 fermed the saide grannte and gaf his *Pontifical Ring* in tokenyng Also
 in the yere of our lorde mccccej there came thevis unto the hospital by
 nyght and brake up the lokkis where the glorious reliquie that is to say
 the holy Crosse that Criste Dyed on and toke it away and bare it w^h.
 them away till they came iij Myle oute of the Towne to a Place called
 Knysitts Poolis the whiche be of greate Depnesse and then they seying
 they

they were lyke to be takyn then they toke the blessed holy Crosse as it was closed in golde the weight of xxi ounces and kyst it in to the ponde and when it was in the watur it wold not synk but flete and stode above the watur the whiche water was more than iij Yerdys Depe and soo the folkis that did pursue toke it up and brought it home to the place agayne Also all thoo that gyve any of theyre goodis to the said Hospitall they be Partakers of the Prayers of iij Preestis a xij beddes and an Ankresse be syde eyke folk.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

In Walton Church in Essex is this Epitaph.

HERE lieth Nicholas Inglefield
Esquyr Sometime Controler of
the House to King Richard 2
who died 1 Ap^r 1415 Whose
Soul Jesu Pardon Amen.

In the Church in Otes Manor in Essex is this Inscription.

HERE lyeth in Grave undre thiss
Marbyll harde
of John Coph Esquire the daughter
and heyrely right
Myrabill late Wife of Edward
Sulyard.

Coosyn and Heire of Sir Thomas
Flemming Knight
Who is and Womans delite
Remain shall in Essex ppetuall
Memorie
Sithe deth hath her Caste owte of
this present light.

In

*In the Church of the Manor of Amterden Hall in Essex, was this
Inscription, but now lost.*

HERE lieth buried Nicholas
Banners whith his Wife
Margaret one of the Daughters
and Co-heirs of John Swynden
Esq. who died—1441.

** From a loose Paper in Mr. Ashmole's Hand-writing, 26th August, 1668.*

MR Robert Shrimpton, grandfather, by the Mother's side, to Mrs. Simpson, of St. Alban's, was four times Mayor of that town. He died about 60 years since, being then about 103 years of age. He lived when the abbey of St. Alban's flourished before the dissolution, and remembered most things relating to the buildings of the abbey, the regemen of the house, the ceremonies of the church, and grand processions, of all which he would often discourse in his life-time. Among other things, that in the great hall there was an ascent of fifteen steps to the abbot's table, to which the monks brought up the service in plate, and staying at every fifth step, which was a landing place, on every of which they sung a short hymn. The Abbot usually sat alone in the middle of the table, and when any Nobleman or Ambassador, or stranger of eminent quality came thither, they sat at his table towards the ends thereof. After the monks had waited awhile on the Abbot, they sat down at two other tables placed on the sides of the hall, and had their services brought in by the Novices, who when the monks had dined sat down to their own dinner. This Mr. Shrimpton remembered, that when the news came to St. Alban's of Queen Mary's death, the late Abbot for grief took to his chamber and died in a fortnight.

He also remembered the hollow image erected near St. Alban's shrine, wherein one being placed to govern the wires, the eyes would move and head nod, according as he liked or disliked the offering, and being young

* MSS. Bibl. Thomæ Astle, Arm.

he had many times crept into the hollow part thereof. In the grand processions through the town, where the image of St. Alban was carried, it was usually borne by two monks, and after it had been set down awhile at the market-cross, and the monks essaying to take it up again, they pretended they could not stir it, and then the Abbot coming and laying his crosier upon the image, and saying these words, "Arise, arise, St. Alban, and get thee home to thy sanctuary," it then forthwith yielded to be borne by the monks. In the abbey there was a large room, having beds set on either side for the receipt of strangers and pilgrims, where they had lodging and diet for three days, without question made whence they came or whither they went, but after that time they stayed not without rendering an account of both.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

AN ancient Gun, called a Caliver, frequently occurring in our old English military books and histories, I was induced to search out its species and etymology, which, if you think worthy a place in your Work, is much at your service.

As to the first, I mean the kind of piece ; I found from many authorities that a Caliver was a lighter sort of match-lock, differing from a musket, in being fired without a rest. This elucidates a passage in Shakespear's Henry the Fifth, where Falstaff's recruits are introduced. Some objections being made to Wart as a weak old man, the jolly knight cries out, "Put me a Caliver into Wart's hands ;" meaning, that though it is true he will not make an able musqueteer, yet he might do very well with lighter arms. In Mr. Pope's edition of Shakespear, a note thus absurdly explains it, "Caliver, a large gun."

For the derivation of its name, I long hunted and toiled through different glossaries without success, till one day turning over Maitland's History of London, I accidentally met with the following passage, quoted from one Edmond York, an officer who had served with honour in the Low Countries. and was employed by Queen Elizabeth to discipline the

the militia of London, at the time of the threatened Spanish invasion. That officer thus explains the Caliver, "I remember when I was first brought up in Piemont in the countie of Brisacks regiment of old bandes, we had our particular calibre of harquebuze to our regiment, both that for one bullet should serve all the harquebuzes of our regiment, as for that our collonel should not be deceived of his arms, of which word calibre came first this unapt term, we use to call a harquebuze a calliver, which is the height of the bullet and not of the piece. Before the battle of Mounqunter the princes of the religion caused several thousand harquebuzes to be made, all of one Calibre, which was called harquebuze *du Calibre de Monsieur le Prince*, so I think some man not understanding Frenche, brought hither the name of the height of the bullet of the piece, which word Calibre is yet continued with our good canoniers."

It appears from Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, that some of the troops levied by Queen Elizabeth for the Irish service, Anno 1584, were armed with Calivers. The money for the purchase of these pieces was paid by the different counties where the troops were raised. The price of a Caliver furnished with flake and touch boxes, laces and moulds, thirteen shillings and sixpence.

I am, Sir, yours,

T. D.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

IF you think the inclosed copy of an old will falls within the design of your Repertory, it is at your service. The testatrix was the relict of Henry Lord Fitz-Hugh, owner of Ravensworth Castle, as so designed in Mr. Gale's map of Richmondshire and Ravensworth as in Camden. The place is now and has long been in ruins; which family of Fitz-Hugh was descended from those Saxons that were lords of the place before the Norman conquest, and flourished there till the time of Henry VII. I do not recollect to have met with a plan of this place, though several have been taken of places in its neighbourhood. It is situate in a pleasant

sant vale in the parish of Kirby-hill, or Kirby Ravensworth, in the north riding of Yorkshire, about four miles to the north of Richmond, but is a different place from that which gives the title of Baron to Lord Ravensworth. A small gold ring was found several years ago, and which I saw in the possession of a Mr. Anthony Pinkney, with an inscription on the outside in old text characters, *te, me, tien*. The lady who made the will, was daughter and sole heiress of Marmion and St. Quintin, and the estate came by females to Fienes Lord Dacre in the South, then to the Parrs, afterwards to Bierley, and is now belonging to Sir Digby Ledingard, of Ganton in Yorkshire.

As to what is published concerning Sir Anthony Weldon in the Repertory, and taken from William Sanderson and Anthony Wood, I beg leave to observe that Mr. Mallet, in his life of Lord Bacon, quotes Sir Anthony Weldon's account of Somerset's telling Sir George More, that the King durst not bring him to a trial, and adds, "Though he is a partial writer, and indulges himself in a humour of licentious scandal, the authentic vouchers I have produced, render his anecdote not improbable."

Mr. Walpole, in his Catalogue of Noble Authors, vol. I. p. 172, observes, that Sir Anthony Weldon speaks of Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, as one of the grossest flatterers alive; but says, it is the mode to reject his testimony as too severe a writer: yet on what times was he bitter? What character that he has censured has whitened by examination? For instance in this Lord Northampton, and proceeds to shew what other writers have said of him, in support of the character given of him by Sir Anthony Weldon. See also Biogr. Brit. vol. VI. p. 3603, note (A.)

There is a curious old kitchen in the college in Durham in good preservation, and deserves a plan as well as the kitchen at Stanton Harcourt, or the Abbot's kitchen at Glastonbury, or that of Netley.

In the township of Dalton Traverse, about two or three miles north of Ravensworth, is a place called Castle Steeds, where are the remains of the castra æstiva of the Romans, situate on a slip of land above the confluence of two small brooks, in sight of the Watling-street, leading from Catarick, by Greta-bridge to Bowes, the lavatris of the Romans.

I am, Sir, your most humble Servant,

Durham, April 22, 1779.

Z. S.

Testamentum

Testamentum Elizabeth D^{ne} Fitzhugh.

In the name of God. Amen. In the year of our Lord Jesu Christ, 1427, the 24 day of the monuth of September, I Elizabeth, Lady of Ravensworth, late the wyf of ye Lord Fitzhugh, whose soule God for his mercy assoyl, being in good hele, devyse and ordeyne my testament in yis wyse and maner as folowes: First, I beqwethe my soule to God Almyghtie and to our Lady Saint Mary and to Saint John ye Evangelist and to alle ye Saintes of heven, and my body after my dethe in all ye goodely hast that it may be, carried to Jervause, and yere to be beryed afore ye hegh auter beside my Lords body. And as for myn enterment I will yat yere ben at myn exequisez and atte messes upon ye morow, 24 torches brennyng aboute myn herse, and 15 tapers yehon of a pond brennyng afore ye hegh auter in the same messes tyme. And they yat come yider yat tyme unbyden be fedde aftir yat myn executours thynke honest and resonable, as wele ye pouer as othir men. And yf myn executoures deme yis noght ynogh, I pray them fulfille hit more in paying of my dettes and marryng of my childre. Also I wil yat in as goodely hast after my dethe as hit my be doen, yeerbee songen for me ten trentalles, and within thre monythes a M' messes. Also I wyl yat my son William have a ryng with a dyamond, and my son Geffray a gretter, and my son * Robert a sauter covered with rede velvet, and my doghter Margory a primer covered in rede, and my doghter Darcy a sauter covered in blew, and my doghter Malde Eure a primer covered in blew, and my doghter Elizabeth a chaplet of perle with double rooses, and my doghter Lore a tyre with double rooses of perle, and Robert Fitzhaugh my son a ring with a relyke of Saint Petre finger, and Geg a pair of bedes of gold. And my servants my clothyng, as my gownes and my kirtelles, and yong Elizabeth Fitzhugh my god-doghter a boke covered in grene with praiers thereinne. Elizabeth Darcy a girdyl of black gylded. And Marjory Darcy a narrow girdel golde. And I wyl yat myn howsholde servantz have departed among theym aftre discrecione of myn executoures a C marcs. And I wyl yat ye stuff of alle myn howses of offices, as kychyn, pantre and buttre, and such othir remayne to my son Sir William, and ye residewe aftir my dettes paid whilke I wyl and charge and pray alle myn executours to be first paied and done afore alle othir thyngs aftir

* Robert was Bishop of London. His epitaph is in Weever, 151 last edit. and 360 in the old edit.

myn interment, I wyl be putte to marying of childre unmaryet, als wele my thyrd parte of my Lords good as of othir, soo yat if ye goode wol suffice my son Geffray have a Cth and ayther of two doghters CC marcs, and yong Elizabeth Fitzhugh my god-doghter a C marcs. And for to fulfyll alle yis my wyl aforesaid, I ordeyne and make myn executoures, my son Sir William, my son Sir Geffray, and my son Robert, Cristofre Boynton and William Katryk, praiyng and chargyng hem yat yai doo for my saule, as my truste is in hem, and as yai wol answare to fore God. And I wyl yat eyther of Xpofre Boynton and William Katryk have a sylver cuppe covered, or elles v marcs.

Ex Registr. Langley penes Deo & Cap. Dunelm. 135.

Aliud testamentum ejusdem Dominæ.

In Dei nomine. Amen. Decimo die Decembr. A° Dⁿⁱ 1427, Ego Elizabeth Domina Fitzhugh de Ravenswath, compos mentis & sanæ memoriæ, conde testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis lego animam meam Deo Omnipotenti, B. Mariæ matri suæ & omnibus sanctis, a corpus meum sepiliend in Abbatia Jorovall, & volo quod voluntas mea, sicut ordinatum in testamento meo primo facto sit fideliter implenda. Insuper volo & est voluntas mea quod debita mea solventur & illis plenarie solutis de & lego Elizabeth Fitzhugh & Lore Fitzhugh filiabus meis residuum omnium bonorum meorum. Datum apud Wynton die & anno suprascriptis.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

The following very curious Description of the Art of War as practised about the twelfth Century, with the Arms and Machines then in Use in the northern Parts of Europe, is translated from the Speculum Regale, an ancient Treatise before cited in this Work.

IF your companions are desirous of leaving the palace for a while, and going to exercise themselves, or on a convivial party, the King's leave being obtained, make use of the following mode of amusement which I shall

shall point out to you. If you shall be in a fit place for riding, and you have a horse, mount him, having first put on your heavy armour, and exercise yourself in acquiring a safe and handsome seat, exercise your feet also, so that your legs being extended they may stand fast in the stirrups, the heel a little lower than the toes, not to be in fear of an adverse blow, when with closed thighs you may hold yourself firm and immoveable, covering your breast and other parts of your body with your shield, accustom yourself to hold your reins and the handles of your shield with the left hand, bearing your dart with your right, either to throw it at a certain mark or to brandish it, assisting your motions with the upper part of your body. Teach your horse to run circularly at his full speed, keep him clean from dirt, properly shod, with splendid trappings firmly put on.

If you are in a market-town where you cannot take your horse, or use him for amusement, adopt this recreation: Go home and put on your heavy armour, then seek for one of your companions, whether inmate or dwelling elsewhere, who will play with you, and whom you know to be skilful in fencing or sword play, either with the greater or lesser shield. Being always fully armed, even with your iron corslet, enter the sham field, bearing in your hand either a shield of proof or the larger sword. In this play you will learn how to give the proper and necessary strokes, and also how to evade them; as also how to cover yourself with your shield against all sorts of blows, when in real action with an enemy.

If you are desirous of becoming expert in this art, if possible exercise yourself in this sham fight every day, never letting a day pass in which you do not repair to the field, unless it prove a holiday. This is an art not less becoming than necessary for a courtier. If you leave off from this exercise tired and thirsty, drink gently and frequently, lest you be overcome by thirst, taking care that whilst you indulge yourself with this diversion, you do not intoxicate yourself with too much wine.

If you are desirous of other amusements, there are others which may be used in the open air, if they give greater pleasure. Prepare yourself a staff larger than that of a spear, and set up a mark against the butts, by which you may know how far, and with what degree of exactness you can conveniently throw your spear. It is a famous art, which also yields amusement, to go into the jaculatory field among others, and to shoot arrows with a bow.

Nor is it less pleasant than useful in an army, to throw stones with precision to a great distance from a sling, whether held in the hand or fixed to a staff; also to throw the war stone with exactness.

It

It was once a received maxim among those desirous of being perfect in this art, and skilled in the foot and horse exercises, to accustom themselves to bear arms equally in each hand when they met the enemy, which you should imitate if you are able, for those who are ambidexter are used to excel in the art of war, and are extremely hurtful to the enemy.

Abstain from all kinds of homicide, unless it is for the legal punishment of crimes, or committed in open war. For in war, or if you have the just commands of your prince, you are not more to abstain from slaughter than from any other act you know to be good and lawful. In war shew yourself bold and spirited, cutting and thrusting like a gentleman, whose mind is somewhat excited to anger, fighting according to the rules you have formerly learned.

Never strike rashly, nor at an uncertainty, nor as is the custom of cowards, throw your dart at random, but rather watch and improve by the dexterity of others. In war be always patient of labour, neither precipitate, nor boastful, rather choose that others may give you a good character; never boast of your great actions, lest in the course of years revenge may be taken for the death of a beloved person, by some provoked to it by your boasting.

If in a foot engagement you are placed at the point of the wedge, you must know it is material not to be overthrown at the first shock, nor to give room for the destruction of the tortoise. Take care lest you entangle your shield; take care likewise lest your spear is snatched from you, unless you have two, for in an engagement on foot, one spear is better than two swords. In a naval engagement provide yourself with two spears, which you must not lose in throwing: let one of them be a long one, capable of reaching out of one vessel to another; the other with a shorter handle, so that you may be able to use it conveniently in boarding an enemy. Divers darts are to be used in a sea fight, as well as heavy spears fenced with iron as the lighter ones, and headed like a dart.

When you assault any one with a spear armed with iron, strike his shield; if his shield is moved then attack him with the lighter javelin, or with darts, if you cannot strike him with the long handle pike.

At land, so on ship-board, you must fight with an undaunted mind and wary strokes, nor cast away your arms in an inconsiderate manner.

Many arms may be conveniently used in a sea fight that cannot be used on shore, unless in a city or castle.

In sea fights scythes firmly fixed to very long spears, axes with broad blades

blades and fixed to long handles, boat-hooks, slings fixed to a staff, * catajæ, and others of that kind, stones, the bow, and the rest of the mis-sive weapons, but of these bituminous sea-coal mixt with sulphur holds the first place.

Nor are † galtraps made heavy with lead, and sharp battle axes, to be contemned. Towers are also good. from which you may use the arms here enumerated. Also a leaver or crow, its four sides armed with iron nails.

In sea-fights a ‡ boar, armed with iron, is advantageously used, pushed forwards with oars. From this, as such variety of arms may be used in a sea-fight, it is necessary that before you engage in a naval war, you should accustom yourself to use these kind of arms, thereby becoming expert for a sea-fight. As you will not know before-hand at what hour, or what kind of arms are to be used, therefore take care to collect a variety of arms before you want them, it being esteemed honorable to possess good arms, which when wanted are the best of treasures.

For the defence of a ship the following apparatus is highly necessary: A fence of beams erected at the side of the vessel prepared for war, carried up so high that there may be formed four doors sufficiently large for the passage of two men in complete armour, these to be fixed to both sides of the main deck so firmly, that in jumping on the floor it may not totter: broad shields and armour of all kinds may be advantageously used in defending a ship. But a very useful § instrument for defending a vessel, is a kind of breast-blade made of || soft and blacked linen sewed together: also with helmets and pendulous headpiece made of steel. Many other arms might be used in sea-fights, but it does not seem necessary to enumerate them.

As our discourse just now turned on the means of defending oneself and attacking an enemy, it seems requisite to lay down, in a few words, the best manner of conducting a land war, as well respecting an engagement of cavalry, as the attack and defence of towns. If you will explain these things I shall listen attentively.

* Catajæ, a barbed dart or spear with a string. Littleton.

† Galtraps, like the rowels of spurs, commonly cast in the way to keep off the enemy's horse about a coup or garrison town.

‡ Aper, a boar. A boar's head armed with iron tusks was frequently placed at the head of ancient boats and ships, as may be seen in various ancient monuments. The stroke of these might act somewhat like the ram.

§ Instrumentum.

|| Ex linteri mollibus & atrati consutæ.

To combat on horseback, as we before observed, it is necessary to be a good horseman: and the horse must be equipped with the following apparatus: First, let him be provided with shoes firmly fixed, a saddle with girths and the rest of the apparatus: let him have also a strong and lasting leather breast-plate, a girth passing over the middle of the saddle: let him likewise be provided with strong housings; and that the horse may be defended from wounds both before and behind the saddle, let him have a strong covering, like armour, made of soft blacked linen. But chiefly against all sorts of arms, a * phylactery or charm, then a firm breast-plate. With these defences let the head, loins, belly, breast, in a word, the whole horse be armed, that no one may be able secretly to wound him.

Let the horse have a strong bridle, whose reins are sufficiently strong to check his impetuosity: and if necessary to raise him, or oblige him to run circularly, let his head, bridle and neck, quite to the saddle, be rolled up in linen for armour, that no one may fraudulently seize the bridle or horse.

For the rider, these following accoutrements are necessary: Buskins, made of well blacked soft linen sewed, which should extend to the knee-band of his breeches: over these iron boots, so high as to be fastened with a double band. The horseman is to put on linen drawers, such as I have pointed out, and over these iron coverings for the knees.

The upper part of his body should be covered with a linen corslet, reaching down to the middle of his thighs; over that iron armour, extending from the breasts to the breeches-band; then a strong firm corslet, succeeded by a linen pectoral without sleeves. Let him have two swords, one of which let him wear in his belt, the other let him hang at his saddle bow, a dagger or war knife. A steel helmet on his head, with an entire covering for his face. Let him carry on his neck a solid shield hung by a strong thong. Lastly, a sharp javelin of steel firmly fixed on its handle.

There seems no need of treating farther of the appointments of cavalry, nevertheless there are many more arms that might be used by cavalry, particularly the sligher bow, which may be easily bent on horseback, and the rest of that kind.

* A phylactery; a piece of parchment having some passage of Scripture written on it, as the name of God, the ten commandments, &c. The Pharisees wore this on their foreheads and arms; it was considered as a protection against wounds, blows, &c.

As you seem to have mentioned all the different sorts of arms that may be conveniently used in either equestrian or naval combats, I must now beg you to point out, in a few words, those with which castles are besieged and defended.

Those arms which I have mentioned as proper for naval and equestrian fights, and many others, may commodiously be used in the attack and defence of castles. He who is desirous of taking a castle with the arms already recited, must add to them the balista and catapulta, and of these the most powerful; as by the stones thrown from them, and their violent strokes, the walls and works may be beaten down. The weaker kind of these machines will be sufficient to throw darts on the walls of houses, or for slaying the men in castles, or on board of the ships. If the balista should prove insufficient to throw down or shake the walls, these machines may be used with certainty: the ram with a head shod with iron, to the impetuosity of which few walls are able to resist. But if this machine should fail to shake or throw down the wall or work, the sow, or moveable towers placed on wheels, may be used, which must always be higher than the walls to which they are opposed, for the higher they are the more proper for demolishing of castles; nor would it be at all superfluous if they exceeded the opposed walls the height of seven ells.

To this machine they add ladders placed on wheels, with planks strongly fixed to them, so that they may be moved from one place to another, by means of ropes dependent from each side. In short, I conceive that all sorts of arms may be used in the attack of castles, and that it is necessary for those employed in the sieges of towns to know, on all occasions, what kind of arms are most fit for the time and occasion.

Moreover, those who are to defend a castle, may make use of most of the arms I have mentioned, with many others; such as balistas, great and small; slings, whether held by the hand or fixed to a staff; hand bows of all sorts; spears and long poles capped with iron, some heavy and some light; with the other kinds of missive weapons.

For eluding the effects of the balistas, sows and rams, that the wall should be strongly propped up with oaken posts on the inside, or rather by heaping up against it earth and potters clay, if any is at hand. The defenders of castles may hang out hurdles or baskets made with oaken twigs, and those triple or five fold thick, filled with fat bituminous clay, thereby endeavouring to keep their walls entire. Against the shock of the ram, large bags of hay closely stuffed and let down by iron chains, opposite that part of the wall to which the force of the ram is directed; nor does it unfrequently happen, that the castle is so overwhelmed by
showers

showers of arrows, that the guards are not able to remain on the ramparts (or place opposite crenelles in the battlements) in such case it is necessary that hanging ports should be suspended by light laths, two ells higher and three lower than the embrasures, and so remote from the walls, that all kinds of weapons may have room to be thrown downwards in the interval between the wall and these pensile ports. These ports should be fixed to long beams, that they may be thrust outwards and retracted at pleasure.

The * prickly cat is one of the best kind of arms and most useful for the defenders of castles, which being made of great and heavy beams, and bristled with oaken teeth, hung at every embrasure, may, if the enemy approaches near the works, be thrown down upon him.

Likewise a beam or great piece of timber fashioned with long poles, having well sharpened oaken teeth, were used to be erected near the battlements, that they also might be thrown on the enemy if they came under the walls. Among the best kind of arms is also the † war rammer, fitted with crooked steel nails and hooks, which when it is let down on the enemy is fixed with chains armed with crooked nails, that the enemy can neither seize nor cut it. At the end of the chain is a rope sufficiently strong to draw it up, this serves to take and bring into the walls one or more of the enemy, as often as a body of the besiegers come within its reach. Nor among the defensive machines is the missive wheel to be despised. It is formed of two mill-stones, joined by an oaken axis, and is thrown down upon the enemy by means of a plank sloping from the embrasure.

The missive chariot may also be effectually used, fashioned like an ordinary chariot, with two or four wheels, and so formed that it may be loaded at will with either hot or cold stones; on both sides are strong chains, which serve to stop it when it has run a sufficient distance, and to keep the wheels from deviating when it runs from a declining plank in the embrasure. This, when the chains check its course, will cast its load among the enemies, which from its weight will fly in all directions.

Some more prudent men than ordinary used to incrust fragments of stones in potters clay, which would bear throwing, and when they arrived at their destined mark separated into the smallest particles, and could not be thrown back again.

For the destruction of dry walls great flints were used. If a castle defended by a wall would demolish by batteries a castle of wood, ambu-

* *Felis echinata.*

† *Fistuca bellica.*

tory towers, ladders, sows, and other machines fixed on wheels, your success will be the greater in proportion as the stones used are large and hard.

Hot water, glass, or melted lead, may be very useful in the defence of a castle. If a sow, or any other machine, is brought near a castle which cannot be hurt by hot water, but are lower than the walls of the castle, the use of long poles shod with iron, to which sharp and hot plow-shares are fixed, will greatly conduce to the destruction of these kind of machines, by throwing those poles with the plow-shares on the wooden engines, and the plow-shares being left the poles may be drawn back. Sometimes burning pitch and sulphur may be thrown on them.

Pits round about a castle are reckoned among the methods of defence; these the more numerous and deep they are, the more they tend to the defence of the fortress. First, if the enemy attempts to move any machine fixed on wheels over these pits against the place, they ought to be so prepared that they have many and small apertures, but all so artfully covered that no traces of them may appear: then let the pits be filled with brush wood and other things of that kind, such as easily take fire. At night when the enemy from his wooden castle, ladders, or other wheeled machine, attacks the castle, some man may steal secretly out and set fire to the pits.

If it should so happen that the enemy batters the castle so vehemently with stones, that the garrison cannot keep their posts without doors, or defend the castle, strong oaken columns must be erected, upon which large beams are to be laid, sustaining holm planks, earth heaped up in the manner of a wall three or four ells thick, for covering them from the stones thrown. The same to be done against a wooden tower for besieging a fortification of stone; the columns must be very stable and firm, and somewhat higher than the wooden tower.

But of all the arms and machines we have enumerated, the most excellent is the * crooked giant of Shields, vomiting poisoned flames. In a word, in the defence of any castle the same kind of arms may be made use of, that may be thrown, stricken, or pierced with, and every species of arms used for defence or offence.

* *Incurvus clypeorum gigas.*

A NARRATIVE OF A MEMORABLE TRANSACTION BETWEEN KING
CHARLES THE SECOND AND GEORGE DOWNING, ESQ.

Drawn up by ——— Lockhart, Author of the Memoirs of Scotland.

IT is very strange, that amongst so many dangers to which King Charles the Second was exposed, and from which he was surprizingly and miraculously delivered, neither Lord Clarendon, nor any other Author I have met with, takes the least notice of one of a very extraordinary nature which happened to him in Holland, and was as follows :

The King, when at Brussels, being desirous and resolved to see his sister the Princess of Orange, but withal under a necessity to make the journey with the utmost secresy, did communicate his design to no person whatsoever. He ordered — Fleming, a servant of the Earl of Wigton, who was in his service, and of whose fidelity he neither then nor ever after did doubt, secretly to provide a couple of good horses, and have them ready at a certain place and time of the next ensuing night by his Majesty appointed ; that Fleming with these horses should remain alone, till he heard from the King. At the time appointed the King (having gone to bed, and afterwards dressed himself, and privately gone out at a back-door, and leaving only a letter to some one of his servants in whom he confided, with an account of his having gone from thence for a few days, and with directions to keep his absence as secret as possible, under pretence of being indisposed) came to the place, where he found Fleming with the horses, as he had directed. He then acquainted Fleming of his design to see his sister at the Hague, and not regarding the hazards he might be exposed to, away he went with this slender equipage and attendance, travelling through the most secret bye-ways, and contriving it so that he came to the Hague by six in the morning, and alighted at a scrub inn in a remote part of the town, where he was confident none would know him, under the disguise he was then in. He immediately sent Fleming to acquaint his sister where he was, and to leave it to her to contrive the way and manner of having access to her, so as not to be known. Fleming having dispatched his commission in a very short time (in less than an hour) was no sooner returned to the King (whom he found in the room where he had left him, and where he had

had been still alone) than an unknown person came and asked of the landlord, if two Frenchmen had not alighted at his house that morning. The landlord replied, that indeed two men had come, but of what country he knew not. The stranger desired him to tell them that he wanted to speak with them: which he having done, the King was much surprised, but withal inclined to see the person. Fleming opposed it, but the King being positive, the person was introduced, being an old reverend-like man, with a long grey beard and ordinary grey cloaths, who looking and speaking to the King, told him, he was the person he wanted to speak to, and that all alone on matters of importance. The King believing it might be perhaps a return from his sister, or being curious to know the result of such an adventure, desired Fleming to withdraw, which he refused, till the King taking him aside told him there could be no hazard from such an old man, for whom he was too much, and commanded him to retire. They were no sooner alone, than the stranger bolted the door, (which brought the King to think on what might or would happen) and at the same time falling down on his knees, pulled off his very nice and artificial mask, and discovered himself to be Mr. Downing (afterwards well known by the name of Sir George, and Ambassador from the King to the States after his restoration) then Envoy or Ambassador from Cromwell to the States, being the son of one Downing, an independent minister, who attended some of the parliament-men who were once sent to Scotland to treat with the Scots to join against the King, and who was a very active virulent enemy to the royal family, as appears from Lord Clarendon's history. The King, you may easily imagine, was not a little surprised at the discovery, but Downing gave him no time for reflection, having immediately spoke to him in the following manner: That he hoped his Majesty would pardon him for any share he had acted, during the rebellion, against his royal interest, and assured him, that though he was just now in the service of the usurper, he wished his Majesty as well as any of his subjects, and would, when an occasion offered, venture all for his service, and was hopeful what he was about to say would convince his Majesty of his sincerity. But before he mentioned the cause of his coming to him, he must insist that his Majesty would solemnly promise him not to mention what had happened, either to Fleming or any other person whatsoever, till it pleased God to restore his Majesty to his crown, when he said he should not desire it to be concealed; though even then he must likewise have his Majesty's promise not to ask him or expect he should discover, how or when he came to know of his being there. The King having solemnly protested, and engaged on the terms required, Downing proceeded and told him, That
his

his master, the usurper, being now at peace with the Dutch, and the States so dependent and obsequious to him that they refused nothing he desired, had, with the greatest secrecy, in order to make it more effectual, entered into a treaty, by which, among other trifling matters agreed to *hinc inde*, the chief and indeed main end of the negotiation was, that the States stood engaged to seize and deliver up to the usurper the person of his Majesty, if so be at any time he should happen by chance or design to come within their territories, when required thereto by any in his name; and that this treaty having been signed by the States, was sent to London, from whence it had returned but yesterday morning, and totally finished yesterday night, betwixt him and a secret committee of the States. He represented his master's intelligence to be so good, that a discovery would be made even to himself (Downing) of his Majesty's being there; and if he neglected to apply to have him seized, his master would resent it to the highest, which would infallibly cost him his head, and deprive his Majesty of a faithful servant. And being desirous to prevent the miserable consequences of what would follow, if his being here were discovered, he resolved to communicate the danger he was in, and for fear of a discovery he had disguised himself, being resolved to trust no person with the secret. He then proposed that his Majesty would immediately mount his horses, and make all the dispatch imaginable out of the States territories; that he himself would return home, and under pretence of sickness lie longer a-bed than usual, and that when he thought his Majesty was so far off, as to be out of danger to be overtaken, he would go to the States and acquaint them, that he understood his Majesty was in town, and require his being seized on the terms of the late treaty; that he knew they would comply and send to the place directed; but on finding his Majesty was gone off so far as to be safe, he would propose to make no farther noise about it, lest it should discover the treaty, and prevent his Majesty's falling afterwards into their hands. The King immediately followed his advice, and he returning home, every thing was acted and happened as he proposed and foretold. The King having thus escaped this imminent danger, most religiously performed what he had promised, never mentioning any part of this history till after his restoration, and not then desiring to know how Downing's intelligence came, (which he never discovered) though he (the King) often said it was a mystery. For no person knew of his design till he was on horseback, and that he could not think Fleming went and discovered him to Downing; beside he so soon returned from his sister he could not have time: Downing having come much about the time Fleming returned.

I have

I have heard this story told by several who frequented King Charles's court, particularly by the Earl of Cromartie, who said, the next year after the restoration, he with the Duke of Rothes and several other Scots of quality, being one night with the King over a bottle, they all complained of an impertinent speech Downing had made in parliament, reflecting on the Scots nation; which they thought his Majesty should resent so as to discard him from court, and withdraw his favours from him. The King replied, he did not approve of what he had said, and would reprove him for it; but to go farther he could not well do, because of this story, which he repeated in the terms here narrated, which made such an impression on all present, that they freely forgave what had past, and Rothes asked liberty to begin his health in a bumper.

(FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.)

LOOKING over the description of Mother Ludlow's Hole in Mr. Grose's Antiquities, I find the history of that Aqueduct has escaped him. It is given in the Annals of Waverley, in words to the following effect. In this year (1216) not without the great admiration of many, the spring of our Lavatory, called Ludwell, was almost entirely empty and dried up. This spring had, during the course of many years, copiously supplied all the different offices of our abbey with water, its failure therefore being severely felt by the whole house, a certain monk, named brother Symon, applied himself to study, by what means this misfortune might be soonest and most conveniently rectified, and after much deliberation and assistance from useful council, he formed a plan, which though difficult, he set about with great industry: it was to search for new springs of running water. These being not without much difficulty discovered, and with great labour collected together, he by his industry caused them all to descend to one place by means of a certain subterraneous duct, and there to form, not by nature but by art, a perpetual running spring, which, as is apparent to the beholders, should never cease to furnish the before-mentioned offices of the abbey with plentiful supplies of water: It was named St. Mary's spring.

Thus the spring of the new well fixed by the art of brother Symon now flows constantly under the hill, its course being directed by a pipe

A. D.

OF

OF THE PRACTICE OF BIDDING PRAYERS, WITH AN ANCIENT FORM
OF SUCH BIDDING; AS ALSO, A FORM OF CURSING.

Communicated by Sir John Hawkins, July 1779.

IT is well known, that, before the reformation, the offices of the church were in Latin, and being read by the priest with no other declaration of assent on the part of the people than the bare pronouncing the word Amen, it might be questioned, whether a form, thus ordered, could, in strictness of speech, be termed common or joint prayer. To remove this objection, and to make the people sensible of what they were to pray for, a form of allocution was superadded to the petitionary form, and introduced immediately before the sermon, and this was called Bidding of Prayers*. In England it was first directed by an injunction of Henry VIII. and afterwards by one of Edward VI. in these words; “ You shall pray for the whole congregation of Christ’s church, and especially for his church of England and Ireland; wherein, first, I commend to your devout prayers the king’s most excellent majesty, supreme head, immediately under God, of the spirituality and temporality of the same church; and for Queen Katharine, dowager; and also for my Lady Mary, and my Lady Elizabeth, the King’s sisters.

“ Secondly, You shall pray for the Lord Protector’s Grace, with all the rest of the King’s Majesty’s Council; for all the Lords of this realm, and for the Clergy and Commons of the same; beseeching Almighty God, to give every of them, in his degree, grace to use themselves in such wise as may be to God’s glory, the King’s honor, and the weal of this realm.

* These are the sentiments of sundry liturgical writers, particularly of Hamon L’Estrange, in his *Alliance of Divine Offices*, page 170, Edit. 1699, a book abounding in erudition, and curious information on the subject; nevertheless it appears, that bidding of prayers was practised in the primitive church long before the use of prayer in an unknown tongue. Bishop Sparrow, in his *Rationale upon the Book of Common Prayer*, declares it to be very ancient, adding, that forms thereof are to be found in the Liturgies of St. Chrysostom, and others of the fathers. Farther, the learned Bingham, in his *Antiquities of the Christian Church*, Book XV. Chap. I. Sect. II. asserts this to be the fact, and has given a form of bidding prayers from the Apostolical Constitutions; and the Twenty-fourth Article of the Church of England declares prayer, in a tongue not understood by the people, to be repugnant to the Word of God, and the custom of the primitive church.

“ Thirdly,

“ Thirdly, Ye shall pray for all them that are departed out of this world in the faith of Christ ; that they with us, and we with them, at the day of judgment, may rest, both body and soul, with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.”

The Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth, printed by Jugge and Cawood in 1559, and inserted in Bishop Sparrow's Collection, contain a form of Bidding Prayers more particular than the above.

The 55th of the Canons, called King James's, made in 1603, directs a form of prayer before sermon, to the same effect as that contained in the Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth.

L'Estrange, in the work of his cited in the preceding note, page 171, has given the following form of bidding prayers, which, as it includes the Pope, and his Cardinals, may well be supposed to have been in use before Henry VIII. was invested with the supremacy.

“ After a laudable custom of our mother holy church, ye shall kneel down, moving your hearts unto Almighty God, and making your special prayers for the three estates, concerning all christian people, *i. e.* for the spirituality, the temporality, and the souls being in the pains of purgatory. First, For our holy father the Pope, with all his Cardinals ; for all Arch-bishops, and Bishops, and in special for my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, your Metropolitan, and also for my Lord Bishop of this diocese ; and in general for all Parsons, Vicars, and Parish-priests having cure of souls, with the Ministers of Christ's church, as well religious as not religious. Secondly, Ye shall pray for the unity and peace of all christian realms ; and especially for the whole realm of England, for our sovereign Lord the King, &c. and for all the Lords of the Council, and all others of the Nobility which dwell in the countries, having protection and governance of the same : That Almighty God may send them grace, so to govern and rule the land, that it may be pleasing unto Almighty God, wealth and profit to the land, and salvation to their souls. Also, ye shall pray for all those that have honored the church with light, lamp, vestment, or bell, or with any other ornaments, by which the service of Almighty God is the better maintained and kept. Furthermore, ye shall pray for all true travellers and tillers of the earth, that truly and duly do their duty to God and holy church, as they be bound to do. Also, ye shall pray for all manner of fruits that be done upon the ground, or shall be, that Almighty God, of his great pity and mercy, may send such wedderings, that they may come to the sustenance of man. Ye shall pray also for all those that be in debt, or deadly sin, that Almighty God may give them grace to come out thereof, and the sooner by our prayer. Also, ye shall pray for all those that be sick or diseased,

diseased, either in body or in soul, that the Almighty would send them the thing that is most profitable as well bodily as ghostly. Also, ye shall pray for all pilgrims and palmers that have taken the way to Rome, to Saint James or Jerusalem, or to any other place; that Almighty God may give them grace to go safe, and to come safe, and give us grace to have part of their prayers, and they part of ours. Also, ye shall pray for the Holy Cross, that is in possession and hands of unrightful people; that God Almighty may send it into the hands of christian people, when it pleaseth him. Furthermore, I commit unto your devout prayers, all women that be in our Lady's bonds, that Almighty God may send them grace, the child to receive the Sacrament of Baptism, and the mother purification. Also, ye shall pray for the good man and woman, that this day giveth bread to make the holy loaf, and for all those that first began it, and them that longest continue. For these, and for all true christian people, every man and woman say a Pater Noster, and an Ave, &c.

In the Addenda to L'Estrange's book, page 349, is a form communicated by a learned friend of the author, far more antient than that above inserted, which cannot but be deemed a valuable relic of antiquity: it is much longer than the former, for which reason, and because the book is easy to be met with, it is not here inserted.

But in a manuscript, which lately came to the hands of the author of this paper, is a form of bidding prayers anciently in use, as it is conjectured from the provincial spelling thereof, and other circumstances, in the cathedral of York; as also, a fragment of another*, together with a form of malediction, or cursing, required by the Rubric therein contained, to be read three times in every year, which, it is presumed, have never yet appeared in print: they are severally as follow:

“ Ze sall knele downe on zour knees, and make a speciall prair to our Lady Saynt Mary, and to all she fair felischipp of heuen, for all the brether and the sistes of our modirkirk Saynt Peterhouse of Zorke, Saynt Jhon of Beverlay, Saynt Wilfride of Ripon, and Saynt Mary of Suthwell; and specially for all tha that er seke in this pariche, or in ony other, that God for his Godhed relese tham of thar paynez & thar sickness, and turne tham to way that es make to God's lovyng and hele of thar saules. We sall pray specially for all tha that ^awirchippes this kirk, or any other with buke or bell, vestment, chalis, autirclath, towell, or any other attonement, through whilk it es or may be in ony poynt

* Supposed of Compostella.

^a Honoureth.

more honorede and wirchipte. We sall pray specially for all tha that gifes or sendis, or in testament witis ony thing in mayntenying and uphalding of the werke of this kirk. And for all tha that fyndis ony light in this kirk, as in torch, serge, or laumpe, in wirchiping of God, or of ony of his ^ahalouse. We sall pray specially for all women that er ^bbunne with childer in this parich, or in ony other, that God comfort thaim, & delyver thaim with joy, & sende the childer grace to be ^cxtend, & thaim purifying of halekirk and relesying of payne in thair traueyling. We sall pray specially for thaim that this day gaffe brede vn to this kirk for to made halibrede of, & for thaim that it first began & longest halde opon. For thaim & for us, & for all other that nede has gud praier. In worchipp of our Lady Saynt Mary, & hir five joyes, ilk man & woman haylse our Lady with five aues, aut aue regina celorum mater regis angelorum. [Here follow the initial words of several hymns, and other sacred compositions.] Ze sall make a speciall praier for zour fadir saulez, zour modir saulez, zour godefadir saulez, zour godemodir saulez, zour brethir saulez, zour sistes saulez, & for all zour eldeis saulez, & for all zour guededoers saulez, & for all the saulez that ze & we er bunne to pray for, and specially for all the saulez whase banes er berred in this kirk, or in this kerkzerd, or in any other. And that our praier myght sumwhat stand thaim in stede ilk man & woman helpis hartly with a Pater Noster, with a Ave Maria." [Here follow the initial words of many other hymns and sacred compositions.]

A Fragment of another Form of bidding Prayer from the same MS.

" — specially for all our gude parischens whare so euyr thai be on land or on watir, that God Allmyghty saue thaim fra all maner of perils, & brynge thaim whare thai would be, in whaite and hele of body & saule. We sall pray specially for all thay that ^dlely and trewly pais thair ^etendis and ^fofferandis to God & halikerk, that God do thaim mede in the blis of heuen; and thase that dose nocht so, God for mekill mercy brynge thaim sone to amendment. We sall pray specially for all trew pilgrimes and palmers, whar so euyr thai be on land or on watir, that God for his gudenesse graunte thaim part of our gude praier, and us of thair gud gatis. We sall pray specially for all the land tilland, that God for his gudenesse and of his grace, & thurgh our gud praier mayntene

^a Saints.

^b Bound, vide postea.

^c Xtend, for christened.

^d Lawfully.

^e Tenthis, or tithes.

^f Offerings.

tham, swa that thai may be upstandand; and for the see farand, that God Allmyghty saue tham fra all maner of perils, and brynge tham in ^a wharte whare thai wald be; and for the wedir also, that God sende swilke wedir, that the frutis that er on the erth, & sall be, may come cristen man to perfett. We sall pray specially for all tha that er bunne in dette or dedley syn, that God for his grete mercy bryng tham sone oute thereof; and for all tha that er in gude life, that God mayntene tham therein, & giste tham gud perseuerance in thar gudnesse; and that this praier may be herd & spedd the bitter thurgh zour praiers, ilk man & woman that here es helpis hertly with a Pater Noster, and a Ave Maria." [Here follow the initial words of several hymns.]

A Form of Cursing, with the Rubric, directing the Days whereon the same shall be pronounced, from the same MS.

" At the begynnyng God and all haly kirk cursez all thas that the fraunchis of halykirk brekis or disturbis, and all tha that er agayne the pece, or the right, or the state of haly kirk, or tharto assentis with dede or counsaile, and thai that haly kirk priues of right, or makys of haly kirk ^blaiftee that es halud and sanctifide. Also all thas that witandly or wilfully ^ctendis falsly, & that gifes noght to God, & to haly kirk the tende parte, or the tend peny of ilka wynnyng leuefully wonne in merchaundise, or with ony crafte, withdrawand onely the expense and the costagis that nedeful behouis be made about the thyng that the wynnyng es getyn of, noght tendying the wynnyng of a marchaundise with the losse of another. And also all thas that the frute of the erth, or of bestial, or of ilka thyng that nowis in the zere, giffes noght the tend, haly withoutyn ony withdra vying of thar costage. Also all tha that for illewill of the person, or of his perispriste, or the clerk, or of any other miyystr of halikirk withaldes tendis, rentis, offerands, mortuaris, or oght that fallis to be giffen to God and to halikirk. Also all tha that the fredom of halikirk, or brekis, or disturbis, that es to say, if a man fle to the kirk, or to the kirk-zerd, wha so hym lettis, or oute drawis, or thereto procures or assentis. Also all tha that dois sacrileg, that es for to take hali thing oute of the halud plais, or unhalud thyng out of halud plais. Also all tha that lettis procis in ony lord court, that the proces of right may not be determyned ne iudged. Also all tha that the pece of the land disturbis. Also all tha that blud drawis of man or woman in violense, or

^a heart or health.

^b lay fee or temporal inheritance.

^c tithes, verb.
in

in any othir felony in kirk or in kirk-zerd, wherefore the kirk, or the kirk-zerd, es ^aenterdited, or suspend or polute. Also all tha that er agayn the king right. Also all tha that werre susteyns agayne the king pece wrangfully. Also all robbers and reuers, ^bbot if it be tham selfe ^cdefendand. Also also all tha that er agayne the grete charter of the king, the whilk es confirmed of the courte of Rome. Also all tha that false wittenes bers, or procuris, tham witting, namely, in cause of matrimon, in what court so it be, or out of court. Also all tha that false wittenes fur rightfull matrimon to disturb, or any man or woman to ^ddeteret of land or tenement, or of any othir catell. Also all false aduocats that for mede putes furth false excepcions, and quherels wherefore right matrimon es fordone. Also all tha that for mede, or for favor, or for any encheson maliciously outhir man or woman brynges oute of thare gude fame into wickid, or ^egaris tham lois thar wardely gud or honors, or putis wrangwisely to thare purgacion, of the whilk was na fame of before. Also also all tha that maliciously disturbis or lettis the right presentacion of a kirk, the whilk the vera patron suld present; or thereto procuris, with word, or dede, or with false enqueste, or with other power. Also all tha that maliciously dispyis the maundement to take a ^fcursed man that has ligyn in cursyng fourte days, and na remedy will seke, and all that thar takars disturbis, with iudgement or false enqueste. Also all tha that mede takis to disturbe pece or strife mayntens with word or ^gdede: and to thai have ^hzolden agayne the mede to tham of whame thai it toke thai may nocht be ⁱasold. Also all tha that housis, mansys, or grangis of persons, or of vicars, or of any other men of halikirk o gayne thair will, or o gayne thar ^katurnes, with any maner of gudis mobill, or unmobill, o way beris with strength, or wrangwisely o way drawis, or wastes: of the cursyng thai may nocht be asold to thai haue made ^lasethe to tham that the wrange es done to. Also all tha that any maner of gudis with violence beris oute of halikirk, or of house of religion, that whilk es therein leuyd be cause of warandis, or * * * * or to kepe, and all tha that therto assentis or procuris. Also all wichis and all tha that on tham ^mlenis. Also all tha that lays hand on priste or clerk in malice, bot if it be tham selfe defendand. Also all tha that ⁿsarzens counsailes, or helpis agayne cristen men. Also all women that the generation of childer destroys, as with drynke, or any other crafte. Also all tha that thair childir wrangwisly faders, or thair

^a interdicted. ^b unless. ^c defending. ^d disherit. ^e makes or causes.
^f excommunicated. ^g until. ^h yolden, i. e. yielded. ⁱ assoiled, absolved.
^k attornies, agents. ^l assets, from the French *assez*; i. e. *satis*; so assets in the hands of an executor. ^m or depends. ⁿ Saracens.

childir ^awites thamwitting, on ony man maliciously. Also all tha that wikidly slase thair childir, or leuys tham in feld or, in twone, or at kirk-dores, or in gate chadilis, or in any othir straunge place, and fleis fra thaim when the childir er of ^bvnppure. Also all tha that false money makis, or tharto assentis. Also all tha that gude mony clippes, ^ctham to a vauntage. Also all tha that falses the ^dbrines kirkes or housis ^eor countirfet the kyng sele. Also all tha that byis or sellys with false mesors or false weghtes, that es to say, byes with ane and sellis with a nothir. Also all tha that falses the kyng standard, thaim witting. Also all tha that maliciously disturbis man or woman, weddid or unwedid to make thair testament laufuly, and thas that lettis the execution of the testament lawfully made. Also all tha that forsweris tham on the halidom willyng or witting, for mede or for haterdyn, or for to gar any man lois his warldely gudis or honors. Also all tha that ^dbrines kirkes or housis of any mans in the land of pece. Also all robbers or reuers opynly or preuely, be day or be night, that any mans guds stelis, for whilk gud men wer worthi to suffer ded. Also all tha that withaldis any mans guds that has bene asked opynly in halykirk, thaim selfe witting. Also all felons and thar maynteners, all conspirators and false suerers in assysis, or in ony other courte. Also all thai that any false playntis puttis furth agayne the fraunches of halikirk, or of the kyng, or of the reaume. Also all tha that offeryngs that er offerd in halikirk, or en kirk-zerd, or in chapell, or in oratory, or in any stede with in the prouynse of Zorke that es, withalden, or putte away in any other place agayne the persons will, or his perispriste of the perisch that it es offerd in, bot if thai be preuelege. Also all tha that ^egars gud giffes in ^fdred of ded in fraude of ^ghalikirk, or to forbare thair dett, & all tha that swilk giftes takes, or therto counsayls or helps. Also all tha that lettis prelats, or ordinares of halikirk for to hald consistory, or chapter, or to enquire of syne, or of excesse, thar nede be for syne. Also all heratiks that trowes noght in the sacra-

* By statute of 26 Hen. VIII. cap. 1. the King is declared supreme head of the church; and by a proclamation of the same King, subsequent thereto, it is required, that the Pope's name be utterly rased out of all prayers, orisons, rubrics, canons of mass-books, and all other books in the churches, and his memory never more to be remembered, except to his contumely and reproach. These acts account for the present form which recognizes the King's supremacy; as also for the above blank, which it is conjectured was made by the rasure of the words [Pope's Bulls.]

^a imputes to any man. ^b without strength, helpless. ^c to profit or get thereby.
^d burns. ^e makes. ^f in articulo mortis. ^g or to any ecclesiastical person to forego or release a debt or duty due to his church.

ment

ment of the autir, the whilk es God's owne body in flesch and blude in forme of brede, and other sacraments that touches hele of saule. Also all vsurers; as if a man len his gold, or his siluer to anoy to take vauntage be covenant for the lennyng of his gold; for if ther wer any swilk in a cite, the cite suld be enterdite, that na sacrament suld be done them to thai wer putte oute of the cite.

"Thire er the poynts of the grete cursinge that our haly faders, erchbischops and bischops has ordand, and thaim aught to be publiste at the lefte thrise in the zere in ilk perisch-kirk, that es to say, the firste Sonday aftir the ajaundelaynes, or else be fore, as it will faule; and also som Sonday in the Advent be fore the ^azole; and in the first Sonday of Lentyn, or els in the secend, as the halikirk uses through Zorkeschire."

In Strype's Edition of Stow's Survey, Book II. Page 6, is the following Form, communicated to the Editor by his Friend Mr. Bagford.

"Of your devoute charyte ye shal pray for al the brethern and systern of the gyld of our glorious Savyoure Cryst Jhū, and of the blessed virgin and martyr Seynt Barbara, foundyd in Seynt Katerins church, next to the Towre of London. And first, ye shall pray specially for the good estate of our Soveryne Lord and most crysten and excellent prince Kyng Henry VIII. and Queen Kateryn, founders of the seid gyld and gracyous brotherhod, and brother and syster of the same. And for the good estate of the French Queny's Grace Mary, syster to our seyde Soverane Lord, and syster of the sayd gylde.

"Also ye shall pray for the good estate of Thomas Wolsey, of the tytyle of Seynt Cecylle of Rome, Preest Cardynal and legatus a latere to our holy father the Pope, Archbysshop of Yorke, and Chanceler of England, brother of the same gylde.

"Also for the good estate of the Duke of Buckyngham, and my Lady his wife. Also for the good estate of the Duke of Norfolk, and my Lady his wife. The Duke of Southfolk.

"Also for my Lord Marques, for the Yerle of Shrewysbery, the Yerle of Northumberland, the Yerle of Surrey, my Lorde Hastynges, and for al their Ladies, bretherne and systers of the same.

"Also for Sir Rychard Chomely Knight, Syr Wyllyam Compton, Knight, Syr Wyllyam Skeryngton, Knight, Sir Johan Dygby, Knyght, Syr Ryse ap Thomas, Knight, Syr Gryffyth Ryse, Knyght, Syr Edward

^ayule, the northern appellation for Christmas.

Belknappe, Knyght, Syr Johan of Aston, Knyght, Master Johan Beaumont of Collorton, Esquer, and for al their Ladys, and for the sowllys of them that be ded, and for the Master and Wardens of the same gylde, and the Warden Collectour of the same; and for the more special grace, every man of your charyte sey a Pater Noster, and an Ave.

“ And God save the Kynge, the Master and Wardens, and all the bretherne and system of the same.”

We may well suppose, that the practice of bidding prayers was discontinued during the usurpation, if for no other reason than that it was enjoined by authority. At the restoration it was not revived, as it ought to have been, but in many parochial churches gave way to a short petition for the King and the several branches of the royal family, which practice, against the sense of our best divines, was continued through the reigns of the succeeding Stuart princes. Upon the accession of King George I. the clergy in general made use of the petitionary form; and some without any declaration or recognition of the King's titles, whereupon, viz. on the 11th day of December, 1714, directions were issued by the King to the Archbishops and Bishops, requiring them to cause the clergy to keep strictly to the form prescribed by the canon; but the consequence was such as no man living could have imagined: in short, those clergymen that complied with the directions of the King, and yielded obedience to the lawful commands of their superiors, were charged with disaffection to the House of Hanover, upon the pretence that being averse to the invocation in their own persons of a blessing on the King and his family, they shifted the obligation to the people, thereby requiring their congregations to join in prayers which themselves bore no part in. This injurious misrepresentation of their conduct gave occasion in the year 1718 to the Rev. *Charles Wheatley*, the author of the *Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer*, to publish a pamphlet, entitled “ Bidding of Prayers no Mark of Disaffection to the present Government,” which is hereby recommended to the perusal of all, excepting such as taking *Gallio* for their example, *care for none of these things*.

At this day the bidding form, with a change of the mandatory into invitational phrases, is used in cathedrals and in collegiate chapels throughout England, as also in the houses of law, and generally by dignitaries wherever they preach, though not without deviation from the canonical form. In parochial churches it is seldom if ever used.

Since the drawing up of this paper, there has come to the hands of the author a book printed by Wynkin de Word in 1509, and formerly in the
col-

collection of Mons. Colbert, purporting to be the Manual in Usum Eboracensem, containing, with some variation, such of the above forms as respect the province of York, in which the passages that recognise the Popes Bulls and his supremacy are drawn through with a pen.

J. H.

THE OTHE OF A HERAULDE ABRIDGED.

Taken from Vincent's Collection in the College of Arms.

FIRSTE ye shall swear to be true to y^e Kinge our Souveregn Lord whose Arms you bear, and to his heyres and Successors, And all suche Articles as apperteyneth to a Heralde to be Kept you shall well and truly observe & keep in every Poynt thereof, as well as yf they were read to you Article by Article, so God you help and hollydome and by this booke, and by the Crosse of the Sworde, y^e belongeth unto Knight-hood.*

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PEOPLE CALLED GYPSIES.

THESE swarthy itinerants have spread themselves all over Europe, as is testified by various travellers of all nations, and every where, like the Jews, pretend to keep themselves as a distinct people, not intermixing with any but those of their own fraternity, and talking a *gibberish* or jargon peculiar to themselves, which is by some falsely dignified with the appellation of a language.

That they have so long subsisted seems a kind of reproach to all police, as they are universally considered in the same light, namely, that of cheats and pilferers,—witness the definition of them in Dufresne, and the curious etchings of them done by that ingenious artist Callot.

* This is the Oath as now read.

“ Ægyptiaci

“Ægyptiaci,” says the above cited author in his Glossary, “Vagi homines, harioli ac fatidici, qui hac & illac errantes ex manus inspectione futura præagire se fingunt, ut de marsupiiis incautorum nummos corrogent.” The engraver does not represent them in a more favourable light than the lexicographer, for besides his inimitable delineations of their dissolute manner of living, he has accompanied his plates with verses, which are very far from celebrating their honesty. Diverse severe laws have been enacted against them in different countries. They were driven out of France by an ordinance of the States of Orleans in 1560; and in a Provincial Council held at Terragona in the year 1591, there was the following decree against them, “Curandum etiam est ut publici Magistratus eos coerceant qui se ÆGYPTIACOS vel Bohemianos vocant, quos vix constat esse Christianos, nisi ex eorum relatione, cum tamen sint mendaces, fures & deceptores & aliis Sceleribus multi eorum assueti.” In England a very severe statute was framed against them, the 22d: of Henry: VIII: where they are described as “outlandish people, calling themselves Egyptians, using no craft nor feat of merchandize, who have come into the realm and gone from shire to shire and place to place in great company, and use great subtle, and crafty means, to deceive the people; bearing them in hand that they by palmestry could tell mens and womens fortunes, and so many times by craft and subtlety have deceived the people of their money, and also have committed many heinous felonies and robberies.” Wherefore they are directed to quit the kingdom, and not to return under pain of imprisonment, and forfeiture of their goods and chattels; and upon their trials for any felony which they may have committed, they shall not be entitled to a jury *de medietate linguæ*; besides which it is enacted by statutes 1: and 2: Ph: and Mary, c: 4: and Eliz: c: 20: That if any such persons shall be imported into this kingdom, the importer shall forfeit 40l. And if the Egyptians themselves remain one month in this kingdom, or if any person, being fourteen years old, (whether natural born subject or stranger) which hath been seen or found in the fellowship of such Egyptians, or who hath disguised him or herself like them, and shall remain in the same one month, at one or several times, it is felony without benefit of clergy. Sir Mathew Hale relates, that at one assize for the county of Suffolk, no less than thirteen Gypsies were executed upon these statutes, a few years before the Restoration.

Mr: Twiss, in his *Travels through Portugal and Spain*, says that in the last named kingdom the Gypsies are tolerated, and frequently keep inns, at some of which he has occasionally lodged, without any injury or loss. His account of them is given in the following words:

“It

“ It may not be improper to mention the Gypsies who are very numerous throughout Spain, especially about, and in Marcia, Cordova, Cadiz and Ronda. The race of these vagabonds is found in every part of Europe. The French call them *Bohemiens*, the Italians *Zingari*, the Germans *Ziegenners*, the Dutch *Heydenen* (Pagans) the Portuguese *Siganos*, and the Spaniards *Gitanos*, in Latin *Cingari*. Their language, which is peculiar to themselves, is every where so similar that they undoubtedly are all derived from the same source; they began to appear in Europe in the fifteenth century, and are probably a mixture of Egyptians and Ethiopians. The men are all thieves, and the women libertines, they follow no certain trade, and have no fixed religion: they do not enter into the order of society, wherein they are only tollerated. It is supposed that there are upwards of forty thousand of them in Spain, great numbers of whom are inn-keepers in the villages and small towns, and are every where fortune-tellers. In Spain they are not allowed to possess any lands, nor even to serve as soldiers. They marry among themselves: they stroll in troops about the country, and bury their dead under a tree. Their ignorance prevents their employing themselves in any thing but in providing for the immediate wants of nature, beyond which even their roguishness does not extend, and only endeavouring to save themselves the trouble of labour: they are contented if they can procure food by shewing feats of dexterity, and only pilfer to supply themselves with the trifles they want; so that they never render themselves liable to any severer chastisement than whipping, for having stolen chickens, linen, &c. Most of the men have a smattering of physic and surgery, and are skilled in tricks performed by slight of hand. The foregoing account is partly extracted from *le Voyageur François*, vol: XVI: but the assertion that they are all so abandoned as that author says, is too general; I have lodged many times in their houses, and never missed the most trifling thing, though I have left my knives, forks, candlesticks, spoons, and linen, at their mercy; and I have more than once known unsuccessful attempts made for a private interview with some of their young females, who virtuously rejected both the courtship and the money.”

Various are the accounts of the time and manner of introduction of this people into Europe, for it seems pretty clear that the first of them were *Asiatics*; some pretend they were brought hither by the *Crusaders* on their return from the Holy Wars, but to these it is objected that there is no traces of them to be found in history at that time, and that according to Munster they did not appear in this quarter of the globe till the

year 1417; this date, which is adopted by Spelman, is by *Sir William Blackstone* supposed an error of the press, and that it ought to have been 1517, as Munster owns that the first of them he ever saw was in the year 1524. That author describes them as exceedingly tawny and sun-burnt, and in pitiful array: though they affected quality, and travelled with a train of hunting dogs after them, like nobles; he adds, that they had passports from King Sigismund of Bohemia and other Princes; ten years afterwards they came into France, thence passed into England. Probably from the passports here mentioned they might by the vulgar be stiled Bohemians.

Pasquier, in his *Reserches*, l: 4: c: 19. relates the origin of the Gypsies thus: "On the 17th of April, 1427, there came to Paris twelve penitents, or persons, as they said, adjudged to penance, viz. one Duke, one Count, and ten Cavaliers or persons on horseback; they took on themselves the character of *Christians of the Lower Egypt*, expelled by the Saracens, who having made applications to the Pope, and confessed their sins, received for penance, that they should travel through the world for seven years, without ever lying in a bed. Their train consisted of 120 persons, men, women and children, which were all that were left of 1200, who came together out of Egypt. Notwithstanding the absurdity of the story, they had lodgings assigned them in the chapel, and people went in crowds to see them. Their hair was exceedingly black and frizzled; their women were ugly, thievish, and pretenders to telling of fortunes. The Bishop soon afterwards obliged them to retire, and excommunicated such as had shewn them their hands in order to have their fortunes told them."

Ralph Volaterranus making mention of them affirms, that they first proceeded or strolled from among the Uxi, a people of Persia.

Another, and the most probable opinion is, that they were some of those miserable Egyptians who, when their country was conquered by Sultan Selim, in the year 1517, rather than submit to the Turkish yoke, chose to disperse themselves in small parties over the world, subsisting by begging, and their supposed skill in chiromancy, and magic, to which that nation had always pretence, and to the belief of which the gross ignorance and superstition of the times were extremely favourable. This agrees very well with the time of their arrival in England, viz: about the year 1563, after having been expelled from France and Spain.

The first comers, or their children, were probably soon reinforced by many idle persons of both sexes; swarthy skins, dark eyes, and black hair, being the only qualifications required for admission; and some of these might be heightened by the sun and walnut juice. Their language,
or

or rather *gibberish*, might soon be learned, and thus their numbers, in all likelihood, quickly increased till they became alarming, when those severe statutes were promulged against them, whose great severity prevented their intended effect, for when the punishment inflicted by a law greatly exceeds the measure of the offence, such law is rarely put in force, and the delinquents escape with impunity. Had the punishment been only hard labour, whipping, or imprisonment, it would have been much more efficacious.

These strollers at present seem likely either to degenerate into common beggars, or, like some of their brethren in Spain, to be obliged to take to a trade or business for livelihood. The great encrease of knowledge in all ranks of people, having rendered their pretended art of divination of little benefit to them, at least by no means sufficient to procure them subsistence, and should they attempt entirely to live by pilfering, the great quantities of provision necessary for their support when in large bodies could not be taken without alarming the country, and their numbers and assumed peculiarities would prevent their escape.

The following Memoir is communicated by Sir John Hawkins, for the Information of the Readers of that most excellent Book, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity.

NEITHER Walton in his Life of Hooker, nor Bishop Gauden, nor any others that give an account of Hooker and his writings, make mention of the particular books or tracts which gave occasion to his writing the Ecclesiastical Polity. Whitgift had written an answer to the Admonition to the Parliament, and thereby engaged in a controversy with Thomas Cartwright, the supposed author of it. Hooker, in this his excellent Work, undertook the defence of our ecclesiastical establishment, against which Cartwright appears to have been the most powerful of all its opponents.

Accordingly we find throughout his Work, references to T. C. lib. p. but giving only these initials, and citing no book by its proper title, we are at a loss at this day to know with whom he was contending.
It

It is necessary therefore to state the controversy, the order whereof is this :

Admonition to the Parliament, viz. the first and second, in a small duodecimo volume. No date or place.

An answer to an Admonition to the Parliament, by John Whitgift, D. of Diuinitie, 4to. Printed by Bynneman, 1572.

1. A Replie to the Answer by T. C. 4to. No date or place. N. B. Of this there are two editions, differing in the order of numbering the pages.

A second answer of Whitgift, as must be presumed from the title of the next article, and is probably no other than a book mentioned in Ames's Typ. Antiq. 329, by the title of a Defence of the Answer to the Admonition, fol. 1574. Printed by Bynneman.

2. A second Replie of Cartwright [his name at length] against Whitgift's second Answer, 4to. 1575. No place.

3. The rest of the second Replie of Cartwright against Whitgift's second Answer, 4to. 1577. No place.

Upon a reference to these several publications of Cartwright, and a careful examination of sundry passages cited from him by Hooker, it most evidently appears, that

By T. C. Lib. 1. is meant No. 1. as above described.

By T. C. Lib. 2. is meant No. 2. and

By T. C. Lib. 3. No. 3.

But here it is to be observed, that the references to Lib. 1. agree but with one edition of it, namely, that which has the Table of the principal Poyntes at the beginning and not at the end, as the other has. The difference between them is, that in the former the numbers of the pages commence with the Address to the Church of England, in the latter with the Book itself: so that to give one instance of difference, this passage, "When the question is of the authority of a man," &c. Eccl. Pol. Edit. 1682. p. 117, is to be found in page 25 of one edition, and in page 13 of the other.

In Ames's Typ. Antiq. 329, is this article, which seems to be a collateral branch of the controversy, "A Defence of the Ecclesiastical Regiment of England defaced by T. C. in his Replie against D. Whitgift, D.



MOUNT St MICHAEL in NORMANDY.

Pub^d Sep^r 1st 1779 by Rich^d Godfrey N^o 120. Long Acre.

D. D." 12mo, 1574. It does not here appear that this Defence is of Whitgift's writing, yet it has the name of his printer, Bynneman.

Fuller, in his Church History, Book IX. 102. gives an account of Cartwright, and of his dispute with Whitgift, which is very erroneous; for he makes it to end at Whitgift's Defence of his Answer: nay, he goes farther, and assigns reasons for Cartwright's silence. The truth is he was not silent till long after, but continued the dispute in the Tracts, No. 2 and 3, above noted. The relation of the controversy by Neal, in his History of the Puritans, vol. I. 285, et. seq. is very fair and accurate.

MONT ST. MICHAEL; OR, MOUNT ST. MICHAEL,*

IN NORMANDY.

A Benedictine Abbey, dedicated to St. Michael the archangel, famous throughout Europe for its magnificence, and the singularity of its situation on a steep rock, called Tumba, 300 feet high; on a sandy shore, covered with the sea twice every day; distant a league and a half from Terra Firma, between the mouth of two small rivers, and in the center of a bay, formed by the coasts of Britanny and Normandy. At this place is a small town, called St. Michael in Periculo maris,† because of the great danger of getting to it, which is only at low water. The tradition is, that St. Michael appeared to St. Aubert, bishop of Avranches, about the year 708, and ordered him to build a church upon this rock, which he did, and placed therein twelve secular canons, whose successors becoming remiss, were turned out by Richard the First, duke of Normandy, who placed in their stead, A. D. 966, thirty monks of the order of St. Benedict, who have ever since been in possession of this abbey. The present annual income is about 4000 livres, but it was formerly much greater. Its fine church was begun, A. D. 1024, by Richard the Second, duke of Normandy, and abbot Hildebert. There is a large library, and a great many relics are preserved in the treasury, and often

* This account was written before the Revolution of the French Monarchy.

† Sometimes ad duas tumbas, the point of land being divided into two rocks, the lowermost of which was a castle raised in 1699.

visited

visited by pilgrims from France and other countries, who have resorted to it for a great many years*.

This abbey, in situation, very much resembles another of the same name on St. Michael Mount, Cornwall, which was annexed to it by Robert, earl of Morton and Cornwall, before 1085, and is the most intire religious house now standing in that county.

It was renowned for its sanctity before the conquest. A priory of Benedictine monks was placed here by Edward the Confessor. Earl Robert placed here Cistertian monks, of the Gilbertine order, by whose rules nuns were admitted to live with them; and accordingly here were two societies a little detached from each other. It was made denizon temp. Ed. III. Henry VI. gave it to the King's College, Cambridge. Edward IV. annexed it to Sion Abbey. It was valued at 110l. 12s. The Cornish mount was made a garrison from the time of Richard I. and 5 Hen. IV. is called Fortalitium.†

It was fitted up by the late Sir John St. Aubyn for a house. See Tanner's Notitia, p. 68; Borlasse's Antiquities of Cornwall, 2d edit. p. 366, where there is a view of it; two others N. and E. by Buck, 1734.

William the Conqueror gave the manner of Otterington, or Otterton, in Devonshire, to this abbey, whereupon it became an alien priory of black monks, subject to it. Tanner's Notitia, p. 90.

Sid Mount, in Devonshire, was a manor given to this abbey by the same king, *Ib.* p. 89.

St. Clement, Valia and Leik, in the isle of Guernsey, were cells to this abbey. Mr. Wraxall, in his Tour through France, p. 202, describes this extraordinary rock rising in the middle of the bay of Avranches, a league from the village of Genet, across the sound, passable only at low water; defended on one side by perpendicular crags, and on the other by strong walls and towns. The town, of one street, winds round the foot of the rock. Higher up are state prisons and other buildings, and on the summit the abbey, occupying a prodigious space of ground, and proportionable strong and solid. The *sale de chevalerie*, or knights hall resembles for size that at Marienbourg in Polish Prussia, but is ruder, and of earlier date. Here Louis IV. instituted the order of knights of the

* See Monast. Angl. Tom. II. p. 494. Neustria Pia, 371.

† The Norman mount was also fortified, and was defended against the English, 1432. The abbot is governor of the castle: it serves as a state prison. All travellers who visit this mount are disarmed. Q. If it was not lately blown up by accident?

cross of St. Michael, who here held their chapters.* After passing through several lesser rooms into a long passage, and thence through a door and narrow entrance perfectly dark, Mr. Wraxall was conducted into a dungeon, in which stood a cage about twelve feet square, and twenty high, composed of prodigious wooden bars, with a wicket near a foot thick, which had been the abode of many eminent victims in former ages, whose names and miseries are now forgotten. The Souterains of this mountain are so numerous as not to be known to their keepers. The Oubliettes are certain dark vaults, into which persons guilty of very heinous crimes were let down with one loaf of bread and a bottle of wine, and left to perish. Between the abbey and the outer wall was a hollow near a hundred feet deep, and at the bottom of it a window opening into the sea. This is called the Hole of Montgomeri, from that Count de Montgomeri, who accidentally killed Henry, King of France, at a tournament 1559, and being a Hugonot, and escaping the massacre of Paris, made head against the royal forces in Normandy, till he was obliged to retire to the Tombelaine, another such rock as Mount St. Michael, and three quarters of a league from it, and then fortified by a castle. From hence he attempted to surprize the mount, but being betrayed by the monks, and all his troops of fifty men cut off, except two and himself, with difficulty regained the Tombelaine. His scaling ladders and grappling irons are shewn here. The church rests on nine enormous pillars founded on the solid rock, which Mr. Wraxall conjectured to be each twenty-five feet diameter, two smaller support the center tower. The refectory, cloisters and cells, are very magnificent and spacious, but so much decayed, that one of the great towers, by its many cracks, threatens speedy ruin.

Among the reliques, they shew the skull of St. Aubert, bishop of Avranches, with the impression of the arch-angel's thumb, after his neglect of repeated warnings to build this church; a fine head of Charles VI of France cut in crystal; an arm of a St. Richard, king of England; an enormous gold cockle-shell, † weighs many pounds, given by Richard the Second, Duke of Normandy, when he founded the abbey; and a great stone with fell on the head of Louis XI. at the siege of Besancon

* This seems a mistake; for P. Montfaucon says, this order was instituted at Amboise, Aug. 1, 1469. The place for this order was indeed the church of mount St. Michael, as having never been taken by the enemies of the crown of France. See Montf. de la Mon. Fr. Tom. III, 305, pl. 61.

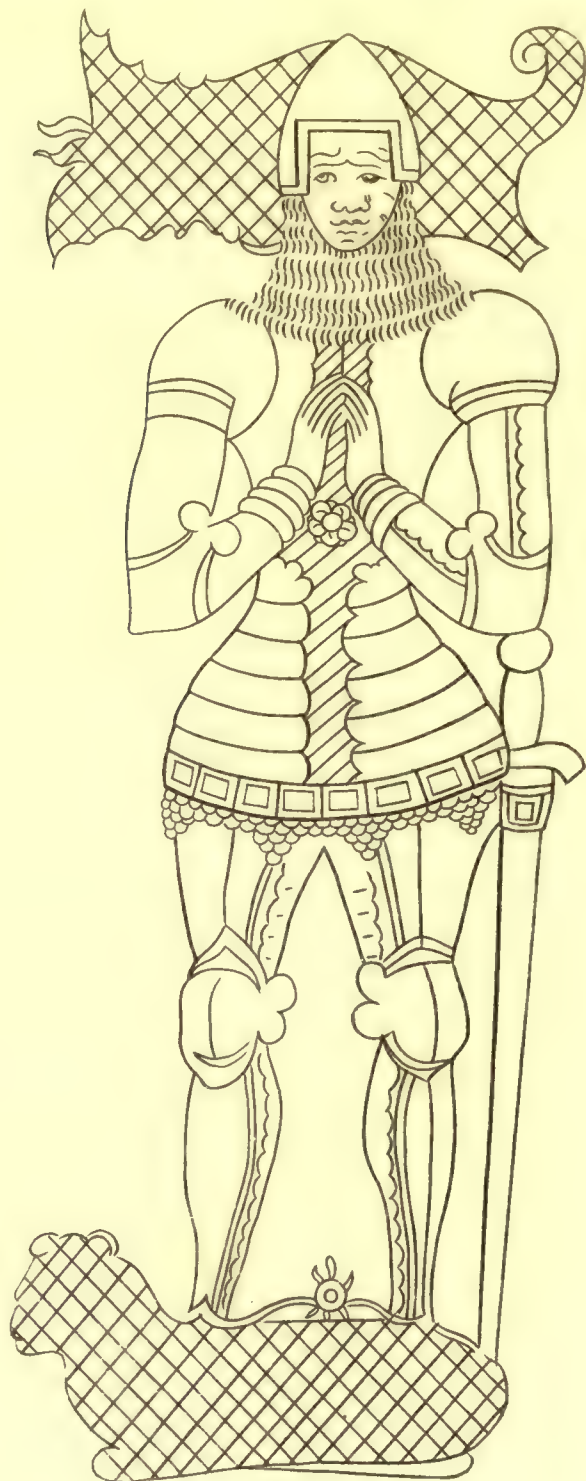
† The badge of the order.

without hurting him. The late king sequestrated the ample revenues of this place ; a prior is substituted to the abbot, and the religious reduced from thirty to fourteen.

It is at present considered rather as a state prison, where illustrious inhabitants are confined more or less strictly, according to the royal mandate. There are in one range of rooms, eight who eat at a round table together, are allowed each a pint of wine, but no knives nor forks ; and no person allowed to enter the doors where they live, or hold any conversation with them. Some have been sent hither since the accession of the present king. Others have liberty to go into every part of the mount habited as priests. About sixteen days before Mr. Wraxall was there, a prisoner, after ten months confinement, escaped by letting himself down a hundred feet perpendicular by a rope, crossed the sands at low water, and had not since been heard of. Persons of quality, who are lunatics, are also sent hither. Between eight and ten thousand peasants, and some of higher rank, come hither annually on pilgrimage from a considerable distance. It is said the late Dauphin made a visit here. They wear a ribbon, in form of a cross, on their breast, and on their cloathes the image of St. Michael vanquishing the devil : their hats are covered with cockle-shells, laced round the edges ; and on the crown a gilt coronet surmounted by the cross. At the foot of the mountain, close to the sea, is a fine well of fresh water ; and in the rock above are shewn very capacious cisterns.

The town itself is almost as curious as any part of the Mount. Many of the houses appear to be five or six hundred years old, and few later than Louis XI's time.

The whole number of persons in the town and abbey, does not exceed one hundred and eighty in time of peace, when the militia guard the prisoners ; but in time of war there is a garrison of five hundred soldiers. In 1090, Robert, Duke of Normandy, and William Rufus, besieged their brother Henry a long time in this mount ; and when he was on the point of surrendering from thirst, Robert generously sent him a supply of wine.



Edmund's Houts Arm.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

THIS Plate exhibits the Effigies of William de Say, Baron de Mamignot or Mamimot, and Edmund Haut, Esq. they were copied and engraved from Drawings now preserved in the British Museum, in a folio volume of miscellaneous manuscripts.

Title. No. 5805.

Pedigres, armes, charters, deeds, evidence, seales, coates in blazon in ordinary, monuments, high counstables, &c.

Page 322. Anno 1390.

Willus. de Say qui tenuit Baroniam de Mamignot vnus ex octo militib. qui debuere wardam ad castrum Dover figuratus est in libro Domesday 16m. pag. 13. 14 R. 2.

Ibid. Anno 1408.

Edmds. Haut ar filius Dni. Edmdi. Haut militis sepultus ecclia xpi Cantuar q. vel. 10 H. 4.

The following Letter was communicated by Thomas Astle, Esq. F. R. A. S.

Harl^o Lib.
416.

Sept^r 11th, 1,58—

SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.*

MY good Sir Thomas, I thank you much for your happy Letters, assuring our dear Mistress her present Health unto me; pray God continue it ever. I have one Servant yet free of Infection, which I trust I may use to deliver my care and duty, to my singular comfort

* Sir Christopher Hatton was Lord Chancellor, and Sir Thomas Smith, Secretary of State.

and satisfaction. I have presumed to send him, that I may daily know, either by my own or yours, the true State of our Mistress, whom thro' choice I love no less than He, that by the greatness of a Kingly Birth and Fortune, is most fit to have Her. I am likewise bold to commend my most humble duty by this Letter and Ring, which hath the Virtue to expel infectious Airs; and is, as it telleth me, to be worn betwixt the sweet Duggs, the chaste Nest of pure Constancy. I trust, Sir, when the Virtue is known, it shall not be refused for the value.

Since my coming to this Town, two others of my poor Servants are fallen sick; what their Distemper will prove, is not yet discerned, but the Physician feareth the Small-pox. By this occasion I am determined to disperse my little Company, and to take my Pilgrimage to Sir Ed. Bricknell's, to view my House of Kirby, which I yet never surveyed; leaving my other Shrine, I mean Holdenbye, still unseen, until that holy Saint may sit in it, to whom it is dedicated. I beseech you, Sir, acquaint her Highness herewith. I will begone in the Morning betimes, and so pass on a solitary Pilgrimage for my Folk's health, until all peril of Infection, may with the open and be thereby purged out of my disconsolate Body. Within six days I will return to Eltham, and there abide the good Call in time opportune my Commendations to yourself, are most abundant in good will. I pray you therefore impart of them to such of my Friends as you think worthy of them. And so a thousand times farewell, my good noble Friend.

Yours most assured,

CHR. HATTON.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

THE Rules observed by ancient Sculptors in ornamenting sepulchral monuments are but little known, and yet there is room to believe the decorations, dress, and even attitude of the defunct, all had some allusion to the state of the persons when living, to some remarkable accidents of their lives, or the manner of their deaths. This is partly instanced in those

those figures of Knights represented on tombs with their legs crossed, which is generally agreed to have betokened that the party so represented had either served personally in the crusades, died under the vow of repairing to the Holy Land for that purpose, or (as I think I have somewhere read) had largely contributed towards the carrying on of that war.

This idea is farther confirmed by a passage in Anselmes Palais de L'Honneur, published at Paris Anno 1663, said to contain Rules for sepulchral monuments, made by some of the wisest of the Ancients, to procure reverence to the ashes of the dead, and to mark as well the difference of their rank, as the various circumstances of their death, of which I here send you a literal translation.

It may be urged, that these Rules immediately regard only the French nation, yet when the great intercourse and former intimate connection is considered, it seems highly probable they might have been common to both countries, especially as it is certain we derived most of our heraldic regulations and terms from the French. The Rules given are as follow :

1. Kings and Princes, in what part or by what means soever they died, were represented upon their tombs clothed with their coats of arms, their shield, bourlet or pad, crown, crest, supporters, lambrequins or mantlings, orders and devices, upon their effigies and round about their tombs.

2. Knights and Simple Gentlemen might not be represented with their coats of arms, unless they had lost their lives in some combat, battle, or rencounter, with the person of their prince, or in his service, unless they died and were buried within their own manors or seigneuries ; and in that case to shew that they died a natural death in their beds, they were represented with their coat of arms ungirded, without a helmet, their heads being uncovered, their eyes closed, and their feet resting against the back of a greyhound and without any sword.

3. Those who died on the day of battle, or in any mortal conflict on the side of the victorious, were to be represented with a drawn sword in their right hand, the shield in their left. Their helmet on their head, which some think ought to be closed and the visor let down, as a sign that they fell fighting against their enemies ; having their coats of arms girded over their armour, and at their feet a lion.

4. Those who died in prison, or before they had paid their ransom, were figured on their tombs, without spurs or helmets, without coats of arms, and without swords, the scabbard thereof only girded to and hanging at their side.

5. Those

5. Those on the side of the conquered, who fell in a rencounter or battle, were to be represented without coats of arms: the sword at their side and in the scabbard; the visor raised and open; their hands joined before their breasts, and their feet resting against the back of a dead and overthrown lion.

6. The Gentleman who had been conquered and slain in the lists in a combat of honour, ought to be placed on his tomb, armed at all points, his battle-ax lying by him, the left arm crossed over the right.

7. The Gentleman victorious in the lists, was exhibited on his tomb armed at all points, his battle-ax in his arms; the right arm crossed over the left.

8. As to what concerns the tombs of Ecclesiastics, it is customary to represent them clothed in their sacerdotal habits. The Canons with the surplice, square cap, and aumasse* or amice.

9. The Abbots with their mitres and their crosiers turned to the left.

10. The Bishops with their great copes, their gloves in their hands, holding their crosiers with their left hands, and seeming to give their benediction with the right; their mitres on their heads, and their armorial bearings round about their tombs supported by angels.

11. The Popes, Cardinals, Patriarchs and Archbishops, are likewise all represented in their official habits.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

IN a tour through Flanders which I made last summer, I met with some curiosities which fall within the plan of your Work; as anecdotes relative to English History. One of them at Antwerp: where, against a pillar in the church of St. Andrew, is a monument in memory of the unhappy Mary, Queen of Scotland, of which the following account was given me by a Flemish gentleman of consequence and learning, residing there.

* The undermost part of the Priest's habit.

Barbara



MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

*Engraved from a Drawing taken from an Original Picture
now in the Church of S. Andrew in the City of Antwerp.*

Pub^d Nov. 1. 1778. by Rich^d. Godfrey N^o 720 Long Acre.

Barbara Mowbray, and Elizabeth Curle, both Ladies of the Bed-chamber to Mary, Queen of Scots, and faithful companions of her various fortunes, after her execution, were permitted to retire hither, and to take the head of their mistress with them, which they interred near a pillar opposite the chapel of the holy sacrament, by the entrance at the grand door of the church of St. Andrew, the spot they had chosen for their own sepulture. On the pillar they placed the portrait of the Queen, of which I herewith send you a copy; it is in an oval frame, and is about twenty inches high, well executed; the face extremely beautiful, and much differing from any other I have seen: her hair is represented as bright flaxen. It is said this portrait was painted in France soon after she first became a widow. Under it, upon a tablet of black marble, is the following inscription in letters of gold.

Anno 1568 in Ang. refug. religionis causâ quærens, Cogn. Elisab. jussu et Senat. Hæret. invidia post XIX Captivat. Annos, Capite obtrunc martyrium consumavit. Anno Dom. 1587 Ætat. et Reg. 45.

D. O. M.

Nobiliss Duarum é Britannia Matronarum Monument. viator spectas, quæ ad Regis Cath. Tutel. Orthodoxæ Religionis causâ á patria profug. hic in spe resurrectionis quiescunt: in primis Barbaræ Moubray, D. Joannis Moubray Baronis F. quæ Sereniss. Mariæ Stuartæ Reginæ Scotiæ, a Cubiculis; nuptiis data Gulielmo Curle, qui amplius XX Annis a secret. Reg. fuerat, unaque sine querela Ann XXIV. vixerat, Liberosque Octo sustulerat; sex Cælo transcripsit; Filii duo superstites, in studiis liberaliter educati; Jacobus societate Jesu, sese Madriti aggregavit in Hispagnia; Hypolitus, natu minor, in Gallia-Belgica Societate Jesu prov. sese adscribi Christi Militem voluit. et hic Mæstis, cum lacrymis optimæ Parentis P. C. pridie Kal. Augusti 1617, Ætat 57. vitam caducam cum æterna commutavit.

Item Elizabetha Curle, avitâ ex Nobil. Curleorum stirpe, Mariæ quoque Reginæ a Cubiculis fuit et Octo annis vinculo fidei Socia. Hypolitus Curle fratris ejus F hoc monumentum grati animi pietatisque erga Pos. Hæc diem ultimam vitæ clausit A° Christi 1620 Ætat 60 die 29 Maii.

D. O. M.

Sub hoc lapide duarum Feminarum vere piarum conduntur Corpora:
D. Barbaræ Moubray & D. Elizabethæ Curle utræque Scotæ. nobilissimæ

lissimæ Mariæ Reginae a Cubiculis, quarum monumentum superiori affigitur Columnæ. Illa vidua mortalium lege cessit XXXI July A° 1617 Actat. LVII. dum hæc, semper cœlebs XXIX Maij Ætat LX A° Dⁱ MDC. XX. R. T. P.

As nothing is said respecting the interment of the Queen's head in either of these inscriptions, and the circumstance of its being brought hither not being mentioned by any of our historians, it seems most likely that the story is groundless. I made these objections to the Gentleman before-mentioned, who thereupon invited me to his house, where from an ancient Flemish manuscript he translated to me, the substance of what he had before related.

On telling this matter to Thomas Astle, Esq. he was so kind as to favour me with the sight of an original letter from Sir Amias Pawlet to Sir Francis Walsingham, dated Fotheringhay Castle, Feb. 25, 1586, containing an account of the jewels, plate, &c. of Mary, late Queen of Scots. In it Elizabeth Curle appears to have had in her custody, besides many other valuable effects, a book of gold, enamelled, containing the pictures of the Queen, her husband and son, possibly the Original from whence that on the Monument was taken.

In the same letter it is said, that the body was embalmed and enclosed in lead, under the direction of a physician at Stamford. Had the head then been wanting, the deficiency would in all probability have been taken notice of.

The next is in the window in the Chapel of the Circumcision in the Cathedral Church at Antwerp, which is said to have been given by Henry the Seventh, where is the following inscription :

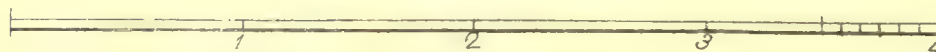
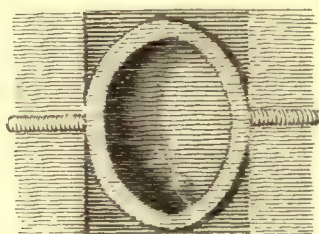
Septimus Anglorum Rex prudens, Rexque benignus
Henricus regnum belli virtute recepit,
Crudeli Brito superato Marte Tyranno,
Connubioque domum clarus conjunxit utramque.
Elizabetha fuit conjux & Regia proles,
Nobilis Eduardi Regis pia filia quarti,
Fœmina progenie illustris decoraque forma
Perpetuo in Miseros clemens cunctisque benigna.

Another occurs in the Cathedral Church at Ghent, where are four grand brass candlesticks of two different sizes, formerly used at the altar in St. James's Chapel, London. They were bought by Bishop Trieste, soon after the death of Charles the First, when many other articles of his furniture were disposed of. They are now used in common at the altar,





Plan of the Top.



ROMAN, ALTAR.

altar, the tallest measures between five and six feet, the lowest between four and five ; on them are embossed a crown with the letters C. R.

If you think these trifles worthy a place in your Work, you may make what use you please of them.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

J. BULLMAN.

A ROMAN ALTAR.

ON this Plate is delineated the front and sides of a Roman Altar, that was discovered on March the 24th, 1781, by some workmen employed to dig the cellars of Mr. Jarrat's house at Doncaster. It was found about six feet under ground.

The Drawing from which this Engraving was made, was accurately and carefully done by Mr. William Lanley.

Communicated by John Hewit, Esq. F. S. A.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

EVERY act of benevolence that is done either by a King or a Peasant, should in the history of every public charity be faithfully recorded, I was led to this reflection by reading in Hollinshead's History, the effect the munificence of Edward VIth (in founding Christ's hospital) had on the mind of an honest Shoemaker in Westminster, which I shall give in the Historian's words, for I do not remember to have seen it noticed any where else ; after enumerating the liberality of Sir William Chester, Knt.
and

and Alderman, and John Calthrop, Citizen, &c. he says, " This hospital being thus erected and put in good order, there was one Richard Castell, alias Casteller, Shoemaker, dwelling in Westminster, a man of great travaile and labor in his facultie with his owne handes, and such a one as was named the COCKE OF WESTMINSTER, for that both winter and sommer he was at his worke before foure of the clocke in the morning. This man thus truly and painfully labouring for his living, God blessed and increased his labors so abundantly, that he purchased lands and tenements in Westminster, to the yerely value of xliiii lb. And having no childe, with the consent of his wife (who also yet liveth, and is a virtuous good woman) gave the same landes wholye to Christes hospitall aforesayde, to the reliefe of the innocent and fatherless children, and for the succor of the miserable, sore and sicke, harboured in the other hospitals about London, whose example God graunt many to follow." *Holl. Chron. p. 1714, old edit. Black Letter.*

If you think this worth inserting in your Repertory, you will oblige your constant Reader.

Islington, July 4.
1784.

C. H.

Petition of the MERCERS of LONDON, presented A. D. 1386, 10th Rich. II. Rol. Parl. Vol. III. pag, 225.

TO the most noble and worthiest Lordes, moost ryghtfull and wysest Conseille to owre lige Lord the Kyng, compleynen, if it lyke to yow, the folk of the Mercerye of London, as a membre of the same Citee, of the many wronges, subtiles, and also open oppressions ydo to hem by longe tyme here before passed.

Of which oon was, where the election of Mairaltee is to be the Fremen of the Citee, bi gode and paisible avys of the wysest and trewest, at o day in the yere frelich, there noughtwithstondyng the same fredam or fraunchise, Nichol Brembre, with his upberers, p̄posed hym the yere next after John Northampton, Mair of the same Citee, with stronge honde, as it is ful knowen, and thourgh debate and stronger partye ayeins the pees before purveyde was chosen Mair, in destruction of many ryght.

For in the same yere, the forsaid Nichol, withouten nede, ayens the pees, made dyv̄se enarmynges bi day and eke by nyght, and destruyd the Kynges trewe lyges,
som

som with open slaughtre, some bi false emprisonment, and some fledde the Citee for feere, as it is openlich knowen.

And so ferthermore for to susteyne thise wronges and many othere, the next yere after the same Nichol ayeins the forsaide fredam and trewe coes did crye openlich, that no man sholde come to chese her Mair, but such as sompned, and tho that were sompned were of his ordynaunce and after his avys. And in the nyght next after folwynge, he did carye grete quantitee of armure to the Guyldehall, with which as well straungers of the contree as othere of withinne were armed on the morwe, ayeins his owne proclamacion, that was such that no man shulde be armed, and certain bushments were laide, that when free men of the Citee come to chese her Maire, broken up armed, cryinge with loud voice sle, sle, folwihg hem, wherthourgh the peple, for feere fledde to houses and other hidynges, as in londe of Werre a dradde to be ded in coe.

And thus yet hiderward hath the Mairaltec ben holden as it were of Conquest or Maistrye, and many othere Offices als, so that what man pryve or apert in special, that he myght wyte grocchyng pleynd or helde ayeins any of his wronges, or bi puttyng forth of whom so it were, were it never so imprenable, were apeched, and it were displesyng to hem Nichol, anon was emprisoned. And though it were ayeins falshede of the last Officer that hym must meyn-teigne, was holden untrewre lige man to owre Kyng, for who reproved such an Officer mayntaigned bi hym of wronge, or elles he forfeited ayens him Nichol, and he unworthy as he saide represented the Kynges estat. Also if any man, bi cause of servyce or other leueful comaundement approched a Lorde, to which Lorde he Nich'dradde his falshede to be knowe to, anon was apeched, that he was false to the Conseille of the Citee, and so to the Kyng.

And yif in geñral his falsenesse were ayeinsaide, as of us togydre of the Mercerye, or other craftes, or ony Conseille wolde howe taken to ayeinstande it, or as out of mynde hath be used, wolden companye togyder, how lawfull so it were for owre nede or profite, were anon apeched for arrysers ayeins the pees, and falsly many of us that yet stonden endited, and we ben openlich dislaundred, holden untrewre, and traitours to owre Kyng, for the same Nichol sayd bifor Mair, Aldermen, and owre craft bifore hem gadred in place of recorde, that xx or xxx of us were worthy to be drawen and hanged, the which thyng take to youre worthy Lordship, by an even Juge to be proved or disproved, the whether that trowthe may shewe, for trowthe amonges us of fewe, or elles no man many day dorst be shewed, and nought oonlich unshewed or hedde it hath be by man now, but also of before tyme, the moost profitable poyntes of trewe governaunce of the Citee compiled togedre, bi longe labour of discrete and wyse men, wythoute conseille of trewe men, for thei sholde nought be knowen ne contynued, in the tyme of Nichol' Exton Mair, outerliche were brent.

And so ferfuth falsehede hath be used, that oft tyme he Nichol Brembre saide in sustenaunce of his falshede, owre lige Lordes wille was such, that never was such as we suppose. He saide also, when he had dislaundred us, which of us wolde yelde hym false to his Kyng, the Kyng sholde do him gñce, cherise him, and be goode Lorde to hym. And if any of us all that wyth Goddes help, have

and shalle be founden trewe, was so hardy to profre provyng of hymself trewe, anon was comaunded to Prisone as wel bi the Mair that now is, as of hym Nichol Brembre bifore.

Also we have be comaunded oft tyme upon owre ligeance unnedeful and unleveful diſse doynges. And also to withdrawe us bi the same comaundement fro thinges nedeful and lesful, as was shewed whan a company of gode women, there men dorst nought, travailled en barefote to owre lige Lorde, to seche gce of hym for trewe men as they supposed, for than were such proclamations made, that no man ne woman sholde approche owre lige Lord for sechyng of grace, and over many othere comaundementz also, bifore and sithen, by suggestion and information of suche that wolde nought her falsnesse had be knowen to owre lyge Lord, And Lordes, by yowre leve, owre lyge Lordes comaundement to symple and unknowing men is a gret thyng to ben used so faumerlich withouten nede; for they unwyse to save it mowe lyghtly their ayeins forfait.

Forthy, graciouse Lordes, like it to yow to take hede in what mañe and when owre lige Lordes power hath ben mysused by the forsaid Nich', and his upberers; for sithen thise wronges bifoſaide has ben used, as accidental or cōe braunches outward, it sheweth wel the rote of hem is ragged subject or stok inward, that is the forsaid Brere or Brembre, the which cōe wronge uses, and many other, if it lyk to you mowe be shewed and well know bi an indefferent Juge and Mair of owre Citee, the wyth yowre ryght Lordeship graunted for moost pryncipal remedye, as Goddes lawe, and al resoun wole, that no domesman stonde togidre juge and partye, wronges shall more openlich be knowe, and truth do apere. And ellis as amonge us we know nought wyte in what mañe, without a moch gretter disese, sith the goſnaunce of this Citee standith as it is before saide, and wele stande, while Vittailers, bi suffraunce, presumen thilke states upon hem, the which governaunce of bifor this tyme to moch folke yhidde, or begynnyng of dyvysion in the Citee, and after in the Rewme or no.

Wherefore, for grettest nede, as to you, moost worthy, moost ryghtful, and wysest Lordes, and Conseille to owre lige Lord the Kyng, we biseche mekelich of yowre gracious corection of alle the wronges bifore sayde, and that it lyke to yowre Lordeship to be gracious menes to owre lyge Lorde the Kyng, that suche wronges be knowen to hym, and we mowe shewe us, and sith ben holden suche trewe to him as we ben and owe to ben.

Also we biseche unto yowre gciuous Lordeship, that if any of us, in special or geñl, be apeched to owre lige Lorde, or to his worthy Counseille, bi comunyng with othere, or approchyng to owre Kyng, as wyth Breindre, or his abettours, with any wronge wytnesse beryng, as that it stode otherwyse amonges us here than as it is now proved it hath ystonde, or any other wronge suggestion, by which owre lige Lord hath ybe unleefullich enfourmed, that thanne yowre worshipfull Lordship be such, that we mowe come in answer to excuse us. For we know wel, as for by moche the more partye of us, and as we hope for alle, alle such wronges has ben unwytyng to us, or elles enterlich ayens oure wills.

And, ryght Lordes, for oon the grettest remedye with other, for ayeinstonde many of thilke disceses afoſaide amonges us, we prayen wyth mekenesse this spe-

specialich, that the Statut ordeigned and made bi Parlement holden at Westminster, in the sexte yere of owre Kyng now regnyng, mowe stonde in strengthe, and be execut as wel here in London as elles where in the rewme, the which is this: *Iſm ordinatũ est & statutũ, qđ nec in Civitate London', nec in aliis Civitatibus, Burgis, Villis, ſi Portubus Maris, p totũ regnũ pđẽm aliquis vitallar' officiu judiciale de ceſo heat, excerceat, neq; ꝓoccupet quovis modo; niſi in Villis ubi alia persona ſufficiens ad hujus statum hẽnd' repp̃eri non potet, datũ idẽm Judex p tempe quo in officio illo steterit ab excercicio vitallar', ub pena foris-ſcure victualiũ suor' ſic venditor', penitus ceſſet, & se abſtineat, p se & ſuos om̃ino ab eodem, &c.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

IF you have a vacant Corner in your entertaining Work, you will oblige a constant Reader by inserting the following little fugitive piece: it is copied from the original MS. and is a curious Specimen of one Method made Use of by former Kynges to raise Money.

Yours, &c.

T. R.

Abstinentia ad tempus Ordinationis per Consilium de soluc oc Annuitalis.

THE xxiiii day of May, the yere of oure Sovereine Lorde the Kyng H. the VIth. xi^c. it was assented and accorded by my Lordes of the Counseil thenne beyng present at Westminster, that forasmuche as the seid Lordes be bouden by the l'tres of obligac̃on unto the Right Worshipful Fadre in God the Cardinal, commonly called of Englonde, in the some of x m Marcz. by hym at th'instance of my Lordes of Bedford and of Glouc' the Kynges uncles, lent to the Kyng for the defense of his reaueme of Fraunce. The Tresorer of Englande and Chamberlyn beyng for the tyme, shal be charged by warrant under the Kynges prive seal, that of the furst moneye to come of eny grant to be made unto the Kyng in his parlement, or otherwyse, and of his revenues whatever thei be at this day unassigned, he make no manere paiement nor assignement except oonly for the Kynges house, his Counseillers nowẽ beyng for their attendaunce and his courtes, and such other as he may of his owen auctorite

auctorite without warrant agree; but that the saide moneye and revenues, unto the seide some of x m marc, be kept in the Kyngs tresorie, for the seurtee of the Lordes that be soe bounden, not to be taken frome thens for eny mandement or necessitee, unto the feste of the Nativite of Saint John the Baptiste, whiche shal be in the yere of oure Lorde MCCCCXXXIII. At which tyme it shal be truely paied by the tresorer for the Kyng, unto the saide Cardinal, than deliveryng unto the saide Lordes their obligations ayein. And for the more sewrete of the saide Lordes that be so bounden, thei shal have delivered unto hem jewells and wedds of the Kyngs, unto the value of the saide somme such as thei wol chese, with sufficeant l'tres of sale of the same made unto hem, be it by auctoritee of parlement or otherwyse in the suerest manere thei can devyse.

H. Gloucestre,
H. Cantuarien,
T. Dunelmen,
J. Bathonien, Canc'.

Le Counte de Warr'.
Dñus le Scrope, Tres'.
W. Phelipp.
W. Lyndewode.

PETITIONS, &c.

Petition against Disceatz of Warre, Anno 1439, eighteenth of Henry VI.

FOR as much as the Kyng is and hath be well lerned of manyfold and gret disceitz, and untrouthes that have be doo unto hym and to his roialme, by some of the Capptaines that have afore this endented with the Kyng to serve hym in the feet of weer, some on that other side of the see, and to diversez partes as they ben ordeyned and bound, by their indentures, and somme in his marchez on this side the see, and of the Kyng for their wages have been truely paid, and content accordyng to their said indentures, for hem and for all their retenues, after their degres; of the which wages many of the said Capptaines have abused, and taken uppon hem to rebate upon their souldours, of some more, of some lesse, so that such as thei have rebated uppon have not been of myght

myght to continue their service, ne perfourme it as of trowth and reason them ought for to have doo, and peradventure wold have doo if thei hadde been ful paid, the which hath caused yes to falle to roberie and pilage, als welle before their goyng on this side the see when thei come thider, among other hath be gretter cause of the long continuance of the warre, and greter hurt and losse that have fallen to the Kynges lordships and countres in his obeisaunces of yat oyer side of the see; and that oonly, but leose also of gret good which hath ben graunted to the Kyng, and paied in the wise abovesaid for the defense of his land. Therefore that it like the Kyng our Soveraine Lord by auctorite of this present parlement, to ordeyne that noo Cappitaine that shall fro this tyme forward have ledyng of such retenues, and receyve the Kyngs wages yerfor, abate of his souldours ne of any of them any part of their wages, but if it be for their cloathing, yat is to say, if they be waged for an half yere xs. a gentilman gown, and vis. viiid. for a yoman, upon peyne of xxl. for every spere, and xl. for everye bowe, to the Kyng our Soveraine Lord, that he abateth upon the tenure of this. Item, for so moch also as diversez and many souldours afore this tyme, the which have taken their wages some or half of their Capptaines, and so have mustred and entred in of record the Kyngs souldours afore his Commissioners, for suche termes as their maisters have endented fore, have somme tyme anoon afre their mustre, and the receit of their wages partie or all departed away and goon whedir hem lust, and not past the see with their said Capitaines, and some past the see, and long within their termes departed away fro their Capitaines, and fro the Kynges service, without licence appering graunted to them by their said Cappitaines, whereof hath growen so gret hurt unto the Kyng and to his roialme, and so many inconvenientz that couth nogh lightly be expressed, as of long tyme the experience hath shewed; and the which souldours so doying, in as much as in hem was, juperded the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lords honour and worship, and have been many gret causers of hurt that has fallen in his landes and lordshipps over the see, and the jupard also of the persones of the Lordes and Cappitaines that ledde hem. That it like the Kyng, for the causes aforesaid, by auctorite also of this present parlement, to ordeyne that what man so mustering and receyving the Kyngs wages, that departeth away fro his Captaine within his terme in any wise abovesaid, without notorie sekenesse or impediment, by Godes visitation, yat may be knowne resonable lette hym not, and the which he certified incontinent to his Cappitaine, and repair his money, as he may purvey hym for another souldiour in his stede, or be punished as a felon; and yat Justicez of yee Pees have power to enquer thereof, and to hure and determine therein; and sem-

blable

blable to ordeyne, that noo souldiours, man of armes nor archer, so mustred of record, and goyng with his Capptaine over the see, come home ayen into Englund within ye terme that his Capitaine, and by hym to the chef in the countre havyng the Kyngs power, and therupon have licence of the said chiftayne wittenessed undre his seale, and the cause of his licence; and who so mustred of record, and come without letters testimoniall of the chifteyn as is aforesaid, within his terme, into yis side of the see, that the Maires, Baillies, and other Ministres of the Kyng, and of what port or place yat he or they arryve in, have auctorite to putt them in arrest, and there to kepe hem to yei be enquired of; and if may be found by enquerr' afor Justice of the Pees, and proved that they have so mustred of record, and stollen fro their leders abovesaide without licence, as is abovesaide, that then they be punished as felons.

*Petition concerning the Order of Knighthood presented A. D. 1439.
18th Hen. VI.*

PRAYEN your saide Comuns, yat yere as diversez of your Lieges made with your their fynis, for somuche yat yei recieved noght the Ordre of Knygthode, afore the octaves of Seint Michell, the yere of youre reigne the ixth, and now late diversez of your saide Lieges have ayeine made theire fynes for you, that yei recieved noght ye saide ordre afore ye feste of Penticost, ye yere of youre regne ye xviith, al be hit yat diversez of youre saide Lieges were noght seised of lond or rentes to ye value of xl li. yerely, bot in right of yiere wyves: and in case semblable, your saide Lieges and ooyere of your saide Lieges bene like to be chargeed infinitely to like finis, at your will and your heires, to theire grete hyndring and losse.

Please hit your of your especial grace to considre the premises, and by the assent of your Lordes espirituelx and temporelx in yis parlement assembled, by auctorite of ye same parlement to graunte and ordeine, yat what liege man of youre, yat hath made or shall make, with you or with your heires onys his fine, for ye noun receivyng of ye saide Ordre of Knygthode, after ye saide fyne ones made be utterly discharged ayenst you and your heires, for ye noun receivyng of the saide ordre atte all tymes

tymes thereafter : and that eche fyne for the noun receyvng of the saide ordre excede nor passe in value fynes in case semblable afor yis tyme, and last yere passed, for ye luf of God, and in way of charite.

Responsio.

Le Roy s'avisera.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

I now send you three more Petitions, which I hope will prove acceptable to your curious Readers.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

F. B.

No. I. *Is a Petition from Masters of Ships, praying they may not be punished for their Servants Faults, A. D. 1442, 20 Hen. VI.*

TO the full wyse and discrete communes of this present parlement; Please it your wisdoms to consider, wherefor dyvers trespaces, mischiefs and offences, doon upon the water, by misgoverned maisters, maryners, servauntes, and other misruly people, beyng in shippes and other vesselles of this realme; and often tymes by negligence, and by infirmities of dyvers sicknesses, makes often tymes debates, frayes, and other misgovernance in the said shippes and vesselles, by the which dyvers men have been infortunately drowned, and otherwise slayn; by the which misgovernance and causes, the Kynges true liege people, marchauntes, possessours and owners of shippes and other vesselles within this realme, have often tymes been called and constreyned to answere, and their shippes and vesselles arrested, and hem put to grete losse, charge and cost, for suche trespaces and infortunet deedes, they beyng nothyng wityng, abet-

abettyng nor assentyng thereto, to the grete discourge of hem that wolde make shippes and other vessells, the which hath been grete discrece to all the nave of this londe, and utter destruction to the Kynges true liege men, without remedie ; and theruppon, the premises consideryd, and also howe it is ordeyned, by the statut of the staple made the xxvii yere of King Edward the Thirde, that noon marchaunt, ne noon other of what condition so ever he be, lese he forfeite his goodes and marchaundises, for their espace or forfeite of his servaunt, but if it be by commandement or abettement of his maister. The which statut concludeth but after lawe marchaunt : to pray the Kyng our Soverain Lorde to ordeyn by auctorite of this present parlement, that no marchaunt, possessour nor awner of shippes or other vessells, nor noon other persone of what condition so ever he be lese nor be enpeched, constreyned nor put to answere, nor his ship nor shippes, vessels nor goodes, arrested, letted nor distreyned, by any officer or minister of the Kyng, for the deedes, trespasses or offences doon upon the water, by any other persone beyng in shippes and other vessels, than by himself, but if it be hys commaundement, abettement or consent. And that it be leful to every man, that fyndeth him greved in any article ayen the forme of the premisses, to have action to sue for the Kyng and for himself, and he that by such suyt is lawfully convict, to yelde double damages, whereof the Kyng to have that oon half, and the partie that suyth that other half.

Le Roy s'advisera.

No. II. *Concerning Persons exercising the Occupation of Brokers within the City of London, A. D. 1442, 26 Hen. VI.*

TO the full wise and discrete communes of this present parlement : Plesitt your wisdomes to considre, the where for divers considreations and grete inconveniences that fill to the commune peple of this land, as well merchauntz as others ; in the tyme of Kyng Edward the Thirde after the conquest, it was ordeined by auctorite of his parlement, holden at Westminster the Ist yeer of his reigne, among other, that no straunger, merchant, nor other straunger, should use or exercise the occupation of Brocage bitwene merchaunt and merchant, or other persones, nor be a
Brocour

Brocour within the citee of London, nor within the subarbes of the same, eny statutes or ordenaunces made in the contrarie notwithstanding, as among the actes of the same parlement it may appere: seth wich tyme, for the negligence of divars persones, officers of the saide citee, the seide statute hath not at all tymes been putte in due execution. Whereupon in affirmaunce of the siede good ordeuaunce, the ixth yere of the regne of Kyng Henry, fadir to our Sovereigne that nowe is, the Mair and Aldermen of the citee of London that tyme beyng, for the commune availe of the seide citee, after the auctorite of her fraunchises and libertees by the Knges noble progenitour to hem graunted, and by him confermed, ordeyned and established, that fro thens forthe non alien, straunger, shold be Brocour within the seide citee; and that all such aliens as than were Brocours within tha seide citee, shold than be removed and suspended of the occupation of Brocour, and of all manere exercise of Brocage within seide citee for evermore. And that noon of hem fro thensforth, shold do or medle him of eny mauere correctage or brocage, nor be mene him eny manere contract, eschange, or eny bargeyn make or do, to be made bitwin merchaunt and merchaunt, or bitwene eny other persones, upon peyn of losse of xx^{li}. to be paid to the use of the communalte of the seide citee withouten redemption, and his body to prison for an hole yeer; whiche statute and ordenance aboveside be not executorie, but onely within the citee of London, wher and it extended to every citee and burgh within this roialme, hit shold growe to grete availl aswell to the merchants as to the commune peple of this land; consideryng, that were merchauntz straungers be Brocours, or exercise the occupation of Brocage within the land, they prefer specially and singularly the straungers in all ther bargeynes of Brocage. And over that, by the mene thareof, thei knowe the privite of this land, and the necessite of the peple within the roialme, by the which they se the wayes and menes how to pervaile the straungers and himself, and how to hurt the deniscins, to grete universell hurt of all the peple; and therupon, the premisses considered, to pray the Kyng our Soverain Lord, to ordeyne by auctorite of this present parlement, that noon alien ne straunger born, fro henforth be eny Brocour, or use, occupie or exercise the occupation of brocage within this roialme, upon peyne of prisonment atte Kyng's will, and to forfeite xx^{li}. as ofte tyme as he maketh eny bargeyn of Brocage bitwene merchant and merchaunt, or bytwene eny other persones; the seide xx^{li}. to be paide when he happith therof to be convyct and atteynt, at the suyt of the Kyng or at the sute of any person that wole sue, aswele for the Kyng as for himself; and that it be leeful to every persone in this cas, to sue aswell for the Kyng as for himself, aswell by

writ as by bille; and if eny suche straunger born be thereof convict and atteynt, at suyt of eny persone that wille so sue, aswell for the Kyng as for himself, that than the partie that so sueth, have that oon half of the siede xxⁱⁱ. for his labour. And that Justices of Assises, and Justices of Pees in every shire, and Mair, Shereves, and Bailiffs of citees, burghs and franchises, have power to enquire of al maner offences done be suche Brocours strangers born, and such offences here and determyne, aswell as the suyt of the Kyng, as at the suyt of eny other persone that woll sue, as well for the Kyng as for himself in that partie: Alwey forseyn, that none alien straunger be restreyned, but that it be leeful for him to bey, sell, and to bargeyn by way of eschange, and in all other wise, to his propere use, as frely as he myght byfore the begynnyng of this present parlement, this petition natwithstandyng.

Le Roy voet veier l'estatut & purvoier pur remedie de son Roialme en cest partie.

No. III. *Petition of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, concerning 11 Forges formerly standing in Fleet-Street, A. D. 1439, 18 Hen. VI.*

Item quedam alia Petitio exhibita fuit eidem Domino Regi, in Parlamento predicto, per prefatos communes, pro priore Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerlm. in Anglia, in hec verba.

TO the right wise Commons of this present Parlement: Plese hit your right wise discretions to considere, that wher the predecessours of the priour of the hospitall of Seint Jhon Jerlm. in Englund, were seised of 11 forges, that were sometyme stondyng in the high strete of Flete-strete in the subbards of London, for which 11 forges, they paied by the hondus of the Sherrefs of London for tyme beyng, yerly, to the full noble progenitours of our Sovereign Lord the Kyng in their eschequer xv^s. the which 11 forges, at the tyme of insurrection of the Coēs in Kyng Richard's daies secunde, were drawn down and utturly destroyed by the seid Coēs, for which cause the Priour that now is, and all his predecessours from that tyme unto this tyme, have be respited in the Eschequer of the seid rent. That hit lyke yow, the premisses considred, and that the seid forges mon not be reedified, for cause of streityng noiance, encombrece, and blemyschyng of the seid strete, ne the seid Priour, his predecessours our successours, myght or may in eny wise eny profit take for the soille wher the seid forges stood, to pray unto our Soveraing Lord
the

the Kyng, that hit wold lyke hym, with the advys and assent of the Lordes Spirituell and Temporell, by auctorite of this present parlement to ordeign that the Chaunceller or Tresorer of Englund for the tyme beyng, have power to commune and entrete of thees premisses with the Priour of the seid hospitall for the tyme beyng, and the Mair of the seid citee for the tyme beyng, with othur sufficient persones of the same citee, such as shall seme to the discretions of the seid Chaunceller and seid Tresorer behovefull, in the name of all the communalte of the same citee, and ther opon that the seid Chaunceller and Tresorer have power to setle, stabilish and ordeign, bytwix this and the next parlement, suche remedie and rewle in the same premisses, as thenne shall seme to her discretions reasonabull, for the finall determination and dischargyng of the saide priour and his successours thereof; and in the mesne tyme, that no processe, execution nor leve, be made for the Kyng ayens, the seid priour, or his successours, for eny arrerages of rente of xv^s. or for eny payment to be made to the Kyng for the seid 11 forges, but that all manere of processe, execution and leve, and to be made out of the seid eschequer for the seid 11 forges for eny payment to be made for the same forges, in the mesne tyme surcese.

Qua quidem petitione, in parlamento predicto lecta, audita & plenius intellecta, eidem petitioni, de avisamento & assensu predictis, taliter fuit responsum.

Le Roy le voet.

FOR THE SAFEGUARD OF THE SEA.

*Petition presented Anno Dom. 1442, 20th Hen. VI. Roll. Parl. Vol. V.
Pag. 59, 60.*

PRAYEN the Communes, that hit please the Kyng our Soverain Lord, for the sauff kepyng of the See, to ordeyn and auctorise by the auctorite of this parlement, certain articles and appoyntmentes conteyned in a Cedula to this Bille annexed. *Tenor vero Cedula predictae sequitur in hec verba.*

For

For as muche as it is thought be alle the Communes of this lande, that it is necessarie the See to be kepte, there moste purviaunce be made for certain shippes defensabley in maner and forme after folowyng:

First, it is thought, that, lest purveaunce that can be made for the worship of the Kyng our Soverain Lord, and welfare and defence of this Roialme of England, is for to have upon the See continually, for the sesons of the yere frō Condilmes to Martymesse viiii Shippes with forstages, ye whiche Shippes, as it is thought, most have on with an

C

other, eche of hem c l men, summa xii men.

Item, Every grete Shippe most have attending upon hym a Barge, and a Balynger; and every Barge most have in iiii men; summa vi and xl men.

xx C

Item, The viiii Balyngers most have in eche of hem xl men; summa cccxx men.

Item, There most be awayting and attendaunt upon hem iiii Spynes, in eche Spyne xxv men; summa c men; summa of the men mmcclx men, every man takyng iiṣ be the month, amounteth in the month ccxxviiṣ.

Item, xxiiii Maisters, eche of hem overe this in the Month xld, summa iiiiṣ.

Item, Over thier reward for the quarter Maisters be the Month iiiiṣ. summa of the Wages cccxxxiiiiṣ.

Item, Vetaillyng for a Month, drawith atte xiiiiḁ. the man in the Weke, summa v xxviiiṣ. viṣ. viiiḁ. summa for the Month, in Vetaillyng and Wages, vii lxiḁ. viṣ. viiiḁ. summa for vi Moneths for

C

this Yere iiii d lxxviiiṣ. summa for viii Moneths yerely folowyng

M C

duryng the graunte of Tonage and Poundage vi. iiiiṣ. xiiiṣ. iiiiḁ.

Item, It is to be remembred where the saide Shippes shulle be hadde; First at Bristows, the Nicholas of the Toure, and Katherine of Brutons. Item, atte Dertemouth, the Spaynyshe Ship that was the Lord Pouns. Item, atte Dertemouth, Sir Phelip Courteney's grete Ship. Item, in the Porte of London ii grete Shippes, one called Trinite and that other called Thomas. Item, atte Hull a grete Ship called Taverners, the name Grace Dieu. Item, atte the Newe Castell, a grete Shippe called the George. Item, viii Barges to be had, first, of Henry Russell of Wey-

M xx

Weymouth, a Barge. Item, of Phelippe Counteney, Knyght, 1 Barge. Item, atte Plymouth, the Barge called Mangeleke in the water of Saltasshe. Item, atte Wynchelse, 11 Barges, one of Morefores called the Marie, and that other pratte Barge called Trinite. Item, of London, a Barge of Beaufitz and Bertyns called Valentyne. Item, of Saltasshe, a Barge called Slugge Barge. Item, of Falmouth, a Barge. Item, VIII Balengers; first, atte Newcastle, with the grete Ship their, 1 Balinger. Item, of Sir Phelip Courtneys, 1 Balynger. Item, atte Fowy, of Sir William Bonviles, a Balynger called Palmer. Item, atte Dovyr, a Baleynger called Pigfygge, of Wardes and Cooks. Item, atte Sandewych, a Balynger of Haywardes. Item, atte Hampton, a Balynger of Clyf-dons called Jacket. Item, atte Seynt Oses in Essex, a Balynger. Item, of London p Chirch, a Balynger. Item, atte Falmouth, a Balynger. Item, there most hadde 1111 Spynes; first, of Henry Russell. Item, atte Hastyng, a Spynes. Item, atte Dertmouth, 11 Spynes. Item, it is thought that there shulde be chosen and nempned, VIII of Knyghtes and worthy Swyers of the West, South, and of the North, so that no Cuntre shuld be dispesid; and yerof the Kyng our Soverainge Lord, chese suche on as hym liketh to be a chief Capytayn; and other VII as the Kyng liketh of the saide VIII, for to attende the said Capytayne; so that every grete Shippe have a Capytayne withynne borde.

Item, it is to remembre, that the Kyng will gyff hem in charge, be is Officers to hem sent, that all these saide Shippes stuffed and arrayed, make theire first assemble in the Cuambre, there to obey suche rewle and governaunce, as be theire Capytayne and under Capytayne shall to hem be ordeyned, and there moustre of every Shippe to be sene be such persones as the Kyng will depute thereto by his commission.

Item, there suche Proclamation and Ordenaunce to be made and established amongs and in the saide Navie, that none Shipp or Shippes, harme ne hurte none other Shippe of oure Friendes; where thorough any trouble or brekyng of Pees myght falle betwene the Kyng our Soveraigne Lord, and other of his Freendes.

Item, it is thought necessarie, that if any Shippe or Shippes be taken as Ennemyes, whenne the goodes in the saide Shippes be broght in to eny Port of this land; that the godes ne the Shippes be not disperbled ne divided, into thee tyme that it be duly knowen, wheder it be Ennemyes goodes, or Freendes godes; Forsene alway, the ye preffe be made within ne VI weekes after the landyng or havenyng of seide Shippe or Shippes and Goodes so taken.

Item, it is to be remembred, how in tyme passid awners of divers Shippes, that have, be commaundement of the Kynges Counseill, sent
their

their Shippes to the See, and they nought sette in their Shippes Maisters ne Maryners, for their mesprision on the See were putte in grete trouble and disease, Wherfore be it now ordeyned by auctorite of this Parlement, that noon such awner of any Shippe atte this tyme going to the See, or here after shall goe to the See for kepyng therof, be endaungered or dis-seised, lesse thenne he be in the See, with his Shippe in his persone, or ellis be partyner of suche goodes mistaken; and if he be so founden, yan' he to answere to the partie that the goddes be mystake of, to the Value therof that comes to his handes, and in that caas he to be beleved be his othe, and II or III of his credible neyghbours with hym sworne, and so to be acquitte. Forthermore is avised, yat if it so be that any of the saide Shippes in this Ordenaunce appointed, be not in England, ne in the Portes afore named, or mowe not be had, that yanne it shall be lefull to the saide chiefe Capytayne, for to chese be hys wisdomes, an other Shipp or Shippes like to hem that laketh of thoo that afore are named; and that every under Capitayne, in the absence of the chief Capitayne, have power, in the same fourme, and in caas like, for suche Shippes as shall be necessarie.

Item, is is thought, that the Godes and Shippes that mowe happe to be taken by hem, or by any of hem, in the See of our Enemys, shall be departed in the fourme afre servyng: That is to say, the Maisters of the Shippes, Quarter Maisters, Shipmen and Soudeours, shall have half of the Shippes and Goodes so taken; and overe half of the Shippes and Goddes shal be departed in three, of which the awners of the Shippes, Barges, Balingers and Spinaces, shall have II partes, and the chief Capitain and undre Capitayns the thrid parte; the chief Capitayn shall have double that oon of the undre Capitains shal have.

Item, that the IIIIth parte of the half xv^{mc} now granted after the fourme of exception and deduction in the same Graunte, and after the rate therof, accordyng to the deduction of suche parte of a xv^{mc} by Knyghtes of the Shire last made, and after the afferaunt of the exceptions in this Graunte, be arrerid by the Collectours therto to be nevend, and by hem payed into the Kings reciept, at the moys of Estre next comyng; and that somme to be delivered by the Tresourer of England, to the chief Capitayn and undre Captains by the Kyng to be nevend, by Endenture betwene the Kyng and the seid Capitayns yerof to be named, for the seid governaunce and keping of the See, and to noon overe use; whiche kepyng shal begynne the xvth day of November yan next sewing. And yan, at ye first day of March next afre the seid xvth day of November, the keping of the See begynne in manere and fourme as is abovesaid, to endure for the terme of VIII moneths yan next followyng; the

the paiement therof to be made of the Tonage and Pown dage in this Parlement graunted, by the Tresorer of England for the tyme beyng, to suche Capytayn and Capitayns as by the Kyng shall be nevend, afre the rate of the seid vi monethes by Endenture betwene the Kyng and the seid Capitains to be made ; alwey forsayn, that yf ye seid Capitains or any of theym, or any of their mayne undre theym, absent himself out of the See any of the monethes of part of hem aforeseid, that yanne he or they be disallowed so moch of their Wages, as the rate comes to for the tyme of her absenc' ; lesse yan the seid Capitain or Capitains, or ony man under yeym so absent, leve a suffisant man, or so many suffisant men in their stede, for the tyme of their absenc'.

Item, that noon of the seid Vesselles, nor noon oyer Vessel to be hadde in stede of eny of hem, attendyng to the same Viage be arrested for any Viage of oure Souveraine Lord the King, appoynted or to be appoyntud, nor in no oyer use, duryng the yeres aforeseid.

Responsio.

Soit fait come il est desire, durant le temps de la sauf garde de le Meer deins especifie.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

The following Petition for abolishing the Custom of collecting Head Pences in the County of Northumberland, was presented A. D. 1444, 23 Hen. VI.

PLEASE it to the full wise and discrete Communes of yis present Parlement to considre, yat where the Kynges poure communes, and his true liegemen of the countee of Northumberland longe tyme hath been oppressed and overcharged, by shereffs of the saide counter for the tyme beyng, arrezying and makyng levee of their goodes and cattilles, to the somme of LX li. and more, called Hedepenys, twyes in vii yere ; that is to say, every thirde yere, and every forthe yere, to their owen propre availle, withoute ony accompt, profite or awayll unto oure Souveraigne Lorde

Lorde the Kyng, and withoute ony lawfull cause or grounde, but of their grete extortion; ye which causeth divers men for to laboure and spend grete godes, to be sheryff when the seid yeres comes, to the more and gretter oppression of the seide poure communes.

WHEREFORE please it to your right wise discretions to conside, yat oure saide Soverayne Lord hath none availl of the same Hede Penes; and how that the seide shire of Northumberland is marchyng to the Scottes, the Kynges enemyes, and with thaim the seid liegemen ben dailly troubled and deseased, wherthugh they are continually enpovered, and yereupon to pray oure saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng, yat he, by yassent of his Lordes spirituall and temporell in this present parlement assembled, and by the auctorite of the same parlement, to ordeine and graunte, that the said colect of the saide Hede Penes may be utterly put away for evermore, notwithstanding ony use or custume into the contrare, under peine of Cli. to be paide, that one half yereof to the Kyng, and that other half yereof to the partie that sueth the forfeiture agenst the sherryff; this ordonaunce to beginne at the fest of the nativite of Seinte John Baptiste, that shall be in the yere of oure Lord MCCCCXLVI.

Responsio.
Le Roy le voet.

The following Petition for the Coinage of Halfpence and Farthings of Silver, was taken from Roll. Parl. Vol. V. presented A. D. 1444, 23 Hen. VI.

TO the right worchipfull and discrete Communes in this present Parlement assembled; Please it unto your said and high discrecions to conside the grete hurt that the pore Communes of this noble Roialme of Englonde have and suffre at this tyme, for defaute of Half Penyes and Ferthynges of Silver; in so moch that men travailling over Contrees, for part of their expenses of necessitee most departe oure Soveraigne Lordes coigne, that is to wete, a Peny in two peces, or elles forgo all the same Peny for the paiement of an Half Peny: and also the pouere common retailours of Vitailles, and of oyer nedefull thynges, for defaute of such
coigne

coigne of Half Penyes and Ferthings, oftentimes mowe not sell their seid Vitailles and things, and many of oure seid Sovereine Lordes pouere Liege Peple, which wold bye such Vitailles and other small things necessarie, mowe not bie theyme, for defaute of Half Penyes and Ferthings not hadde, nouthen on the partie bier, nor on the partie seller; which scarcite and wantyng of Half Penyes and Ferthings hath falle, and dayly yet doth, because that for their grete weight, and their finesse of Allay, thei be tried and molte, and putte into other use, unto thencresce of wyning of theyme that so do: and heruppon, after your gode advisez, wise and sad discrecions, to offre to the presence of oure seid Sovereigne Lord this present Bille, to be enact atte your prayer and request, and that oure seid Soverein Lord, by thavys and assent of the Lordes Spirituelx and Temporelx, and of you the Communes in this present Parlement assembled, for to ordeyn and stablishe, that every pound weight of the Tour, or Half Penyes and Ferthings which be nowe of ye nombre of xxxs from this tyme forth, to be of the nombre of xxxiiis, no fynesse abated of the Alley, wherof our Soverein Lord to have and take for his Seignourage viid in nombre: and the Maistr' of this Mynt withynne the seid Tour for the tyme beyng, to have and take for his labour of double meltyng, blaunchyng, wast and other costs viid in nombre; and the Monours, because of their gretter labour to make so many smale peces, therof to have and take xd. and so yet shall remayn unto the hondes of him that oweth the bullion xxxiis. unto his encrece xiid; moreover, that Half Penyes and Ferthings renne not only in paiement of grete sommes amonge the peple, with outen other money amonge; That is to sey, that no man be bounde to receyve in paiement but after the quantitie and rate, in every xs of Grotes, Half Grotes and Pens xiid. in Half Pens and Ferthings and namore; and yit that by the wille and consent of hym that shall receyve the Paiement; and this Ordenaunce endure unto the next Parlement; provided also, that no white money, as Grote, half Grote, Peny, Half Peny, nor Ferthings, be broke nor molte for the cause above seide, upon payne of forfeiture unto the Kyng, the double value of as moch as is so molton or broken; Considering furthermore, that by this mene, plente of Half Penyes and Ferthings shall be had in shorte tyme thurgh this seid Roialme, and the peple greatly eased, and the Kyng profited in his Seignourage, and all chippyng end meltyng of Half Penyes and Ferthings hereafter finally fordo. This for the love of God, and for the common profit of the pouere liege peple, which for this meritory dede shall hertly pray to God for you.

Responsio.

Soit fait sicome il est desire ; adurer jesques al fine de deux anns proscheyns apres icest viii^e jour d'Aprill, l'an du n^re S^r Jhu Crist Mill CCCCXLVI, issint que le Roi poet restreyner cett Ordinance, quaut luy plerra.

The following Petition for regulating the Payment of the Wages for the Knights of the Shires for their Service in Parliament, was copied from the Rolls of Parliament, Vol. V. Pag. 110, 111, and was presented A. D. 1444. 23 Hen. VI.

PRAYN the Comons in this Parlement, that where afore this tyme, dyvers Shirrefs, in divers Shires of Ingelond, haue be color of Writtes directed unto thayme, for to arreze the wages of the Knightes of the Shires for the tyme being, of the Parlements of oure Sovereigne Lord the Kyng that now is, and of his noble Progenitours, have areised moch more money than hath ben due unto the seide Knightes, and more than they have delyvered unto theym, kepyng and takyng gret part of the said money to their owen use and profit, and thaire officers and servauntes, to full gret hurt of the comyn people of the seide Shires. That it like the Kyng our Sovereigne Lord, to ordeyn by auctorite of this present Parlement, that the Shirref of every Shire for the tyme beyng, in the next Counte holden in thaire Shires after the delivere of the seide Writtes made unto thaime, make opyn proclamation, that the Coroners, and every chief Conestable of the peas of the said Shires, and the Baillifs of every Hundred or Wapentake of the same Shire, and all other that will be atte the assessyng of the wages of the Knyghtes of the Shire, be at the next Shire there to be holden, for to assesse the seide wages of the seide Knightes, and that the Shirref, or under Shirref, Coroners and Baillies for the tyme beyng, be there atte the same tyme in her owen person, uppon the peyne of forfeiture to the Kyng of everyche of theime that maketh defaunte xl. s. at which tyme the seide Shirref, or under Shirref,

Shirref, in presence of theime, that shall atte that tyme come, and of the suyours of the seid Countees than beyng there, in the pleyne Counte, well and duly assesse every Hundred thereto assessable be hym self, to a certain somme for to pai for the wages of the seid Knyghtes of the Shires, so that the entier somme of all the Hundreddes excede not the somme that shall be due unto the seid Knyghtes; and after that in the same Shire, assesse well and duly every Tounship withinne the seid Hundreds thereto assessable, to a certeyn somme for the paiement of the said wages, so that the entier somme of all the tounes withinne any of the saide Hundredes, excede not the som assessed upon the Hundred that thei ben of; and that the seid Sherifs, under Shirrefs, nor non other Officer, for the cause abovesaid, arreze no more money of non Townshipp than thei were assessed to, and in manner and fourme as thei ben assessed; and if any do or will assesse any hundred or Townshipp otherwise than is abovesaid, that he forfeite for every defaute to the Kyng xli. and to every man that will sue in this case xli. and that the said Shirrefs well and duely arreise the money so assessed uppon the seid Tounshippes, al so sone as they, godely may after the seid assessyng, and itte delivere unto the seid Knyghtes, according unto the Writtes thereof to be made uppon the seid peynes; and he that will sue in this case, a scire fac'ayenst him that offendith ayenst this Ordenaunce; and yef the Defendant duely warned therinne make defaute, or ellus appere and be therinne convicte, that then the Pleintifs recovere ayent theym, that so ben convicte xl. to their owen use, over the seid xli. with thaire damages for the costes of thaire suytes to the treble, and that the Justice of the Kynges Benche and Comon Place, Justice of Assise and Gaiole Delivere, and Justice of the Pees in thaire counties have power to enquire, here and determyne, of all the saide defautes, all wele be enquerre atte the Kyngs suite as be action atte the suite of the partie; and that all such Knyghtes expences be not leved of any other Tounshippes, Lordeshippes or Places, but of such as thei have been duly leved heretofore; and that in every such Writte to be made hereafter, for to arreze the wages of the seid Knyghtys, this act be comprehendid therinne.

Responsio.

Le Roi le voet.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

THE following Petitions are extracted from the Parliament Rolls, Vol. V. pag. 137, 152 and 326, and contain many curious Particulars: 1. For the establishing of Grammar Schools in London. 2. For regulating of Fairs and Markets, &c. 3. For limiting the Number of Attorneys in the City of Norwich and Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk.

Petition for establishing Grammar Schools, presented A. D. 1447, 25 of Hen. VI.

TO the full worthy and discrete Communes in this present Parle-
ment assemblid: Please it unto the full wyse and discrete Comunes in
this present Parlement assemblid, to considre the grete nombre of gramer
Scoles, that somtyme were in divers parties of this Realme, beside tho
that were in London, and howe few ben in thise dayes, and the grete
hurt that is caused of this, not oonly in the Spirituell partie of the
Chirche, where often tymes it apperith to openly in som persones, with
grete shame, but also in Temporell partie, to whom also it is full expedient
to have compotent congruite for many causes, as to youre wisdoms appe-
rith. And for as muche as the Citee of London is the commune con-
cours of this lond, wherein is grete multitude of younge peple not oonly
borne and brought forthe in the same Citee, but also of many other
parties of this lond, some for lake of Scolle maistres in their oune Cou-
tree, for to be enfourmed of gramer there, and som for the grete almes
of Lordes, Merchauntz, and other, the which is in London more plen-
teously doon, than in many other places of this Reaume, to such pouere
Creatures as never shuld have be brought to so greet virtue and connyng
as thei have ne hadde hit been by the almes abovesaid. Wherefore it
were expedient, that in London were a sufficient nombre of Scoles, and
good enfourmers of gramer, and not for the singuler avail of II or III
persones, grevously to hurte the multitude of yonge peple of all this
Lond; For where there is grete nombre of Lerners, and fewe Teachers,
and all the Lerners be compelled to goo to the same fewe Techers, and
to

to noon other, the Maisters wexen riche in Money, and the Lerner pouere in connyng, as experience openly shewith, aynst all vertue and ordre of well puplik. And thise premises and sturen of grete devotion and pitee, Maistre William Lycchefeld, parson of the parich Chirche of all Halowen the more in London; and Maister Gilbert, parson of Seint Andrew in Holbourne subarbs of the saide Citee; Maister John Cote, parson of Seint Petre in Cornhull of London; and John Neell, Maister of the Hous or Hospitall of Seint Thomas of Acres, and parson of Colchirche in London, to compleyne unto you; and for remedie besechyn you to pray the Kyng our Sovereigne Lord, that he bi thadvys and assent of the Lordes Spirituell and Temporell in this present Parliament assembled, and bi auctorite of the same Parliament will provide, ordeyne and graunte to the saide Maistre William, and his successours, that thei in the seid pareth of all Halowen; to the said Maistre Gilbert, and his successours; that they in the said pariss of Seint Andrewe, to the said Maistre John and his successours; that thei within the forsaid pariss of oure Lady of Colchirche, in the whiche the said Hous of Seint Thomas is sette, may ordeyne, create, establish and sette, a persone sufficiently lerned in gramer, to hold and exercise a Scole in the same Science of gramer, and it there to teche to all that will lerne; and that everiche of the saied Mastre William, Maistre Gilbert, Maistre John, and John Neel, Maistre, suche Scole Maistre so bi him sette, and everiche of their successours, such Scole Maister by him, or bi ony of his predecessours so established and sette specially as is above rehercid, may his owne parish or place remove and an other in his place substitute and sette, as often as oney of the said persones, or their successours, semith that cause resonable so requireth; and so to doo, iche or the said persones and their successours, as then as it happenyth ony the said Scoles to be voyde of a Scole Maistre, in ony maner wise; to the honour of God, and encreasyng of vertu.

Responsio.

The Kyng wille, that it be do as it is desired; so that it be doone by thadvyse of the Ordinarie, otherelles of the Archebishope of Canterbury for the tyme beyng.

Petition.

*Petition concerning Feyres and Marketts, presented A. D. 1449,
27 Hen. VI.*

PRAYEN mekely the devout Comyns unto you oure Soverayne Lord ye Kyng, with ye assent of your Lordes Spirituell and Temporell, to considre ye abhomynable wrongys and vylanys don to our Lord God, and his holy Seyntis, our synguler helpers and socourers alwey at our most nedys, be cause of Feiris and Markettis hold custumabli, and synfully used in youre Roialme of Englund, uppon hir hy and holy principall Festis, as ye Assencion of our Lord, Corporis Christi day, Whitsonday, Trinite Sonday, with othre Sondays; also uppon the hie Fest of the assumption of our Lady, all Halowyn day and Goodefriday; in whiche principall festfull dayes, for grete wordely covetyse, the people is wilfully more vexed and defouled in bodely labour, in pycchyng and makyng of Bothis and Stalls, in beryng and drauyng, hevyng and shuffyng of her Chaffare out and home, yan in any other werkeday, with Bestis yerto, withoute mete fro morowe till even, dryve from place to place, nothyng alas havyng in mynde the horrible fowling of here Soule, in gylefull bying and sellyng, moche lyng and fals forsweryng, with drounkenshipp and debatyng, and specially in withdrawyng hemself and all her meyny holich fro divine service, unnethis oon of hem seyng onys a sacryng, and yis unkyndly and most wykedly provoke oure meke Saviour, and his holy Seints, alwey to hy wrath and dredefull vengeance, puttyng hem in awey wrongfully and cruelly alas for her longe dieu possessid worshipp, directly doyng not onlich ayenst ye commaundement of all holy Chirch, but also ayenst our Lordis irrevocable wordis in the Gospel of Matheu; Si vis ad vitam ingredi serva mandata, &c. Not dredyng ye sharpe sentens of David, inspired with ye Holy Gost, seiying on yis maner wyse; Maledicti qui declinant a mandatis tuis. Nether aferd of the message sent by our Lord Crist, his myld Moder, Seynt John ye Baptist and Seint Petir, by an Aungell in mannes likenesse to Kyng Harry ye II. at Cardyf, ye Sonday next aftir Estur day seid in this maner fourme; We grete the will commaundyng stedaslych y' yer be no Marketts in thy places of thy Roialme, ne oyer servile werkes don uppon Sondays, out take tho things yat be to use of mete and drynke alonly; the which precept yf thou wilt kepe, what yat thu begynne, that shalt graciously eende. This y write in the Cronicle of Policronicon, the vii boke, ye xxii Capitle: but alas for sorowe of all these grevous synnys as it openly apperith, is no hede ne charge take, namely, of the religious with here grete Feires, and Fadres of the Church, that shuld most spaly

spaly tendir ye dere bought Monnys soule with our Lordy's precious blode.

Please to yowe yerfore our Soverayn Lord, whom oure Savior and his blessid Modir have syngulerly chosen, as we your people beleve, to exalte and magnifie his worshippe here in erth, and his glorious Seintes, as another,.. enne yat shet the gatis of Jerlm, forbedyng and lettyng utturly the pæple to come or hold the Marketts on the Sabot day, or ony other holy day ordained by ye lawe ; to ordeyne or to ordeyne by auctorite of his Spouse our Modir holy Chirch, and spally by auctorite of this your present Parlement, yat all Feiris, Merkettis cesse in ye foreseid principall Festis, and Sandoys and Godfriday utturly, fro all maner shewyng of Godes or Merchandise, outake nedfull vittail, uppon peyne of forfeitur of all ye Godes so shewed, to the Lord of the Fraunchise, where such Godes ben or shall be shewed contrarie to yis Ordinaunce, except IIII Sondays in Hervest, grauntyng power never ye less of your spall grace, by auctorite abovesaid, to hem yat have of old tyme no day, but oonly uppon these seid festfull dayes, to holde theire Feire or Merkette, to hold hem within IIII dayes next before the forseid Fests, or next aftur, by auctorite and streinth of her olde Graunte, with proclamation made before, upon which day yat the Feir shall be hold, to certifie alwey the simple comyn people, withoute more fyn or fee take to youre use; and yey yat have of olde tyme by speciall Graunt, days ynowe before yese Festis or aftur kepe her hole nombre of days in like seid maner wyse, to holde her Feire or Merkettis except the seid Festival days, and Sondays, and Godefriday; yis Bill graunted and executid, withoute eny doute youre peples synne, by spall prayer and merits of Seints shall be remitted, and peas with prosperite of youre Roialme graciously encreased, ye to be rewarded in Hevene, with hem whos worshipe ye have exaltin spali in Erth, that our Saviour with his mylde Modre, we hope shall mowe joyfully say to you, that he seid to Saint John Evaungelist. Veni, dilecte mi, ut epuleris in convivio meo cum Fratribus tuis & accipe vite . . . quam Deus repromisit diligentibus se. Provided alwey yat yis Ordenaunce begynne to take effecte at the Fest of Saint Michell next comyng, and not before; and to endure aftur perpetuely and for ever.

Answer.

The Kyng hath graunted yis Petition as it is desired, to endure unto the next Parlement and so fourth, olesse yen at ye seid next Parlement ther be aleggid, shewed and proved cause resonable, for which it shal be thought not expedient yat it so shall endure.

Attorneys

Attorneys Petition presented A. D. 1455, 34 Hen. VI.

PRAYEN the Commons, that whereas of late were but *vi* or *viii* common Attorneys within youre Cite of Northwyche and Countees of Norffolk and Suffolk, at ye moost that resorted unto youre Courts, in which tyme yer was grete quiete and peas in your seid Citee and Countees, and littel trouble or vexation had by foreyn or wrongful sewtes; and hit is so nowe that yer be in the said Citee and Countees, ^{xx}_{iiii} Attorneys or moo, the most parte of theym not having any oyer lyving, but oonly yer wynnyng by yer seid Attorneyshep, and moost part also of theym not beyng of sufficient konnyng to be any Attorney, which goo to every Faire, Merkette, and oyer places where congregation of peouple is, and there procure, meve and excite the peouple, to take untreue Seutes, foreyn Seutes, and Suetes for lite trespasses, lite offenses, and smale sommes of dette, the actions of whome be triable and determinable in Court Baron, affermyng and promysing the seid people, for to have recovere with grete damages for their costages; the which causeth many a sewte to be take for evill wille and malice without resonable cause: and also the seid Attorneys, before any recovere or remedie had for their Clientes, sewe ye same Clyentes for their fees, and have theym in Exigents, and often tyme outelawe theym or they be warre; and than woll the seid Attorneys not ende with their seid Clyentes, but if they have their costes and fees atte yer owen wille, as well for the secunde action as for the firste, to ye grete and importable damages, manifold vexation and trouble, of the inhabitaunts of ye seid Citee and Countees, to the perpetuell distruction of all the Courtes Baron in the seid Countees, oonlesse yan the souner remedie be had in this behalf.

Hit please therfore unto youre Highnesse for to have these premisses in your tender consideration, and theruppon of youre moost noble and benigne grace, by th'advys and assent of the Lordes Spirituellx and Temporellx of yis youre noble Reaume of Englund, assembled in this present Parlement, and by auctorite of ye same Parlement, for to ordeyne and stablish, that at all tymes hereafter, ther be but *vi* common Attorneys in the seid Countee of Norff', an *vi* common Attorneys in the seid Countee of Suff', and *ii* common Attorneys in the seid Citee of Norwiche, to be Attorneys in Court of Record; and that the seid *xiiii* Attorneys be electe and admitte be youre too chieff Justices for the tyme being, of the moost sufficient and best lerned after her wise discretion; and that the election and admission of all Attorneys,
that

that be electe and admitted be the seid Justices for the tyme beyng over the seid nombre in the seid Countees be voide and of noon auctorite or recorde. And if that ther be any persone or persons, that presumeth or take uppon hem for to be Attorney in Court of Record in the seid Countees or Cite, otherwise than is above specified, and hit so found by inquisition take before the Justices of ye pees in the seid Citee or Countees, which by force of this Ordinaunce shall have power therof in their cessions or in othir wise lawfully proved: that then he or they that so presume, if he be lawfully thereof convicte, forfeite xxli. as often as he or they so be convicte, the oon moitee thereof to be taken unto youre use, and that other moitee to hym that walle sewe therfor; and that he that wolle sewe therfore, may have an action of Dette agayns any suche persone that so presumeth for to be Attorney, and suche processe and recovere therin, as lieth in an action of Dette at the common lawe upon an obligation, for the love of God, and in wey of charitee.

Provided alwey, that this Acte begynne and furst take effect, at the fest of Estr' next commyng and not afore.

Answer.

The Kyng graunteth yis Petition, if it be thought to the Juges resonable.

The following Petition. describing many curious Particulars in the Dress of the Nobility, Gentry, &c. Anno 1463, we hope will prove entertaining to our Readers, and enable them to form some idea of the Habits of the Times in which it was presented.

Petition against the inordinate use of Apparell and Aray of Men and Women, presented Anno 1463, and 64—3d & 4th Ed. IV.

PRAYEN the Commyns in this present Parliament assembled, to calle to your blessed remembraunce that in the dayes of youre moost noble Progenitours there hath been dyvers Ordenaunce and Statutes made in your Reeme for the Apparell and Aray of the Commyns of the same, aswell of Men as of Women, soo that noon of theym shuld use

nor were noon in ordynat Aray, but oonly accordyng to their degreez. Which Statutez and Ordenaunce notwithstanding, for lack of punyshment and putting theym in due execution, the Commyns of this youre seid Reame as well Men as Women, have used, and daily usen, excessive and inordynat Arayes, to the grete displeasure of God, enpoveryshing of this youre seid Reame, and enriching of straunge Reames and Cuntrees, and fynall destroying of the Husbondrie of this youre seid Reame. Wherefore it may please youre Highness, by th' avis and assent of the Lordes Spuelx and Temporelx in this present Parlement assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Knyght under the astate of a Lord other than Lordes Children, nor noo Wyf of eny such Knyght, fro the fest of Purification of oure Lady next coming were eny manere of Cloth of Gold, or eny manere Corses wrought with gold, or eny Furre of Sables. And if any such Knyght doo the contraie, or suffre his Wyfe or Childe, the same Childe beyng under his rule of Governauce, to doo the contraie, that then he forfeit at every defaute xxl. to youre Highness.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that no Bachelor, Knyght, nor his Wyfe, fro the seid fest, were eny Cloth of Velewet uppon Velewet, but such Knygtes as been of the ordre of the Garter, and their Wyfes, uppon peyn to forfeit to your Highnes at every defaute xx Marc.

And also to ordeyn and stablish that noo persone under the Astate of a Lorde, fro the seid fest, were eny manere Clothe of Silke beyng the colour of Purpull, uppon the peyn to forfeit to youre Highnes at every defaute xl.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Squier nor Gentelman, nor oon other under the Degree of a Knyght, nor noon of their Wyfes, except Lordes Sonnes theyr Wyfes, Lordes Doughters, Squiers for youre body, and their Wyfes, use fro the seid fest, eny Velewet, Sateyn fugery, or eny counterfett Cloth of Silke lyke unto the same, or eny Corses wrought like to Velewet or to Sateyn fugery, or eny Furre of Ermyne, uppon the peyn to forfeit at every defaute x Marc unto your seid Highnes.

And ferthemore to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Squier nor Gentilman, nor noon other man nor woman under the degreez above rehersed, use or were, fro the seid fest, eny Damaske or Sateyn, except Squiers menialx, Sergeauntz Officers of youre honorable Household, Yomen of the Croune, Yomen of youre Chambre, and Squiers and Gentilmen having to the yerely Value of xll. and their Wyfes and Wydowes having lyke possessions, and the Doughters unmarried persones, having pos-
sessions

sessions to the yerely Value of an cl. uppon the peyn to forfeit to youre Highness at every defaute c s.

Provided alweye, that the Steward, Chamberlyn, Tresorer and Countroller of youre honorable Householde, and youre Kervers and Knyghtes for youre body, and their Wyfes, may use and were Fures of Sables and Ermys. And that the Mayers of the Citie of London, that be or have been, or hereafter for the time shall be, and their Wyfes, may use and were such aray, as is afore lymytted unto Bacheler Knyghtes, and to their Wyfes. And that such as bee or have been, or for the tyme shall be, Aldermen or Recorders of the same Cite; and also that all Maires of Citees, Townes and Boroughs of this Reame, such as be Shires corporat, and all Maires and Baillifs of all other Citees, and of every of the Tounes of the v Portes, and the Barons of the same Portes, such as shall be chosen and assigned to doo their service in the Coronation of the Kyng or of the Queene, and Maires and Bailliffs of Boroughs corporat, beyng Shire Townes, and the Maires and Bailliffs of Colchestre and Lynne, and the Recorders of the seid Cities, Boroughs and Tounes, being Shires corporat; and of all other Citees nowe beyng Recorders, or that have been, or hereafter shall be, and the Aldermen of the same, and their Wyfes in lyke wise, may use and were such aray as is before lymytted unto the Squiers and Gentilmen afore specified, having possessions of the yerely Value of x l l.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that noo man but such as have possessions to the yerely value of x l l. or above, use or were from the seid fest, eny Fures of Martirons, Funes, Letyce, pured Grey, Menyver, nor noo Wyfe, Sonne, Doughter or Servaunt, of eny such man, the same Sonne or Doughter beyng in his rule and governaunce, nor noo woman Wydowe, but such as have possessions of the seid yerely Value of x l l. use or were eny of the seid Fures or eny Girdell harneysed with Gold or with Silver, or in eny part thereof overgilt, or eny Corse of Silke made oute of this Reame, or eny Kerchief, whereof the price of the plyght shall exceed the some of i i i s. i i i i d; uppon peyn to forfeit to your Highness for every defaute therof v. Marc. Provided alweye, that the forseid Squiers menialx, Sergeauntez, Officers of youre seid Houshold, Yomen of the Coroune, Yomen of youre Chambre and Squiers and Gentilmen, havynge possessions of the seid yerely value of x l l., and the forseid Maires, Recorders, Aldermen, Shirrefs and Baillifs, of every of the seid Citees, Tounes and Boroughs, and the seid Barons of the v Portes and their Wyfes, may use and were the the forseid Fures of Matrones, Fures. Letyce, pured Grey, or pured Menyver, and also that
their

their seid Wyfes may use and were gilt Gyrdills, a Kerchiefs of a plyte of vs.

And ferthemore to ordeyn and stablish, that noo man but such as hath possessions of the yerely value of xL s. use nor were in Aray for his body, fro the seid fest, eny Fustian, Bustian, nor Fastian of Napuls, Scarlet Cloth engrayned; nor noo Pellure but blak Lambe or white Lambe; all Maiers, Aldermen, Shirrefs, Barons of the v Portes, Bailiffs of Citees and Boroughs, and other afore' provided, and their wyfes, and the meniall servauntez of yomens degreez, of Lordes, Knightes, Squiers and other Gentilmen, having possessions of the yerely value of xL l. except; uppon peyn to forfeite to youre Highness, at every defaute, xL s.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that noo yoman nor noon other persone under that degreez, fro the fest of St. Peter, called th' advincle next comyng, use nor were in the Aray for his body, eny bolsters nor stuffe of Woole Coton or Cadas, nor other stuffer in his Doubtlet, save lynyng accordyng to the same; uppon the peyn to forfeit to youre Highnesse, at every defaute, vi s. vii d.

And further to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Knyght under the Astate of a Lorde, Squire, Gentilman, nor other persone, use or were, from the fest of All Halowen next comyng any Gowne, Jaket or Cloke, but it be of suche length as hit, he beyng upright, shall cover his privie membres and Buttokkes; uppon peyn to forfeit to youre Highness, at every defaute, xx s.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Taillour make, after the same fest, to eny persone, eny Gowne, Jaket or Cloke, of lesse length, or Doublet stuffed contrarie to the premisseyz, uppon the same peyne at every defaute.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that noo Knyght under the astate of a Lorde, Squier or Gentilman, or other persone, use or were, from the seid fest of Seint Peter eny Shoes or Boteux, havyng pykes passyng the length of 11 ynches; uppon peyne to forfeit to youre Highnes, at every defaute, xL d.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that yf eny Cornyser make eny pykes of Shoen or Boteux, after the seid fest of St. Peter, to eny of the seid persones, contrarie to this Acte, forfeite also to youre Highnes, at every defaute, xL d.

And also to ordeyn and stablish by the seid auctorite, that noo Servaunte to Husbondrie, nor Common Laborer, nor Servauntz to eny Artificer, inhabitaunt oute of Citee, Borough, after the forseid fest of All Halowes, use nor were in their Clothynge, eny Cloth whereof the brode Yerde

Yerde shal exceede in price 11s; nor that eny of the same Servauntez or Laborers, suffer eny of their wyfes to were or use, from the same fest, Clothyng of hyer price then is afore lymyted to their Husbondes; nor that they suffre eny of their seid wyfes, after the same fest, to use or were eny Kerchiefs whereof the price of the plyght shall exceede xiiid; nor that eny of the same Servauntez or Laborers, after the same fest, use or were eny close Hoses, nor eny Hoses whereof the peyre shall exceede in price xiiii d; nor that the same Servauntez or Laborers, nor noon of their wyfes, fro the same fest, were eny Girdell harneyssed with silver, uppon payne to forfeite, for every defaute, to your Highnes xL d.

And forasmooch as the Kerchiefs daily brought into this Reeme, enducen grete charge and cost in the same, and in effect in waste, that it may like youre seid Highnes by the seid auctorite to ordeyn and stablish, that noo persone, after the fest of St. Michell th' Archangell next comyng, selle in eny parte within this Reame, eny Lawne, Nyfell, Umple, or eny other manere of Kerchiefs, whereof the prise of a plight shall excede xs, uppon the peyn to forfeit to your Highnes, for every Plight sold at hyer price xiii s. iiii d.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that the Justice of the Peax of every Shire, Maiers of Citees and Boroughs within this your Reame, have auctorite and power to enquire, here and determyne, all and every of the seid defaute and forfeiturez eswell be enquerre, as by due examynacion of every the seid offendours contrarie to this acte, and the matiers and causes, the seid offencez and forfeitures concernyng, to determyne by like processe, and in lyke manere and fourme afore atteyndre in that partie, as is by theym usually used of trespass doon with force and armes ayens your peax, and after atteyndre like execution, and yf eny matier touchyng eny of the seid offencez, be remoeved from eny of the forseid Justice of Peax or Maiers afore your Highnes, that then your Juges of plees afore you to be holden have power to awarde such processe and execution in that partie, as is afore lymyted.

And also to ordeyn and stablish, that all the forseid forfeiturez, and every of hem, be rered, levied, applied end emploied, to the use and expensez of youre forseid honorable Houshold.

Provided alwey, that this Ordenaunce of Aray in noo wise prejudice nor hurt eny persone, of or for usyng or weryng eny honourement, vesture or appareill, in doying Divine Service, and attendyng thereto; nor that this Ordenaunce extende to the Justice of eny of your Benches, Maister or Keeper of your Rolles, Maister of youre Chauncery, Baron of youre Eschequer, nor Chaunceller of the same, whiche nowe been, or
here-

hereafter shal be, nor to eny of theym. Provided also, that the Scolers of the Unyversiteez of this Reame, and the Scolers of eny Unyversitee oute of this Reame, may use and were such array, as they may use and were after the rule of the seid Unyversiteez, this Acte notwithstanding. Provided also, that Henshmen, Herawdes, Purcyvauntes, Swerdeberers to Mayers, Messyngers and Mynstrelles, nor eny of hem, nor Players in their Enterludes, be not comprised in this Acte, nor eny persone as for weryng any Purces, Pawteners, or Crounes of Cappes for Children, be in eny wise comprised in the same. Provided also, that this Acte in noo wise extend to eny manere of Aray to be necessariely used in were, or in the festes of the same.

Responsio.

Le Roy ad graunte cest Petitione, & toutz les Articles comprises en ycell ; & voet, q̄ l'ordenaunce sur ceo a faire, ne comence d'apprendre sa force & effect, devant les festes nommes en ycell, qi serront en l'an de n̄re S̄r MCCCCLXV.

*Petition for Privilege of Parliament in Case of Assault,
Presented A. D. 1444, 23 Hen. VI.*

PRAYEN the Communes in this present Parlement assembled, that it please unto the Kyng our Sovereign Lord, by th'avis of his Lordes Spirituell and Temporell in the seid Parlement beyng, to ordeine, estable, and auctorise in the seid Parlement, and by auctorite of the same, that if any person or persones, make any assault or affray upon the seid Lordes or Communes, or uppon any of hem, beyng in the seid Parliament, or from thens retournyng homeward, or upon any Lord, Knyght of the Shire Citezein or Burgeis at any tyme here after, by the Kynges commaundement comyng to high court of Parliament there abidyng, or from thens retournyng to his dwelling place, that then the seid Lord, Knyght of the Shire, Citezein or Burgeis upon such assault or affray is made, have such Writte or Writtes of Proclamation, as by an Act in this saide present Parlement for Sir Thomas Parr, Knyght, is in like cas ordeined to be hade, to be directed to such Shirif or Shirifs where the trespass is supposed
to

to be done, retournable or retournables at any day to be desired by the same partie compleignant to have therupon such appaunce, or els upon the defaute of appaunce of the person or persones upon whom it is in that partie complaigned, such execution as is ordeined also in the saide Acte for ye seid Sr Thomas.

Responsio.

Soient l'Estatutz faitz devaunt cez heures en cest partie, tenuz, gardez & observez en toutz poyntes.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

SIR,

THE following curious Extract was taken from the original MS. in the Cotton Library, and contains the Nomination, Establishment, and Salaries, allowed to the Privy Council of Henry VI: by inserting it in your valuable Work you may again induce me to send you some more interesting Papers.

Middle Temple,
July 1, 1780.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

R. G.

Ex. Bibl. Cotton, Titus, E. V.—Anno Sexto Decimo Henry VI.

THE Wednesday, xiii day of Novembre, the yere of the reigne of King Henri Vith the xvith at the Ospital of St. Johan of Jerusalem, fast by London, the Kyng in his grete counseil beyng there present, consydering the grete labors, occupations and deligences, the whiche fall unto hym from tyme to tyme, aboute the governaunce of his reaume of England and of France, and other of his lordships, for the conservation of his right in the same, and that the revenues of hem be better gadred to his proufit, and encreased as fer forth as man justely may, and the better to kepe and susteigne his honourable estate, and also for the conservation of the lawes, custumes and statutes of his reaume of England,
to

to the entent that even right and justice be doon to every persone, as well povere as to riche of his owen good will, desyring to be supported in all suche matiers, by the labors of wyse and discrete persones, forasmuche as he shall not mowe attende to hem in his owne persone as oft as he wold. For the grete love and trust that he hath among other to his uncle, Humfrey Duc of Gloucestre, his grete uncle H. Cardinal of England, the full worshipfull and worshipfull fadres in God, and righte worthie and noble Lordes, and other of his seid reaume of England, suche as followeth; that is to say, Henry Archiebysshop of Canterbury, John Archiebysshop of York, William Byshop of Lincoln, Thomas Byshop of St. David's, Johan Erle of Huntingdon, Humfrey Erle of Stafford, Richard Erle of Sarum, Henri Erle of Northumberland, William Erle of Suffolk, Waultier Lorde Hungerford, Johan Lord Typtot, Johan Byshop of Bath, Chauncellor of England, Rauf Lord Cromwell, Tresorer of England, William Lyndewode, Keper of the Prive Seal, William Philip, Knt. Chamberlein, Johan Sturton, Knt. and Robert Rollestone Clerc, Keeper of the Grete Warderobe, hath chosen and deputed these persones and every of hem, to be of his Priue Counseill willyng and commandyng hem, that in the matiers to be moved in his seid counseill, thei put tentiflye their hole labors and deligences for his worship and profit, and namely for the conservation of the lawes, custumes, and statutes abovesaide; yevng hem pour to here, trete, comun, appoynt, conclude and determine, suche matiers as shal for to be moved among them, always forseen, that chartiers of pardon of cryme, collations of benefices that shal voide in dede, and offices and other thynges that stand in grace, be reserved unto the Kyng for to do and dispose for hem as hym good semeth. And also yf it happen any matiere or materes of grete weight and charge to be moved among hem, the Kyng woll that thei common the matiers, but not conclude fully therynne withouten his advis. And in cas that in matiers to be comoned or treted among hem, the whiche may be determined and concluded by the seid counseill, ther fall among hem variance in opinions, peraventure half ayenst half, or two parties ayenst the thirddde, the Kyng woll in all suche cas be informed, as well of the matiers so moved, as of the diversitee of the opinions of the seid counseils therynne to conclude and dispose affir his goode plesir. Forthermore, the Kyng consydering the grete laboures, costes and deligences, whiche hath fallen to his seid counseillers, in recompence of her said laboures, coustes, deligences, doon and to be doon, hath graunted to the persones hereafter written, yerely for terme of her lyves, the some that folowen; that is to say, to my Lord the
Duc

Duc of Gloucestre his uncle aforeseide, M M marc, the whiche he hath graunted to hym here afore for attendaunce to his conseile as long as it shuld like hym. Also in the same wyse to Humfrey Erle of Stafford C C marc. Also in the same voyse to the Erle of Northumberland C li. Also to the Erles of Huntynghdon, Salisbury, and of Suffolk, everyche of hem C li. rebatyng in the same somme as muche as they take nowe of the Kyng, by vertue of anny office that thei have of his yift, and yf the seid offices and the proufytz of hem struche not to the seide somme of C li. that thenne of that that shal so faile, the seid Erles shal be paied of that that lackyth in the complishment to everych of hem of the seid somme of C li. And also the Kyng for the causes aforeseide, hath graunted to the Lorde Hungerford, Cromwell, and Typtot, aforeseid, everiche of hem C marc'; and to the seide Sir John Stourton, Knt. XL li. And in thees grauntes aforeseide, the Kyng woll that theire letters patentestheruppon to be made, be made for the goode service that thei have doo and shall doo unto the Kyng, and namely for intendance unto his counseile; eche of hem deliveryng ageneward unto the Kyng here cowntre letters so to be withholden. Provided also, that noon of hem take anny fee of any other persone than the Kyng, except fro the matiers aforeseid, that my Lord of Gloucestre shal not lay inn his cowntre letter; and in cas that anny of the seid Lordes or Counseillers fail to suche unwelldness or impotence, that he shal not mowe entende unto the Kynges seid counseile, yet nevertheless the Kyng wol that he shall have and rejoyce the seide fee for terme of hys lyfe: over this the Kyng woll that his cowsin Thomas Erle of Devonshire, for the good service that he hath doon and shall do unto hym, have yerely as long as he shal live the fee of C li.

Item, it is to be remembred of what places or revenues the seide paiemente shal be made, by whose handes, and at what termes.

Touching the Election of Knights to Parliament.

Ex Bibl. Cotton. Titus, E. V. 33 Hen. VI.

TRUSTY and well beloved Forasmuche as We for divers causes us mowyng, have ordeyned oure parlement to beginne at our palays of Westminster the ix day of this present moneth: We not long ago directed unto you oure writts in fourme accustomed, for the chesying of Knyghts within oure shire of Kent, wherof ye be Shirrief, to come to

oure seid parlement. And, as we be enfourmed, there is besy labour made in sondry wises by certaine persones for the chesying of the said Knyghts, and by liklyhood inconvenience myght ensue of suche partie as shal be at the seid election, of the whiche labour we mervaylle greetly, insomuche as it is nothinge to the honeur of the labourers, but ayenst their worshipec, it is also ayenst the lawes of oure lande and ordinaunces made in that behalf. Forsomuche We wol and charge you, that ye openly declare on oure behalf at the tyme of the said election, that our Will is, the said shire have their free election accordyng to oure seid lawes and ordinaunces. And that yf any man of what estate, degree or condition he be of, presume to attempte the contrarie, he shal renne in our grevous displeasour. And over this We charge you that our pees be kept at the said election, as ye wol answere unto us at your perill: and yf any persone entende to the contrarie of our saide Will and Comaundement, that ye late Us and our Counsaill in all haste have knowelache of hym. Yeven &c at Westminst' the vth day of Jule the yere, &c. xxxiii.

To our trusty and welbeloved John Cheyne, Knight, Shirrief of our Countie of Kent.

Ex Bibl. Cotton. Titus, E. V. 32 Hen. VI.

Form of a Recommendation of Bishops to the Pope.

THE xxxth day of Marche, in the yere, &c. xxxii^d at Westminster, in the counsaill chambre, tyme of parlement, it was advised and ordained at the desire and request of the Lordes of the lande, that the Right Reverend Fadre in God the Byshop of Ely, for his great merits, virtues, and greet bloode that he is of, shold be recomised to oure holy Fadre the Pope, for to be promoted to the archiebishopriche and chirche of Canterbury, now beyng voide by the deth of the Most Reverend Fadre in God John Kempe, late Cardinal, and Archbieshop of the said see, it was also the furst day of this moneth Aprill in the place abovesaid, graunted and ordeined, that maistre William Gray shold in semblable wise be recomised to the bishopriche and chirche of Ely, and to be promoted thereto at suche tyme as it shal voide by the translacion of the Right Reverend Fadre abovesaid. It was also advised and assented, considered the bloode, vertue and cunnyng, that maistre George Nevill, sonne to the



THIS PRESENT FIGVRE IS THE
SIMILITVDE OF OVR LORD IHV
OVRE SAVIOR IMPRINTED IN AMI
RVLD BY THE PREDESESSORS OF THE
GREAE TVRKE AND SENT TO THE
POPE INNOSENT THE VIII
AT THE COST OF THE GRETE
TVRKE FOR A TOKEN FOR
THIS CAWSE TO REDEME HIS
BROTHER THAT WAS TAKYN PRESO^{NOR}

the Erle of Salesbury, Chaunceller of Englonde is of, that he shold be recomised to the said holy fadre, for to be promoted to the next bishopriche that shall voide within this reame; the promotions abovesaid of Canterbury, furst sped and doon. And the hereupon lettres undre the Kyngs prive seel to be ordeined and sped.

Anno mensibus, diebus & loco suprascript'. advisatum fuit ut
custos privati sigilli, l'ras fieri fac' sub eodem sigillo, sc'dum
effectum suprascriptum D^{nis} se subscribendum ut patet.

W. Ebor	R. York	Thomas Abbas, Glouc'.
T. London	H. Bakingham	Ricardus Abbas de Bello
W. Winton	R. Warrewyk	Johes Abbas de Selby
R. Dunelmens	J. Worcestre	Prior of Saint Johns
J. Wygorn	Devon	
W. Norwicen	R. Salisbury	
J. Lincoln	Beaumont	
J. Hereforden	Bourgchier	
	W. Fauconberge	
	Scales	
	J. Duddeley	
	W. Fenys	
	Ebergavenny.	

Ex Bibl. Cotton. Titus, E. V. Anno Decimo Hen. VI.

Apud Cantuariam.

THE xxviii day of Jannuer, in the yere of the regne of the King, &c. the x^o hit was advised and accorded atte Canterbury, that notwithstanding the article of counseil which that declareth, that in alle thynges to be passed in counsaile, there shall at leeste assent iiii counsaillers, and an officer, whoos assent neverthesse shal not suffice, but yf thei make the more partie of the nombre that is thenne present in counsaile, yf so be that officer wol not yefe his assent, the thinge neverthesse that shulde be so passed by counseil, shall, so that theire assent therto, the more partie of the counsaillers assembled in fourme of counseil, be holde as passed. Purveyed alweyes, that in alle matiers, and specially in suche as belonge specially to the knowleche of the chaunceller and
tre-

tresorier, as by way of theire offices, the presence and advises of the saide chaunceller and tresorier, or ellus the presence and the advis of that oon of hem be specially had and axed therynne; and their advises and resons, or ellus the advis and reson of the toon of them, herd; so as my Lordes the Kynges uncles, or ellus that oon of hem wether is present, and the mooste parte of alle the counseillers, thenke most expedient for the goode of the Kyng and of his people, and assent unto, to be holde as concluded in the saide matieres; and that the kepar of the prive seal make out therupon lettres under the Kynges prive seale, yf the cas require it, thogh that noon officer subscribe hym to hys warrant.

H. Glocestre.
H. Cantuarien.
P. Elien.
J. Bathonien.
W. Lincoln.
J. Roffen.

J. Norff.
J. Huntynndon.
W. Suff.
J. Srop.
Hungerford Thes.

PAINTING OF OUR SAVIOUR ON OAK.

SIR,

I HEREWITH send you a Drawing, taken by a young Lady of this city, of a very old picture I met with last summer, for your entertaining Repertory.

It is painted on oak on a gold ground, the colours fine, and in good preservation; the Legend, which is on a black ground and gold letters, explains the figure; and from the manner of writing, and appearance of the wood, has been done a great many years.

Innocent the Eighth was created Pope in 1484, and died in 1492. Probably some of your correspondents may be able to give an account of so valuable a present to the Pope.

I am, Sir,

Canterbury
July 15, 1780.

Your humble Servant,

WM. LOLTIE.

CURIOUS

CURIOUS ANECDOTE OF WILLIAM RUFUS.

SIR,

THE following Historic Anecdote of William II. surnamed Rufus, being curious, and not having seen it printed as a detached Piece from any of our ancient Historians, by giving it a Place in your Miscellany, it will perhaps afford Entertainment to some of your Readers. It is taken from the first Edition of Hollinshead's Chronicle, pag. 335. l. 23, et seq.

I am your's, &c.

Lincoln's-Inn.

M. M.

“**T**HAT being in Roan one tyme, there came to hym dyvers Jews, whyche inhabited in that citie, complayning to him, that divers of their nation had renounced their Jewish religion and were become Christians, wherefore they besought that, for a certaine summe of money which they offered to gyve, it myghte please him to constreyn them to abjure Christianitie and turne to the Jewish laws againe. Hee was contented to satisfie their desires, and so receiuing the money, called them afore him, and what with threats and putting them otherwise in feare, he constreyned dyvers of them to forsake Christ, and returne to their old errors. There was also about the same time a young man, a Jew, by a vision appearing unto him (as is said) was converted to the Christian faith, and being baptized, was named Stephen, because St. Stephen was the man that had appeared to him in the vision, as by the same was enfourmed. The father of hym being sore troubled that his sonne was thus become a Christian, and hearing what the King had done in such like matters, presented to him 60 markes of silver, upon condition he should compell his sonne to returne to his Jewish religion. Hereupon was the young man brought before the King, unto whome the King said, Sirrah, your father here complayneth that without his licence ye are become a Christian; if this be true, I command thee to returne againe to the religion of your nation without any more adoe. Unto whom the young man answered: Your Grace, as I suppose, dothe but jest. Wherewith the King said, What, thou dunghill knave, should I jest with thee? Get thee hence quickly, and fulfill my commaundement, or by St. Luke's face I shall cause thine eyes to be plucked out of thine head. The
young

young man, nothing abashed therewith, with constant voyce aunswered, Truly I will not do it, but know for certaine, that if you were a good Christian man, you would never have uttered any such wordes, for it is the part of a Christian to reduce them again to Christ which be departed from him, and not to separate them from him, which are joyned to him by faith. The King herewith confounded, commaunded the Jew out of his sight, but his father perceiving that the King could not perswade his sonne to forsake the Christian faith, hee required to have his money againe; But the Kyng said, he had done so much as hee promised to doe, that was to perswade him so far as he might. At length, when he would have the King to have dealt further in the matter, the King, to stop his mouth, returned back to him the one half of his money, and reteyned the other half."

SUPPOSED REPRESENTATION OF THE SAXON DEITY, WODEN.

SIR,

THE probability of obtaining a better illustration of the annexed Drawing than that I have ventured to communicate, is the principal motive that induces me to solicit the insertion of it in the Repertory. I can only observe, that the Figure it represents fell accidentally into my hands, and that tradition reports it to have been found near Feversham, in Kent. Admitting this to be true, it affords a very strong foundation whereon to ground a supposition, that it was designed to represent the Saxon Deity Woden. Of this idol I shall beg leave to extract the following description from "Verstegan's Restitution of Decayed Intelligence, &c." "The next," says he, "was the idol Woden, who as by his picture here set down, appeareth, was made armed, and among our Saxon ancestors, esteemed and honoured for their God of battel; according as the Romans reputed and honoured their god Mars. He was, while sometime he lived among them, a most valiant and victorious prince and captain; and this idol was, after his death, honoured, prayed, and sacrificed unto: that by his aid and furtherance, they might obtain victory over their enemies, which, when they had obtained, they sacrificed unto him such prisoners as in battel they had taken. The name Woden, signifies



signifies fire, or furious; and after this idol we do yet call that day of the week Wednesday, instead of Wodnesday, upon which he was chiefly honoured *." It is very well known that the Saxons fought many battles in divers parts of Kent with the Britons, and it is far from improbable that this idol might have been left on the field of battle after some defeat. The metal of which this figure is composed, is a mixture of copper and brass, and in the right hand there seems to have been a sword, or some other weapon which is lost: there is likewise something wanting in the left hand, but what, I am at a loss to conjecture. The figures on the pedestal are beyond all doubt of Saxon design, as their resemblance to other ornaments of Saxon sculpture sufficiently evinces; but what connection there can possibly exist between the figure of the Lamb and Cross (which should seem to be a christian emblem of Patience) and the others, I leave to the discussion of those who are more deeply skilled in these matters than myself.

I am, Sir, &c.

F. D.

Nov. 22, 1779.

CURIOUS PASTORAL OF FERDINANDO, FIFTH EARL OF DERBY,

Published from an Unique Manuscript, in the Possession of Sir John Hawkins.

SIR,

I SEND for insertion in your Repertory, if you think it worthy, a Poem, improperly entitled a Sonnet, which I met with in a Manuscript in my possession, and which I conceive has never yet appeared in print. Besides this circumstance, I am inclined to believe it has the merit of being an *Unique*, the name of the Author not having occurred to me in any list of English poets. Nor have any of those who have taken occasion to mention him in the succession of English peers, ever hinted that he was a proficient in poetry.

* See more concerning this deity in Hume's History of England, 8vo. vol. I. p. 30.

The

The Author, Ferdinando Earl of Derby, I find mentioned in Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* sub anno 1589, as having been of that University, with a note that he died in 1594, in the flower of his youth, not without the suspicion of poison.

In Stow's *Annals*, continued by Edmond Howes, and published in 1614, page 766, is a particular account of the last illness of this young nobleman, and a report of such reasons and conjectures as caused many learned men to suppose him to have been bewitched, which, for the singularity thereof, is worthy perusal.

Collins, in his *Peerage*, Tit. Stanley Earl of Derby, gives a more credible account of his disease; for he relates, that the Earl having been tampered with by one Hesketh, an agent of the Jesuits and English fugitives, to assume the title of King, in right of his grandmother Alianore, one of the daughters and coheirs of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the Queen Dowager of France, King Henry the Seventh's youngest daughter, and rejecting the proposal with indignation, he was threatened with sudden death if he revealed the proposal. Nevertheless, the Earl caused Hesketh to be apprehended and convicted of treason, but died of poison, April 16th, 1594, administered, as there is good reason to suspect, by the procurement of Hesketh, or some of his party.

As to the poem, it is of that pastoral kind which was cultivated in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and of which there are sundry specimens by the Earl of Oxford, Sir Edward Dyer, George Gascoigne, Dr. Lodge, Christopher Marlow, Nicholas Breton, and others, in the *Paradyse of Daintie Devises*, *England's Helicon*, the *Muses Library*, and other Collections.

I am, your constant reader and humble servant,

JOHN HAWKINS.

A SONNETT BY FERDINANDO EARLE OF DERBY.

THERE was a sheppard that did liue,
 And held his thoughts as highe,
 As were the mounts where on his sheepe
 Did hourelly feed him by.

He

He in his youth, his tender youth,
 That was vnapt to keepe,
 Or hopes or feares, or loues or cares,
 Or thoughts but of his sheepe,

Did with his dogg, as sheppards doe,
 For shepheards fale in witt,
 Devise him sports, though foolish sports,
 Yett sport for shepheards fitt.

Who free from cares, his only care
 Was where his flocke did goe,
 And that was much to him that knewe
 Noo other cares but soe.

This boye, which yet was but a boye,
 And soe desires were hid,
 Did growe a man, and men must loue,
 And loue the shepherd did.

He loued much, none can to much
 Loue one soe high devine,
 As but her selfe was neuer none
 More fayre, more sweet, more fine

One day, as young men have such dayes
 When loue the thought doth thrall,
 Since wishes be but bare desires
 Of things not gott withall ;

And he had wished oft and still,
 And every wish in vayne,
 And but to wish gaue little ease,
 Nor neuer endeth paine ;

He vowed by his shepherds weed,
 An oath which shepherds keepe,
 That he would followe Phillis loue
 Before a flocke of sheepe.

Soe from his sheepe, his gentle sheepe,
 Vngentlye he did goe,
 Not caring whose cares might them keepe,
 Or car'd for aye or noe.

Leauing the playnes, the playnes whereon
 They playd and hourelye fed,
 The plaines to them, they to the plaines,
 From plaines and them he fledd.

Yet fledd he not, but went awaye
 As one that had free scope,
 Oft loath to leaue and yet would leaue
 His quiet for his hope.

But leaue he did his snow white flocke,
 To seeke a nymphe as fayre
 As is the dew be-sprinkled rose,
 Or brightness of the ayre.

And first he sought the rivers sweet,
 Whose runings every where,
 In silent murmure did complaine
 That Phillis was not there.

And as he sawe the fishes leape
 Before him for the flye,
 Soe did the shephards harte for hope
 That Phillis should be nye.

But finding that his hopes were vaine
 And but as dreames to him,
 He lean'd unto a tree that grew
 Fast by the river's brim.

And there he writt his fancyes thought,
 Love is a sweet intice,
 'Gainst whom the wisest witts as yett
 Have never found devise.

And

And thus he left the streames to hide
 The kisses they did hold,
 And went awaye as whoe should saye
 Love cannot be controul'd.

His thoughts were swifter then his feete,
 Yet they did slownes shunn,
 But mens desires haue wings to flye,
 Whose leggs can only runne.

Loe thus drawne on by spedy pace,
 Ledd forth with Phillis fame,
 Vnto a wood that grew thereby
 The gentle shepherd came.

Where hee approaching shady groues,
 Sweet groues for moone shine night,
 Where as the sunne was bard his force,
 But not debar'd his light.

Whereas the birds, the pretty birds,
 That or could chirp or singe,
 In consort of well tuned noats
 Did make the woods to ringe,

Even double pleased in the place
 Soe long he there did staye,
 As night grewe on which forced him
 To tarrye for the daye.

When not a bird stir'd in a bush,
 But still the shepherd demed,
 The sweet comander of his thoughts
 Was neerer than shee seemed.

Thus wearye with his former toyle
 He could no further goe,
 But rested there as they doe rest
 Whome love possesseth soe.

Possest

Possest he was with thoughts of loue,
 High thoughts for shepherds brest,
 Were not there shepherds in their loue
 As well as monarchs blest.

Blessed he was but 'twas in thoughts,
 And thoughts be blessings hidd,
 And hidden blessings are noe blisse,
 And then he slumber did ;

Whome length of time and high desires
 In suche a dumpe had cast,
 As ravisht with his thoughts he slept,
 As he had slept his last.

But as all quiets haue their dead,
 And every slepe his wake,
 Now here to hope, now there to feare,
 Now fancye, then forsake :

Soe had the shepherd restles dreames
 Amyd his tyme or rest,
 Which forced him to wake for feare,
 And prove his dreames a jest.

And though that feare be nothing else
 But as the fearefull deme,
 Yet waking, every bush to him
 A savage beast doth seeme.

Which made him start, as men doe start
 Whose resolucions breed
 A quicknes, yet a carelesnes
 Of that which maye succeed.

Frighted he was but not afraide,
 For love makes cowards men,
 And soe the bushes seemed them selues
 And were but bushes then.

Which

Which his faint eyes did quickely fynd,
 Fill'd full with faithfull streams,
 And soe he lay'd him by his dogg
 That barkt not at his dreames.

And there he rested till the daye,
 And only said thus much,
 My dogg is happyer then my selfe,
 Whom theis cares cannot touch.

THE following curious Letter was copied from the Original, by the Hon. Mrs. Boyle Walsingham, and is most obligingly communicated by the Right Honourable the Earl of Essex. The Lady, by whom it was written, was Daughter and sole Heiress to Sir John Spencer Knight, Lord Mayor of London (36th Year of Queen Elizabeth) whose Fortune was so immense, that he was proverbially called, "The Rich Spencer :" She married * William, second Lord Compton, and first Earl of Northampton, of that Name. By this Lord she was Mother to the famous Spencer Compton, second Earl of Northampton, who so loyally fell fighting against the Parliamentarians, at Hopton-Heath, on Sunday, March 19, 1642-3. The present noble Earl is lineally descended from this Lord and Lady.

MY SWEET LIFE,

NOW that I have declared to you my mind, for the settleing your Estate, I supposed that it were best for me to bethink what Allowance were best for me ; for considering what care I have ever had of your Estate, and how respectfully I dealt with those which both by Laws of God, Nature, and Civil Policy, Wit, Religion, Government, and Honesty, you, my Dear, are bound to, I pray and beseech you, to grant to me your most kind and loving Wife the sum of 1600 *l.* per An. quarterly to be paid.

* This great Earl was Lord Lieutenant of the whole Principality of Wales, and of the Counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Salop, Knight of the Garter and Bath, &c. &c.

Also

Also I wou'd, besides that Allowance for my Apparell, have 600*l*. added yearly for the performance of Charitable Works; those things I would not, neither will be, accountable for.

Also I will have three Horses for my owne sadle that none shall dare to lend or borrow; none lend but I, none borrow but you.

Also I would have two Gentlewomen, lest one should be sick; also believe it is an indecent thing for a Gentlewoman to stand mumping alone, when God have blessed their Lord and Lady with a great Estate.

Also when I ride hunting or hawking, or travel from one house to another, I will have them attending; so for each of those said Women I must and will have a Horse. Also I will have 6 or 8 Gentlemen, and will have my two Coaches, one lined with Velvet to Myself, with 4 very fair Horses, and a Coach for my Women, lined with sweet Cloth, orelaid with Gold; the other, with Scarlet, and laced with Watched Lace and Silver, with 4 good horses. Also I will have two Coachmen, one for Myself, the other for my Women.

Also, whenever I travel, I will be allowed not only Carroches and spare Horses for me and my Women, but such carriages as shall be fitting for all, orderly; not pestering my Things with my Womens, nor theirs with Chambermaids, nor theirs with Washmaids.

Also Laundresses, when I travel, I will have them sent away before with the Carriages, to see all safe; and the Chambermaids shall go before with the Grooms, that the Chambers may be ready, sweet, and clean.

Also, for that it is indecent to croud up myself with my Gentleman Usher in my Coach, I will have him have a convenient Horse to attend me either in City or Country; and I must have 4 Footmen, and my desire is that you will defray all the Charges for me.

And for Myself, besides my yerely Allowance, I would have 20 Gowns Apparell, 6 of them excellent good ones, 8 of them for the Country, and 6 others of them very excellent good ones.

Also I would have to put in my Purse 2000*l*. and 200*l*. and so you to pay my Debts. Also I would have 8000*l*. to buy me Jewels, and 6000*l*. for a Pearl Chain.

Now, seeing I have been, and am so reasonable unto you, I pray you to find my Children Apparell and their Schooling, and all my Servants, Men and Women, their Wages.

Also I will have all my Houses Furnished, and all my Lodging Chambers to be suited with all such Furniture, as is fit, as Beds, Stools, Chairs, Cushions, Carpets, Silver Warming Pans, Cupboards of Plate,
fair

fair Hangings, &c: so for my Drawing Chambers in all Houses I will have them delicately furnished with Hangings, Couch, Canopy, Cushions, Carpets, &c.

Also my desire is, that you would pay your Debts, build up Ashby House, and purchase Lands, and lend no Money (as you love God) to the Lord Chamberlain, which wou'd have all, perhaps your Life, from you; remember his Son, my Lord Walden, what Entertainments he gave me when you were at the Tilt Yard. If you were dead he said he wou'd be a Husband, a Father, a Brother, and said he wou'd marry me; I protest I grieve to see the poor Man have so little wit and honesty to use his Friend so vilely; also he fed me with untruths concerning the Charterhouse, but that is the least; he wished me much harm, you know how: God keep you and me from him, and any such as he is.

So now that I have declared to you my mind, what I wou'd have, and what I wou'd not have, I pray you, when you be an Earl, to allow me a 1000*l*. more than now I desired, and double Attendance.

Your loving Wife,

ELIZ. COMPTON.

FOR THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY.

Remark on a various Reading in the Communion Office of our Liturgy, with a Description of the Records, called the Sealed Books of the Common Prayer, and of the Archetype of an Altar-piece therewith exhibited, by SIR JOHN HAWKINS.

SOME of the Clergy in the Prayer of Consecration in the Communion Office, instead of the words, *who made there by his ONE oblation of himself once offered*, read, *who made there by his OWN oblation of himself once offered*; alledging as a reason, first, that some copies are so printed, and secondly, that there is a tautology in the expression ONE oblation ONCE offered, which, as they interpret it, signifies an oblation once once offered.

To

To the first of these reasons it is answered, that, admitting that some copies read *own* oblation, they are fewer in number than those that read *one*, and are comparatively modern: one of 1632 in quarto, printed by *Barker*, is thus printed;* but another earlier, viz. of 1629, printed by the two *Bucks*, and prefixed to the folio Cambridge Bible of that year, reads *one* oblation. The former of the two it was the ill fate of *Humon L'Estrange* to lay his hands on, and make the text for his excellent Annotations on all the Liturgies of our Church, and also on the Scotch Service Book, which Annotations he published in 1659, and entitled, *The Alliance of Divine Offices*. Dr. *Nichols*, in his Edition inserted in his voluminous Book on the Common Prayer, which he says he corrected by a Sealed Book, adheres to the expression *own* oblation, and seems to think it right.

On the other hand, both the first † and second Liturgy of *Edw. VI.* of the latter whereof there are two impressions, printed in 1552, the one by *Whitchurch*, the other by *Grafton*, read *one* oblation; and it is worth noting, that the latter of them was submitted to the correction of *Bucer* and *Peter Martyr*, ‡ who, though they took very great liberties with that part of our Service Book, the former with the Prayer of Consecration in particular, suffered those words to pass. Nor did *Calvin*, who had been prepossessed with strange representations of the book, point out the words in question as liable to the least censure. Again in the Book of Common Prayer, prefixed to an Edition of the Bishops' Bible printed in quarto, 1570, the expression is the same, *one* oblation. Lastly, the Edition of 1636 in folio, printed by *Barker*, which was the Copy made use of for the Review after the Conference at the Savoy in 1661, gives the primitive reading, and the permitting it to stand is a recognition of the expression by the Reviewers, who, by their commission, had full power to correct what they thought wanted authority, or was otherwise exceptionable.

* The following impressions of the Common Prayer, now in the British Museum, read also, *own*, viz. one bound up with a folio Bible printed by *Christopher Barker*, 1597, another with an octavo Bible by *Bill*, 1637, and a quarto Common Prayer printed by *Baskett*, 1724, formerly the property of Dr. *Samuel Clarke*, and interleaved for the purpose of making alterations, of which there appear many in his own hand-writing. In this the word *own* stands uncorrected. There is also in the parish church of Saint Margaret, Westminster, a folio Common Prayer Book printed by *Baskett* in 1735, that has the corrupt reading *own*.

† The first edition of the Common Prayer was printed in 1549, and established by statute, the second and third of Edward VI.

‡ These Divines were invited into England by *Cranmer*, and it is true, that not understanding the English language, they were furnished with Latin translations of the first Liturgy, nevertheless we may well suppose, that the passage in question was so rendered as to be perfectly understood by them, it being impossible to translate it ambiguously.

In

In order to understand the assertion of Dr. *Nichols*, that *own* is the reading in a Sealed Book, it is necessary to explain the term, as also to state the circumstances that attended the publication of what are called the Sealed Books. By the Act of Uniformity, made 14 *Car.* II. reciting, that the King had granted his Commission to several Bishops and other Divines, to review the Book of Common Prayer, and to prepare such alterations and additions as they thought fit to offer; and had authorized and required the Convocations of the Provinces of Canterbury and York to review the said Book, and make such additions and alterations therein as to them should seem meet, which they had accordingly done, and the same had been presented to and approved by his Majesty: It is enacted, that all Deans and Chapters shall before December 25, 1662, obtain under the Great Seal a printed Copy of the Act and of the Book annexed thereto, to be kept and shewed forth in any Court of Record. And also that there be delivered true Copies of the Act and of the Book into the respective Courts at Westminster, and into the Tower of London, which Books so to be exemplified under the Great Seal, shall be examined by persons to be appointed under the Great Seal, and compared with the original Book hereunto (*i. e.* to the Parliament Roll) annexed, which persons shall have power to correct and amend errors in the printing, and shall certify at the end of the same Book, that they have examined and compared the same Book, and find it to be a true Copy, which said Books so exemplified shall be deemed as good Records as the Book annexed to the Act [or Parliament Roll] itself.

The Divines appointed by the first of the two Commissions mentioned in the Act of Parliament, proceeded in their Review of the Book in this manner, viz. they took a printed Copy, of the year 1636, and with a pen made such alterations and additions as appear by a comparison of the present with the former Book.

The Book thus altered was transmitted to the Convocations of the two provinces of Canterbury and York, of each whereof there are two Houses: the members severally attested their approbation of the alterations, the Archbishops and Bishops by subscribing their Christian names with the adjunct of their sees, those of the lower House with their Christian and Surnames, with the addition of their ecclesiastical offices.

The form of approbation, as also the subscriptions of the members, were printed at the end of the sealed Books, but the original convocation Book, with the Autographs of the subscribing members, is separated from the Parliament Roll, and not being to be found, the fruit of a search at the Parliament Office is now only an inspection of a large-

paper Copy of the Book of 1636, with the Preface, "It hath been the wisdom of the Church of England," &c. a Calendar, as also additional Prayers and Thanksgivings, with many less important variations, all in manuscript, but it being deficient in the respect above noted, it may be said to have no apparent sanction.

Copies of the Book were accordingly printed off by the King's printer, anno 1662, but by some accident, not easy to be accounted for, differing from the Book altered and added to by the Convocations, and annexed to the Parliament Roll.* These Books were examined, attested and signed, and sealed by a competent number of Commissioners, and are called the Sealed Books.

It is doubted whether a printed copy of the Act, and also of the Book thus exemplified, be at this time to be found in the Repositories of *all* Deans and Chapters, but in each of the Courts at Westminster it is probable there may : in the Treasury of the Court of Common Pleas is one, as there is also among the Records of the Tower; both these having been consulted, are found to agree in the primitive reading, *one*.

If Dr. *Nichols's* assertion above noted be not a mistake. it follows, that there must have been two impressions of the Sealed Book, as also that the Commissioners who had attested the disputable one, had erred

* The variations are noted by manuscript corrections of the examining Commissioners : the most obvious are the running titles of the Collects, Epistles and Gospels to be used throughout the year ; for instance, Advent Sunday is altered to the first Sunday in Advent, and Saint Andrew to Saint Andrew's Day. In the Psalter the general title is struck out, and the initial Latin sentence to the Psalms is all through the Book postponed to the number of the Psalm, thus, The II Psalm Quare fremuerunt gentes? But the most remarkable correction is the transposition of the Prayer, "O God, whose nature and property is ever to have mercy," &c. from the end of the Prayers to a situation between the last of the two Prayers to be said in the Ember weeks, and that for the High Court of Parliament.

Wheatly, in his Illustration of the Common Prayer, page 185, takes notice of the transposition of the above-mentioned Prayer, and adds, that the Commissioners obliged the Printer to print a new leaf, and place the same immediately before the Prayer for the Parliament, but that notwithstanding this correction the same was neglected in all the following impressions, and indeed the error is in many Copies continued down to this day.

Bishop *Gibson*, in his Codex, page 314 in notâ, has, from the Journals of the House of Lords, informed his readers, that before the King transmitted the Book of the Convocation to the Lords, they had received another from the Commons, but that the Lords followed [i. e. passed] that from the King. This, though a singular fact, does not account for the variations and transposition in the Sealed Books above noted, unless we suppose, as we may, that to gratify the eager desires of the people for the restoration of the Liturgy, the Book was printed off and ready for publication before it had received the last corrections of the Reviewers, most of which, as they are mere formalities, were little to have been expected.

in

in their examination thereof with the Book annexed to the Parliament Roll. These two distinct facts are barely possible. But on the other hand it is to be observed, that for aught that has yet been discovered to the contrary, the Sealed Books and indeed all the folio Copies of the Common Prayer Book of 1662, appear by the letter and typographical ornaments to be of the same impression.

With respect to the objection of tautology, it will perhaps be found to bear harder upon the spurious than the genuine reading. The latter is in the opinion of a very good judge, the Rev. Mr. *Charles Wheatley*,* not tautology, but a very copious and even elegant expression, alluding to sundry phrases in the tenth chapter of the Epistle to the *Hebrews*, in which, as he says, the *one oblation* of Christ is opposed to the many kinds of sacrifices under the law, and the *once offered* to the repetition of those sacrifices. †

Further it may be argued against the expression *own oblation of himself*, that if the oblation was of our Saviour himself, *i. e.* of his own proper body, it must have been his own oblation; and it might be asked, Is not the sense of the expression compleat, rejecting the pronoun *own*, and reading as we might do if nothing more were meant, *Who made there by his oblation of himself once offered*, &c. If then the sense of this last expression be as compleat without the pronoun as with it, the interposition of the word *own* seems to be a tautology.

Upon the whole, it is highly probable that the disagreement between the impression of the Common Prayer in 1662 and other more antient and more authentic Copies, had its rise in a mistake of the printers, which though it varied did not destroy the sense of the passage. This spurious reading should have been corrected in time; but the repetition of it in sundry impressions has at length induced some of those who minister in sacred offices rather to adopt than reject it.

To these Observations I add a few Remarks on that impression of the Common Prayer Book, which was printed on occasion of the Review, and being examined and corrected by the altered and amended Copy annexed to the Parliament Roll, and being signed and sealed by the examining Commissioners, obtained therefore, as it is imagined, or perhaps

* Rational Illustration of the Common Prayer, folio, London 1720, page 292.

† It might be intended further to oppose the Romish doctrine of an actual or propitiatory, not a commemorative sacrifice, repeated as oft as the Communion is celebrated, contrary to the sense of Heb. x. 12. "But this man, after he had offered *one* sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God." Vide *Burnet* on the thirty-first Article.

because

because it was exemplified under the Great Seal, the appellation of *the Sealed Book*.

It is printed on a black letter type very much worn. The title page is a copper plate, engraved by *D. Loggan*, representing an Altar-piece of the Corinthian order, consisting of four fluted columns on pedestals supporting a circular pediment, with an aperture that admits an open book, intended as a symbol of the Holy Scripture. The ornaments in the freeze and entablature are flaming hearts, a cherub's head, palm and other branches. The compartment containing the title is in a duple ratio, that is to say, it is two diameters in height, and is obviously fitted for the reception of the two tables of the Decalogue; and the imagination does naturally extend the fabric to the right and left so as to comprehend two lesser ones; the one for the Lord's Prayer, and the other for the Creed. Under the title is a lesser compartment of an elliptical form, with an inscription, purporting that the Book was printed at London by the King's printers by authority, and in the year 1662; but this inscription, as also the Engraver's name, being subject to mutation in future impressions, is drawn through with a pen.

The first page of the Common Prayer itself, beginning with the words, "The Order for Morning Prayer throughout the Year," has at the top a tablet representing, in a stile rather elegant, three cherubs heads. The same ornament is repeated at the beginning of the Communion Office and of the Psalms.

These particulars are sufficient to distinguish the first impression of the reviewed Liturgy from others in the same reign, but there is a circumstance respecting it that seems worthy of more than ordinary notice. The design of the legislature in publishing the book, was to hold forth to the people the form and manner in which God was to be worshipped, that sad desolation and confusion being past which had so long disturbed the peace of the church. It is well known that in the time of the usurpation, Altars throughout the kingdom were demolished as superstitious and popish:* Comparing therefore the Altars now in being with the Engraving

* The destruction of Altars during this puritanical frenzy was so general throughout the kingdom, that there is not at this time in England or Wales one to be found of greater antiquity than the Restoration. This fact was lately discovered upon an inquiry of some judicious Antiquaries, with a view to the erection of an Altar in the Church of St. Catherine near the Tower that should correspond with that ancient fabric. And this want of an authentic exemplar for erections of this kind, will account for the heterogeneous appearance in our Cathedrals and other Churches of Gothic choirs, terminated by columns and pilasters in the style of modern buildings. This incongruity is apparent in Westminster Abbey, the Altar whereof is of modern construction, and before it was destroyed by fire stood in the Chapel of Whitehall Palace.

here

here exhibited, we may reasonably conclude, that the same was intended as an exemplar for the re-edification of such as had been destroyed, or as should in after times be erected in new churches, and the rather, for that not only nearly all the Churches in London built after the great fire, but most of the Cathedrals in England have Altar-pieces of this or a similar appearance.

We are not however to conclude from hence, that the design was the invention of any Architect or other graphical Artist of this country; on the contrary, we find it to be precisely the same with the Frontispiece to *Diodati's* Italian translation of the Bible in quarto, printed at Geneva Anno 1607. Now *Diodati* was a Calvinist divine and pastor of the church at Geneva, and we may from hence be inclined to think, that whatever were the sentiments of the foreign reformed churches respecting the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, the semblance at least of an Altar was not so universally odious to those of the new reformation,* as the general destruction of Altars in this kingdom seems to imply.

The Design above described was continued as the Frontispiece to the folio Common Prayer through the reign of *Charles II.* But in the succeeding reign another was assumed; for in a very beautiful impression of the Book printed by *Bill, Hills and Barker* in 1687, fronting the title page is a plate, inscribed, *Janbatista Caespers Inven. D. Logan sculp.* representing a circular temple of the Corinthian order, with a balustrade on the entablature, and a cupola for the roof. The door of the edifice appears open, and sundry persons of both sexes in the habit of foreigners, as also two children are entering in as to divine service. The architecture of this temple is in a very corrupt and unclassical stile, for the columns have scarce any bases, and the capitals have three heights of leaves. Nor are the decorations of the cornice proper to the order.

* Whether the bare representation of an Altar in the Calvinistical churches, be consistent with the usage of those of that persuasion in other countries I know not. In England the Dissenters celebrate the Eucharist, sitting at a table in a large pew in the centre of their Meeting-places; but the Low Dutch congregation in London, assembling in the Church formerly of the Augustine Friars, do it at a table within the rails of what was heretofore the high Altar, where, though the decorations of an Altar are wanting, the same are supplied by a delineation on the wall in a kind of chiaro oscuro, resembling that before *Diodati's* Bible. This parsimonious representation may be attributed to a principle of oeconomy, and the difficulties under which that Church labours in keeping in repair so large a building.

This ostentatious display of inelegant magnificence was succeeded by a well-engraved plate, exhibiting a subject the fittest for the purpose that can well be imagined, namely, a geometrical view of the west end of St. *Paul's* Cathedral, and this continues to be the Frontispiece to the folio impression of the Book of Common Prayer.

Aug. 1, 1781.

J. H.

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.

DA
90
A7
1807
v.3

The Antiquarian repertory
New ed.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
